



Gc  
929.2  
Ad1035w  
1911979

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION





ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

3 1833 01145 2213

5020





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

<https://archive.org/details/hicksadamsbassfl00wood>







**The**  
**HICKS - ADAMS - BASS**  
**FLOYD - PATTILLO**  
**and**  
**Collateral Lines**

TOGETHER WITH FAMILY LETTERS

1840 - 1868

COMPILED BY

GARY DOYLE WOODS

SALADO TEXAS

THE ANSON JONES PRESS

Copyright 1963  
by  
THE ANSON JONES PRESS

PRIVATELY PRINTED

Printed in the United States of America



1911979

Dedicated  
to the  
loved memory of my mother,



Sarah Louiza (Sallie Lou) Adams Doyle

1856-1896

wife of

William Elliott Doyle

1846-1934



# CONTENTS

## PART I

Section I . . . . .	1
Early records of Hicks, Bass, Lanier, Floyd, Patillo, and Frazer families.	
Section II. . . . .	38
Early records of Adams and Hudson families.	
Section III . . . . .	69
History and genealogical outline of Bass, Saunders, Adams, Doyle, Woods, Covert, and related families from 1800.	

## PART II

History of Dr. Robert Adams and Rebecca Bass Adams, his wife, and others in their families as given in letters, 1840-1868. . . . .	85
--	----



OUR FIRST HICKS in America of record is Captain Robert Hicks who was born in 1675, Surry County, Virginia, died in Brunswick County, Virginia, 1739. His wife was Frances \_\_\_\_\_. No record for her. Captain Robert Hicks, of the Surry, Prince George, and Brunswick area, a prominent Indian interpreter and trader, died in 1714, was in command of a troop of Rangers in Surry County in action against the Indians, and was paid as such for his services. #See Surry Records Order Book 1713-18, page 43. He is referred to in the records as "captain." Later his home was at Hicksford in Brunswick County (now Greenville County) on the Meherrin River. Hicksford is mentioned in Old Churches and Families of Virginia by Bishop Meade, page 480, volume one.

When the boundary line was run between North Carolina and Virginia in 1728, Governor Spotswood stopped at Hicksford to talk with Robert Hicks. The History of William Byrd's Dividing Line by W. K. Boyd mentions old Captain Robert Hicks.

Brunswick County was formed in 1732 from Prince George and parts of Surry and Isle of Wight. Prince George County was formed in 1703 from Charles City County; Dinwiddie County in 1740 just before the American Revolution. It is in these counties mentioned that we find the name of Hicks. #Copy of Will for Robert Hicks, Will Book II, page 6.

Robert A. Stewart, Falls Church, Virginia. Genealogist. March 4, 1946:

Services rendered by Captain Robert Hicks as early as 1714 were accepted by The Texas Society, Daughters of the American Colonists, Dallas, Texas, 5-23-1946.

1. Mrs. J. E. Woods is d. of William Elliott Doyle (b. 4-26-1846 at Oconee Sta., So. Car.: d. 9-9-1934 at Teague, Texas) and his w. Sarah Louiza Adams (b. 4-7-1856 at Eatonton, Ga.: d. 6-5-1896 at Mexia, Texas: m. 6-3-1886.)
2. The said Sarah Louiza Adams was d. of Robert Adams (b. 8-22-1825 at Eatonton, Georgia: d. Mexia, Texas, 12-17-1886) and Rebecca Patillo Bass, his w. (b. 5-4-1826 in Putnam County, Ga.: d. Fairfield, Texas, 10-3-1867: m. 1-15-1845.)
3. The said Rebecca Patillo Bass was d. of Hamblin Bass (b. 4-27-1806 in Brunswick County, Va.: d. Houston, Texas, 1873) and Elizabeth Saunders Harris, his w. (b. 7-27-1800 in Hancock County, Ga.: d. 3-26-1831 in Hancock County, Ga.: m. 12-15-1825.)
4. The said Hamblin Bass was s. of John Hicks Bass (b. Brunswick County, Va., 1763: d. Putnam County, Ga., 3-8-1850) and Rebecca Patillo, his w. (b. 1774, Brunswick County, Va.: d. Putnam County, Ga., 1834: m. 10-24-1791 in Va.)
5. The said John Hicks Bass was s. of Benjamin Bass (b. 1735-40 in Sussex County, Va.: d. in Brunswick County, Va., 1816-17) and Sarah Hicks, his w. (b., d., m. in Brunswick County, Va.)



6. The said Sarah Hicks was d. of Robert Hicks (b. Brunswick County, Va.; d. 1782, Brunswick County, Va.) and \_\_\_\_\_, his wife.
7. The said Robert Hicks was s. of James Hicks (d. 1761 in Brunswick County Va.) and Fathy \_\_\_\_\_ (surname unknown), his wife.
8. The said James Hicks was s. of Captain Robert Hicks (b. Surry County, Va., circa 1675: d. 1739 in Brunswick County, Va.) and Frances, his wife.

The will of Robert Hicks, in Brunswick County Will Book II, page 6, names, among other children, a son James Hicks, whose will, found in Brunswick County Will Book III, page 351, and proved in 1761, names his wife Fathy and various children, including a son Robert.

Robert Hicks, whose wife was Frances \_\_\_\_\_, gave supplies to the American Army and left a will dated 1739.

#### WILL OF ROBERT HICKS, 1739

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Robert Hicks, Gentleman of the County of Brunswick in the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, knowing the uncertainty of human life and being now in perfect health of body and sound and disposing mind and memory do judge this the most proper time to make my last Will and Testament for the disposing of what lands slaves Goods and Chattels I at this present writing am owner of which I now do in manner and form as followeth.

IMPREMIS, I acknowledge the Divine Favour and mercy of God in so safely conducting and preserving me through all the dangers to which human life is exposed to this present time, hoping the same Divine Grace may enable me to act to the end of my life as becomes a follower of our Blessed Savior Jesus Christ by whose advocacy and mediation with the Father I hope to be admitted to eternal

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my son Charles Hicks all my land at the Indian Fort below where I now live joining to Capt Nathaniel Edwards his lower line and Batts his line containing six hundred and fifty acres to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Frances Hicks four slaves Kate, Martha alias Matt, Will and Pepper. I also give to my said wife the bed and furniture which I now lie in with my Still and Six sheep the best that she can choose out of the stock and four cows and calves and also my largest Iron Pott.

ITEM I give and bequeath unto my son James Hicks after the decease of my wife the plantation whereon I now live being whatever remains of my patent for two thousand six hundred and ten acres after the several tracts hereafter given are taken out of the said Patent to him and his heirs forever. I also give unto my said son James one Mulatto Boy named Peter being now in the possession of the said James Hicks. ITEM I give and bequeath unto my son-in-law Richard Ransom one hundred and fifty acres of land lying in the fork of Reeves his swamp above the land I have given unto Richard Ransom to him and his heirs forever. ITEM I give unto

my son George Hicks a certain parcel of land joining to what he has already beginning at the mouth of his pasture branch and running a straight course from thence to the two persimmon trees that grow by my Haystack to him and his heirs forever. ITEM I give unto my son James Hicks my large oval table. ITEM I give unto my daughter Martha Beddingfield a negro girl named Hannah. ITEM I give unto my daughter Frances Ransom two slaves named Jo and Caesar. ITEM I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Hicks two slaves named Will and Amy. ITEM I give unto my daughter Rachel Hicks two slaves named Dick and Judy. ITEM I give unto my son Charles Hicks my negro Peter and a bed and Furniture and that Chest which he now hath. ITEM I give unto my daughter Elizabeth one Bed and Furniture. ITEM I give unto my daughter Rachel one Bed and Furniture. ITEM I give and bequeath unto my Grandson John Beddingfield all my part of the mill on Jenito Creek to him and his heirs forever. ITEM I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Frances Hicks all the remainder of my Estate Horses Cattle Sheep Hogs and Household Stuff to be entirely at her own disposal. ITEM I give unto my two daughters Mary and Tabitha to each a common Bible.

Lastly I nominate constitute and appoint my beloved wife Frances Hicks full and sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking annulling and making void all former and other Wills and Testaments whatsoever.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand and seal the sixth day of March Anno Christi 1738/9.

his  
Robert F.H.Hicks  
mark

(SS)

Signed sealed and acknowledged  
as the last will and Testament  
of Robert Hicks.

In presence of

Ann Poythress  
Charles Ross  
John Chapmen

At a court held for Brunswick County,  
the seventh day of February 1739.

Next is James, son of Robert Hicks, born about 1700 and died 1761 in Brunswick County, Va. His wife Fathy\_\_\_\_\_, no record. We have no war record for James Hicks, unless he served during the French and Indian Wars. Since that was over in America in 1760, we think he was too old to serve, and if he gave supplies, we have not found record for same.

Following is the will left by James Hicks, Brunswick County Will Book III, page 351.



WILL OF JAMES HICKS, 1760

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I, James Hicks of the County of Brunswick being very sick and weak, but of sound mind and memory, blessed be God, yet knowing the uncertainty of human life have thought fit this twelfth day of February one thousand seven hundred and sixty to make, ordain, constitute and appoint this my last will and Testament in manner following.

IMPREMIS: I acknowledge the Divine favor and mercy of God in so safely conducting and preserving me through all dangers which human life is exposed to this present time hoping the same divine Grace may enable me to act, to the end of my life as becomes a follower of our Blessed Saviour Jesus Christ by whose advocacy and Mediation with the Father, I hope to be admitted to eternal Salvation.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Fathy Hicks one feather bed and furniture, also two negro slaves known by the name of Dick and Jenny, during her life and after her decease to be equally divided amongst all my children, also one Chest, Six chairs and a table during his life and afterwards, unto my son James also I lend all my stock of cattle except six cows and calves and two Stears, unto my wife during his widowhood, and then to be equally divided amongst my children namely, Mary, Patty, James, Lewis, John and Frances Hicks, also two chairs, cricket and Egle also one large pott and one Frying Pan.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my son Benjamin Hicks all the land lying in the fork of the Great Creek not including the Low Grounds from the mouth of his Spring branch to the pints of the hill where his Road leads down thence across by a line of marked trees to the mouth of a little Gully above the plant patch, thence up the Water Courses of the said Creek, the line to be run by Wm. James Hix's, my cousin to him and his heirs forever. Also one negro fellow named Brandum and what household goods he hath in possession, also what stock he hath in possession, one cow and calf and one Stear, more out of my stock, three Yews and Lambs at the Spring of the year.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my son Robert Hicks all the land on both sides of the lower fork of Great Creek down to where it empties into the west prong of the said Creek thence a straight line east to the indian line joining John Stephens line to him and his heirs forever, also one bed and furniture, six Chairs, one Chest six plates, three dishes, one pot, his Horse Saddle and Bridle and one negro man named Sharper the Cows and Calves, one Stear and three Yews and Lambs at the Spring of the year.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my son James Hicks all the land from the lower corner of Robinsons old field at the head of the Steep Branch, down the said Branch to the Creek opposite against the Barn, thence down the Creek from the mouth of the said Branch including my Plantation, and all the land below that is not already mentioned to him and his heirs forever. Also one negro boy named Andrew, one man known by calling her his, provided he gives to his Brother Lewis Hicks two first of her increase, Six plates, three dishes, three head of sheep, when he comes of age three cows and calves.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my son Lewis Hicks all my land on the



upper side of the Steep Branch that is all ready mentioned to him and his heirs forever. Also one negro boy named Ned, and three cows and calves when he comes to the age of Twenty One years.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my son John Hicks one tract of land containing one hundred and sixty one acres more or less lying in the lower end of Brunswick, formerly surveyed by John Bishop, to him and his heirs forever. also one negro boy named Alston, also three cows and calves when he comes to the age of twenty one years.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Hicks one feather bed and furniture, also one negro girl named Cate, also the labor of one negro Wench named Fillis, but her increase to be equally divided amongst my six children hereafter mentioned, Benjamin, Robert, James and Lewis Hicks also one Sorrel Mare Bridle and Side Saddle.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my daughter Patty Hicks two negro girls named Nan & Dorcus, also one Bed and furniture, also the first increase of the Mare bequeathed Mary Hicks.

ITEM: I give and bequeath unto my daughter Frances Hicks one negro girl named Hagar.

ITEM: My will and desire is that the nine cows and calves bequeathed my sons James, Lewis and John Hicks be paid by my wife or her Executors as soon as they shall come to the legal age of twenty one years, and that she make good to any of my children bed that I have not bequeathed unto and the increase of Jinney the wench bequeathed my wife, be equally divided among my children Frances and John Hicks until the death of my said wife.

ITEM: My will and desire is that my Horses Boston and Roman and negro boy Simon and all the rest and residue of my estate not aforesaid mentioned be sold at the discretion of my executors hereafter mentioned to discharge my lawful debts and the money if any remaining be equally divided amongst my aforementioned children, Benjamin, Robert, Mary, Patty, James, Lewis, Frances and John Hicks and my will and desire is that all my negroes remain on the plantation except Andrew which my son Benjamin hath in possession (and be employd towards making a crop and my son Robert Hicks have the care and management of them, and for his trouble to have an equal share, and the management of his own.

Lastly, I ordain constitute and appoint my beloved wife Benjamin Hicks and Robert Hicks sole Executors of this my last Will and testament hereby revoking and making void all former wills and Testaments whatsoever, in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above.

James Hicks (Seal)

Signed, sealed and acknowledged  
as the last will and Testament of James Hicks, Senr.

In Presence of John Stephens Senr., Henry Vinson, Thos. Harris Williams

At a Court held for Brunswick County the 23rd day of February 1761. This Will was proved according to law by the oaths of John Stephens Senr. and Thomas Harris Williams witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded, and on the motion of Benjamin Hicks and Robert Hicks two of the executors

therein named who made oath thereto and together with James Hicks and Robert Stark their securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of Three Thousand pounds conditioned as the law directs. Certificate was granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

A Copy - Teste

Teste  
John Robinson - cler cur.

Will Book No. 3, page 352

S/ Willie B. Abernathy  
Deputy Clerk

Next will be Robert, son of James Hicks, who was born about 1722 and died in Brunswick County, Va., 1782.

Robert Jr. and Benjamin were executors of the will of their father, James Hicks, in 1760, so Robert was over 21 years of age in 1760. Wills for all these Hicks can be found in Lawrenceville, Brunswick County, Va.

Revolutionary service for Robert Hicks of Brunswick County, Va.:--

Public Claims of Brunswick County, Va., Court Booklet, page 13.

Robert Hicks claim for one bay horse impressed by Lieut. Gray. Court valued him at 100 pounds. Page 26.

Robert Hicks claim for 600 bushels of wheat--6 pounds, 5 shillings. Page 28.

Robert Hicks claim for 850 pounds of beef--9 pounds 2 shillings 1 pence.

Following is the will left by Robert Hicks.

WILL OF ROBERT HICKS, 1782  
(Born probably 1722)

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I Robert Hicks of the Parrish of Saint Andrew and County of Brunswick being in health and sound memory thanks be to Almighty God for the same do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following:

IMPREMIS: My will and desire is first that all my just debts be duly paid and discharged.

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my son Nathan Hicks five pounds Current money of Virginia, to him and his heirs forever.

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my Son in Law Paul Tatum my Coopers tools



to him and his heirs forever. (Elinor Hicks)

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my son in law Benjamin Bass my Tumers and Joiners tools to him and his heirs forever. (Sarah)

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary one feather bed and furniture likewise one Cow and Calf to her and her heirs forever, also one Iron pot, and one Ewe and lamb, and one Spinning wheel and one Loom to her and her heirs forever.

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my daughter Tabitha one feather bed and furniture, likewise one Cow and calf, also one Iron pot and one Ewe and lamb and one linnen wheel to her and her heirs forever.

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my son in law James Vaughan two sheep to him and his heirs forever. (Susannah)

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my son in law James Bruce two sheep to him and his heirs forever. (Ann)

ITEM: I give and bequeath to my son in law Lewis Peebles two sheep to him and his heirs forever. (Jean--married 1-25-1779)

ITEM: I give and desire all the remainder and residue of my estate not before given in legacies to be sold by my Executors hereafter named and the money arising from such sale, after paying my just debts, to be equally divided between Paul Tatum, Mary Hicks, Tabitha Hicks, James Vaughan, James Bruce, and Lewis Peebles.

And lastly I constitute and appoint my son in law Paul Tatum my whole and Sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me heretofore made, and do acknowledge this to be my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand, affixed my seal this twenty second day of January and in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and eighty.

Robert Hicks

(SEAL)

Signed sealed published and declared  
as the testators last Will and Testament.

In the presence of John B. Goldsberry  
his  
Jesse B. Berryman  
mark  
Judith Berryman

Brunswick County Court, 28 January 1782.

This will was proved by the oaths of John Goldsberry and Jesse Berryman witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded, and upon the motion of Paul Tatum the Executor therein appointed, and he having given bond with security and taken the oath according to law.

Certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste:

Drury Stith C.B.C.

A Copy - Teste: S/ Willie B. Abernathy, Deputy Clerk

Order Book No. 2, Page 231.

### HICKS

In Emporia, Greenville County, Va., there is a chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution named Hicksford Chapter. A few years ago this chapter published a list of Revolutionary Patriots from Brunswick and Greenville Counties. I will only give the names we are interested in, but will copy all the Hicks and Bass names listed.

"The following is a list of patriots who rendered services during the Revolution under Washington, Lafayette, Baron Von Stuben, General Nelson, General Greene and others. They gave not only supplies for the Continental troops, but transferred the sick, provisions and guns. There were about six hundred of these, not including the forty-six officers mentioned."

Benjamin, Burrell, and Thomas Bass.

Benjamin, Charles, George, Col. George, James, John, Capt. John, Lewis, Nathaniel, Robert, and Thomas Hicks.

Charles Featherstone (son of our Charles).

John and Zacariah Floyd.

Charles Irby.

Benjamin, Buckner, Clement, Jacob, Jon, Nicholas, Richard, Robert, William Lanier.

James Patillo.

Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee Palmer, Historian  
Hicksford Chapter, D.A.R., Emporia, Va.

## BASS

Now we know Sarah Hicks married Benjamin Bass. He was born in 1735 or 1740, probably in Brunswick County. He furnished supplies to the American Army. He died intestate, but Mr. Stewart, genealogist, after not being able to find a will for Benjamin Bass, examined the tax lists and found the last appearance of his name was in 1816; so Benjamin Bass died sometime between the spring of 1816 and the spring of 1817.

We have no dates for Sarah Hicks Bass, born, married, and died in Brunswick County, Va.

Children of Benjamin Bass and Sarah Hicks (parents of John Hicks Bass):

Nathan; m. Martha Beatey, 1797; both d. in Tennessee.

Benjamin; lived and died in Virginia.

Frederick; lived and died in Virginia.

John Hicks; b. 1763 in Va.; d. 1850 in Georgia.

Anna; b. 8-23-1773; d. 8-3-1854; m. Capt. Wm. Beatey 1-22-1798.

Sarah; b. 2-10-1790; d. 12-29-1857; m. James Vaughan 4-18-1810.

Mary; m. William Thomas.

These girls married in Virginia and lived in Tennessee, leaving large families.

I had a letter September 12, 1956, from Miss Jeannette Moore King, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, "Kingwood" Route 2, a descendant of Captain Wm. Beatey and his wife Ann Bass (sister of John Hicks Bass). Their daughter Martha became the wife of Col. James Moore King, etc.

Miss King wrote, "Capt. Wm. Beatey's pioneer home was located one-half mile from where I now sit. His tomb and that of his wife Ann Bass are in the family cemetery all built upon a 600 acre plantation in 1808." Miss King said the descendants are restoring and trying to keep and preserve the markers in the old family cemeteries.

Benjamin Bass furnished supplies during the American Revolution. The following from Court Booklet, Public Service Claims of Brunswick County, Virginia, in Archives of Va. State Library:

"To Benjamin Bass, 250 lbs. beef, 2 Pounds, 17 shillings, 3-pence, September 14, 1781." - page 26.

"Benjamin Bass, 250 lbs. beef, 2 Pounds, 12 shillings, 1-pence, October 14, 1781." - page 32.

"Benjamin Bass, one gun for the Militia that joined General Green. Certificate of Majr. Joseph Peebles, three Pounds, February 20, 1781." - page 38.



"Benjamin Bass allowed for 240 pounds pork. Certificate of Charles Yarborough, three pounds, no shillings, no pence. January 10, 1782." - page 64.

"At a meeting of the Court of Brunswick appointed by Act of Assembly for furnishing clothing and beef for the Army, the 13th December, 1782. The Court is of opinion that the different receivers of the Divisions ought to receive One Pound, ten shillings, each." The name of Benjamin Bass is on the list of men who received pay. - page 72.

The following from Brunswick County Deed Book 15, page 76, May 23, 1791:

Indenture between Benjamin Bass and wife Sarah, James Bruce and wife Ann, James Vaughan and wife Susannah, Lewis Peebles and wife Jane, and Elinor Tatum of Brunswick County on the one part, and William Atkinson of the same county on the other. For the sum of thirty four pounds, five shillings current money paid by Atkinson, the above mentioned parties sell to him 107½ acres in Brunswick County adjoining Maclin's line, Benj. Goodrich's line, on Meherrin Branch.

Signed Benjamin Bass  
Sarah Bass

Recorded May 23, 1791

(Note: Daughters of Robert Hicks who died 1782.)

Records from Brunswick County Deed Book 9, pp. 640-641. Recorded May 28, 1770:

Jan. 19, 1770, Indenture between Robert Hicks of the parish of St. Andrews and county of Brunswick, on one part, and Benjamin Bass of the same. For the sum of five shillings, Robert Hicks conveys to Benjamin Bass one parcel of land containing 262 acres, on the North side of Reedy Creek, marked by a white oak on Meherrin Branch continuing with a boundary on a pine on Tatum's line.

Signed Robert Hicks

(Note: Brunswick tax reports show Benj. Bass paying taxes on Reedy Creek land for many years.)

#### Deed - Moseley to Bass

Grantors: Isaac Moseley and Sealey his wife of Brunswick County, Va.

Grantee: John H. Bass of Brunswick County, Va.

Consideration: Ninety pounds current money.

Date of Deed: November 24, 1795.

Property conveyed: 80½ acres bounded by lands of Lewis Hicks, Frederick Cook, John H. Bass and Nathan Moseley.

Witnesses: Asa Holloway, Benj. Harrison, Christopher Thrower, J. Nicholson and James Patillo.

Signed: Isaac Moseley  
Sealy Moseley

Recorded: February 22nd 1796. Deed Book 16 at page 264.

State of Virginia

County of Brunswick to-wit:

I, Willie B. Abernathy a Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court of Bruns-

wick County, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the above is an abstract of the deed, recorded in Book 16, at page 264.

Given under my hand this 17th day of August 1949.

S/ Willie B. Abernathy, Deputy Clerk  
Circuit Court Brunswick County, Virginia

Deed - Bass to Lanier

Grantors: Nathan Bass and Martha his wife of Brunswick County.

Grantee: Robert Lanier of Brunswick County, Virginia.

Date of Deed: February 25th 1806.

Consideration: Two hundred sixty six pounds Current Money.

Property conveyed: 266 acres of land lying on the east side of Watery  
Branch near Thomas Bass' line. James Vaughan's line,  
Edmund Bass' line and Hawkins line.

Date recorded: February 25th 1806

Signed: Nathan Bass  
Martha Bass

Recorded: Book 19, pages 406-408

State of Virginia

County of Brunswick to-wit:

I, Willie B. Abernathy, a Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court of Brunswick County, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the above is an abstract of above deed recorded in Book 19 at page 406-408.

Given under my hand this 17th day of August 1949.

S/ Willie B. Abernathy, Deputy Clerk  
Circuit Court Brunswick County, Virginia

Deed - Bass to Bass

Grantor: Benjamin Bass of the Parrish of St. Andrews, Brunswick County.

Grantee: Nathan Bass of Parrish of St. Andrews, Brunswick County.

Date of Deed: February 23, 1805.

Property conveyed: 273 acres of land lying on the east side of Watery  
Branch near Thomas Bass' line and along James Bass'  
line.

Consideration: Five Shillings Current Money.

Date Recorded: February 25, 1805. Book 19, Page 204.

Signed Benjamin Bass

State of Virginia

County of Brunswick towit:

I, Willie B. Abernathy a Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court of Brunswick County, State of Virginia, do hereby certify that the above is an abstract of the deed recorded in Book 19 at page 204.

Given under my hand this 17th day of August 1949.

S/ Willie B. Abernathy Deputy Clerk  
Circuit Court Brunswick County, Virginia



The father of Benjamin was James Bass, and he was married to Mary \_\_\_\_\_, we think Mary Lanier. Our Bass family at that time was in Norfolk, Lower Norfolk, and before 1720 Virginia included all of that marshy section which was then in North Carolina. About 1720 the Besses began to move westward and seemed to settle in mass in Northampton County, North Carolina. It could be Benjamin Bass was born in Northampton County before the James Bass family finally reached Brunswick County, Va., about 1758.

As a lead, in hopes that someone who reads this will continue the search started on the above-named family, James Bass, 1768, left a will in Brunswick County. He names his wife Mary \_\_\_\_\_ and one daughter, Mary Emery. He said, "I leave all my other estate to be equally divided between all my children except Mary Emery." So Benjamin is not named. When the will was probated and in court procedure following, one should be able to find all the names of the children, but I have not been able to do that. How I would like to go to Lawrenceville, Va., and spend days in the court house there, where so many of our ancestors left wills and other valuable papers!

#### LANIERS

Then for the Laniers--a lead given me by Mrs. Royal Eason Ingersoll, The Kennedy Warren, Washington 8, D.C., who has been so generous and kind to give me much Bass and Lanier help, though the last time I heard from her, she was continuing her search for the Laniers. She thinks if James Bass did marry Mary Lanier, she was from the Norfolk Laniers and from the Laniers written up in the Virginia Magazine Vol. 32, p. 261-262. One Mark Lanier was in Norfolk in May 1641, at that time 24 years old, born about 1617. He married Barbara \_\_\_\_\_ and had a son Daniel. Mark Lanier died before 1660, and his widow married Tristram Mason. Daniel Lanier married Sarah Elliott, daughter of Abraham Elliott before 1678. Maybe a great grand-daughter of Daniel Lanier was our Mary Lanier Bass. Mark Lanier would be the grandson of John and Frances Gallardo, or a son.

#### BASS

In Grimes Abstract of North Carolina Wills is the following on page 22:

Northampton County, N.C. -- Edward Bass  
Will of Edward Bass, 25 July 1748, Aug. Court 1750  
Son Benjamin--plantation in Quarter Swamp in Granville County, N.C.  
Son Joseph--50 acres of land and orchard  
Son Sampson--50 acres of land in Quarter Swamp  
Son Edward--50 acres of land  
Son James--50 acres of land  
Son Reuben--My manor plantation  
Grandson Elijah Bass  
Daughter Katherine Anderson  
Daughter Dinah Bass  
Daughter Kiziah Bass  
Daughter Mary Bass  
Wife Lovewell Bass  
Executor--my son Benjamin Bass



John Hicks Bass, son of Benjamin Bass and his wife Sarah Hicks will come next. John Hicks Bass was born in 1763 in Brunswick County, Va. He married Rebecca Patillo on Oct. 24, 1791. A copy of same can be found in Virginia State Library in Richmond, Va. James Patillo was a witness.

John Hicks Bass served as a private in Virginia troops and received Bounty land in Georgia. Same information found in Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia, compiled by Mrs. Howard H. McCall, Atlanta, Ga., page 189.

You noticed that John Hicks Bass' name is not given from Brunswick and Greenville Counties, so I presume he left his native Brunswick County to enlist. I have an accepted paper in the Daughters of the American Revolution for him, as do many others. My number is 297933. I have had letters from these two: Mrs. Frances Frazer Wood (Mrs. F. R.), Birmingham, Ala., No. 142864, and Mrs. Elizabeth Frazer Floyd, No. 137792.

---

These sisters said George Washington gave land to John Hicks Bass for bravery shown by Bass, but no proof was given to me.

---

---

NOTE: In 1962 the D.A.R. marker was placed on the grave, near Eatonton, Georgia, of John Hicks Bass.

---

#### FLOYD

Josiah Floyd's daughter Elizabeth married James Patillo, and their daughter Rebecca Patillo married John Hicks Bass. Josiah Floyd was on the poll tax list of Brunswick County in 1748 (See William and Mary Quarterly, 1st Series XXVI, page 62). But he came from Henrico County. In Henrico records published in the Valentine papers 315, it appears that John Cobb, Robert Maddox, Josiah Floyd, and Robert Povall, Jr. were witnesses to the will of Robt. Povall, Sr. in 1773.

Josiah Floyd was doubtless too old to have helped in any way for American Independence.

Following is the will of Josiah Floyd.

#### WILL OF JOSIAH FLOYD, DECEASED

In the Name of God Amen: I Josiah Floyd of the County of Brunswick and parrish of Meherrin being sick and weak of body, but of perfect sound and disposing mind, knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, in the manner and form following: My soul I give to God who gave it hoping for salvation through the merits of my Saviour Christ and in regard to the worldly goods it hath pleased God to bless me with I do give them as followeth:

IMPREMIS that all my just and lawful debts be first paid, and my body decently entered according to the discretion of my Executors.

2ndly I give and bequeath unto my son Zachariah Floyd the lands whereon I now live containing Three Hundred and Ninety Eight acres- A negro fellow Will, negro fellow Jerry, a negro woman Frank, a negro woman Eady, a negro

boy Randolph, a negro Ned, a negro girl Pugg, a negro girl Fanny, a negro boy Robin to him and his heirs forever, likewise all my stock of hogs, Twenty head of cattle, twenty head of sheep, likewise all my Corn, Tobacco, wheat and Oats and Fodder, One Dutch Oven, Loom Tea Kettle Coffee Pot Desk with all the rest of my kitchen and household furniture of all kinds also all my Horses and all kind of tools and utensils belonging to the plantation to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give unto my Grand-son Morris Floyd a negro woman named Nancy to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my son Charles Floyd my two negro fellows names and Carter to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grandson Drury Floyd my negro boy Isaac to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give unto my Grandson Josiah Floyd one negro named Hammon to him and his heirs.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my Grand-daughter Phebey Floyd, daughter of my son Charles Floyd, a negro girl named Patience to her and her heirs forever.

Item, I give unto my son in law Benjamin Hicks a negro woman namely Ursey and her increase to him and his heirs forever.

Item, I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Patillo a negro boy named Ejsia a negro girl Judah, a woman named Lucy, a negro boy named Burrel to her and her heirs.

Item, I give unto my grand daughter Elizabeth Floyd daughter of my son Charles Floyd one negro girl named Faithy to her and her heirs forever.

Item, I give unto my daughter Mary Bracy Twenty shillings Current money.

Lastly I do hereby appoint my sons Charles and Zachariah Floyd Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby revoking all Wills by me formerly made and declaring this to be my last Will.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 21st day of December one thousand seven hundred and ninety.

Signed sealed published and declared  
in the presence of

Chas. Collier  
James Hicks Sr.  
James Hicks Junr.

his  
Josiah X Floyd (SEAL)  
mark

Brunswick County Court - December 27th 1790

This last Will and Testament of Josiah Floyd deceased was proved according to law by the oaths of James Hicks Senr and James Hicks Junior and ordered to be recorded, and on the motion of Charles and Zachariah Floyd



the Executors therein named who made oath thereto and together with James Hicks Senr and Charles Hicks their securities entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of Five Thousand pounds conditioned as the law directs.

Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

Teste:  
John Jones C.B.C.

A Copy - Teste: S/ Willie B. Abernathy, Deputy Clerk

Will Book No. 5 Page 395.

#### FLOYD

Genealogist, Robt. A. Stewart

Floyds were in Charles City and Henrico Counties early.

Brunswick County was formed 1732 from Prince George, parts of Surry and Isle of Wight. It was in this county I started the search for the Floyds. Josiah was granted land in this county in 1745.

Brunswick Land Grants Book 23, page 1143.

To Josiah Floyd for the sum of forty shillings is granted three hundred and ninety eight acres in Brunswick county between the lines of George Hix and Eldridge. August 20, 1745.

Book 28, page 79.

To Edmund Floyd one hundred and eighty acres on north side of the Dan river June 25, 1747.

Book 35, page 212.

Charles Floyd one hundred acres adjoining the lands of Ward, Tillman, Hicks, and Robertson. July 7, 1763.

Brunswick Marriages. Page 201.

February 24, 1772. Zachariah Floyd and Ann Jones daughter of John Robert Jones.

Tyler's Quarterly 6, page 210.

List of those from Brunswick who gave aid to the Revolution.  
Zachariah Floyd. Court April 23, 1782.

Examined:

Brunswick Deeds and Wills 1732 - 1740.  
" Will Book 1750 - 1769.  
" Deeds 1751 - 1755.  
" " 1755 - 1762.

Brock's Virginia and Virginians. Vol. I, page 156.

Walter Floyd patented four hundred acres Martin's Hundred. April 24, 1630.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts compiled by Beverly Fleet. Vol. XIII, page 74, Charles City County.

Walter Floyd transported by Howell Pryse 1660.

Henrico Deeds and Wills 1725 - 1737. Page 399.

Josiah Floyd witnesses the will of Robert Povall, \_\_\_\_\_ 6, 1732.

Henrico Order Book 1738.

Charles Floyd inspector of tobacco at Turkey Island Warehouse.

Vestry Book of Henrico Parish.

Charles Floyd appointed to procession land December 6, 1735.

Burton Chronicles by Francis Burton Harrison, Page 141.

Indenture between Peter Burton of Amelia and Charles Floyd of Charles City County.

Henrico Deeds and Wills 1725 - 1737. Page 184.

Will of Morris Floyd June 5, 1726. Pr. July 5, 1728. To daughter Rebecca one feather bed and furniture; one cow and one calf; two ewes; two pewter dishes.

To Son Stephen a bay mare.

To son Josiah one negro named Sarah and her increase only her first born from this time to my son William the use of the said wench to my wife during her widowhood.

To my son Morris one negro boy named Will; a featherbed, furniture; a brass kittle of about twenty gallons, two young calves; two ewes; two sows and pigs; one iron pot.

To son Richard a negro girl named Jennie and her increase.

To daughter Mary ten pounds credit in a horse.

All the remainder of my estate to be divided among my sons after the expiration of my wife's widowhood.

Wife to be executor.

Witnesses: John Povall, John Hudspeth, John Watkins.

Henrico Deeds 1744 - 1748. Page 6.

Inventory of Stephen Floyd March 2, 1744. Presented by Joyce Floyd, administratrix.

Page 206.

Inventory of Joyce Floyd September 1747. Presented by Morris Floyd.  
Charles City County Records 1766 - 1774. Page 199.

Will of Charles Floyd September 27, 1768, Pr. April 5, 1769. Wife Darah. Daughters Martha and Mary. Witnesses: James Sharp, John Christian, Robert Povall; Security Littleberry Irby, Francis Irby.

#### Conclusion:

The Floyds who were in Brunswick County from about 1745 (this is when Josiah was granted land there) at an earlier date were in Henrico County. In 1732 Josiah Floyd witnessed the Will of Robert Povall so he must have been of age at this time. We can place his birth at about 1710-1715.

The Charles mentioned in the Henrico records may have been a brother of Josiah although he is not mentioned in the will of Morris Floyd. He was probably the oldest son and had already been provided for before the will was made. He was inspector of tobacco in 1738 and was ordered to procession land in 1735. This shows that he was of age at this time.

I am inclined to think that there is more in the Charles City records as to the early Floyds and that the Order Books that are in the library should be read. Library officials have just acquired a Charles City Book that had been given up as destroyed long ago. Recently it turned up in a northern city and we now have it here. It will be available to researchers the last of this week.

As Josiah Floyd witnesses the will of Robert Povall and as members of this family often witnessed papers for the Floyds I tried to find if by any chance Josiah had married a Povall. The will of Robert Povall does not indicate any such thing. I examined the marriages in Henrico parish but no Josiah Floyd is listed.



## JAMES PATILLO

James Patillo was born in Virginia about 1750 and died in Brunswick County in 1819. He married in 1771-72 Elizabeth Floyd in Brunswick County, Va. There were two children:

Littleton Patillo was born in 1776 and married Betsey Reese. They lived in Tennessee. Rebecca Patillo born 1774 married John Hicks Bass.

James Patillo assisted in the establishment of American Independence. He enlisted January 23, 1777, for 3 years, serving first as a private in Capt. Joseph Michaux's company, was promoted to corp. in April or May 1777, was transferred in December 1777 to Capt. Nathan Reid's Co., same regiment 14th Virginia, and promoted to Sergt. in June 1778. He was transferred December 1779 to Capt. John Overton's Co. He was ordered to be discharged February 29, 1780. James Patillo was sergeant in the Continental Army whose honorable discharge by his Col. Christian Febiger 1780 in Pennsylvania is in Archives. He later became Commissary.

The following is a report given by Robert A. Stewart, a genealogist:

In collection of copies of Brunswick County marriage bonds, the bond of John Hicks Bass and Rebecca Patillo, Oct. 24, 1791--James Patillo father. There seems no doubt that James Patillo was the sergeant in the Continental Army of that name, whose honorable discharge by his Col. Christian Febiger, 1780, in Pennsylvania is in Archives. Patillo later became Commissary and there are various items concerning him in this capacity in the calendar of State papers. He is said to have married a Floyd and there was a family of that name in Brunswick County.

Sergeant James Patillo was doubtless a son of James Patillo (b. Dec. 23, 1725, Bristol Parish Register) son of John and Mary his wife.

James Patillo I was granted large tracts of land in Prince George County (1000 acres in 1739).

James I's son Henry was born in 1730 and was the father of the Henry Patillo connected with the foundation of Hampden-Sydney College.

We wrote to Prince George to learn if there were any early records on Patillos--sent the following:

April 24, 1724.

To a survey for James Patillo on the north side of Monosoneck Creek, adjoining John Tillman lines--200 acres--all records not complete.

Next there is a copy of a will left by James Patillo.

WILL OF JAMES PATILLO

Lawrenceville, Va.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: I, James Patillo of Brunswick County, do publish and declare this to be my last Will and Testament. I direct my body to be decently buried, and direct my property to be disposed of in manner following: I lend unto my beloved wife all of my estate both real and personal for and during the term of her natural life; and after her death, I give and bequeath unto my grandson, James Pittillo, the land I exchanged with my son for, lying East of the Stage Road, and the negroes, Little Hannah and Burwell, with their increase to him and his heirs forever. I give and confirm unto my son Littleton the land I let him have in exchange for that I have bequeath to my grandson James Pittillo, on condition that he confirms to me or my said grandson a legal title to the land I got in said exchange and bequeathed as above. And the balance of my land and slaves and personal property I direct to be sold on twelve months credit and the money when collected, to be equally divided between the living children of my daughter, Rebecca Bass, and my son Littleton excepting my grandson, James Pittillo, for whom I have above provided.

I also give to my said grandson, James Pittillo, after the death of my wife, one feather bed and furniture; I also direct that my executors, after they collect the money, pay no interest thereon, unless it has been applied for by my grandchildren of lawful age or the legal guardian of them under age, and shall fail to pay them.

I appoint my friends, Francis Jones and Ezekiel Blanch, my Executors, IN TESTIMONY whereof I do hereunto set my hand and affix my seal the third day of August Eighteen hundred and sixteen.

James Pittillo (SEAL)

Witness

Josiah Floyd  
her

Rebecca X Rainey  
mark

Frs. Jones

Brunswick County Court, Dec. 27, 1819.

This last Will and Testament of James Pittillo deceased was proved by the oaths of Josiah Floyd and Rebecca Rainey witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: R. Burnbull C.B.C.

A Copy Teste: S/ W. E. Elmore, Clerk





PITTILLO

The record of the Pittillo family is quite complicated due to there being so many James. The early patents mostly spell the name Pittillo; the Bristol Parish Register and Vestry book Pitillo, and the Lunenburg and Charlotte branch spelled it Patillo.

The first record to be found is in the Prince George County records 1713 to 28, page \_\_\_\_\_. April 24, 1724:

To a survey for James Pitillo on northside Monseneck Creek adjoining John Tillman 200 acres.

Bristol Parish Register and  
Vestry Book (Prince George County)

- p. 351 Ann, dau. of James and Mary Pittillo born July 15, 1728
- p. 350 James, son of James and Mary Pittillo born Dec. 23, 1725
- p. 353 Henry, son of James and Mary Pittillo born Oct. 31, 1730
- p. 353 Lucy, B., dau. of James and Mary Pittillo born Nov. 11, 1733

Land Patent Book 13  
p. 68

Oct. 31, 1726 - To James Pittollo of Prince George, 242 acres lying and being in the County of Brunswick on southside Wagner's Creek.

Ib. p. 525

Sept. 8, 1730 - To James Pitallo of Prince George, 200 acres Monseneck Creek, Prince George County.

Note: Two Patent Books 13, pages 62 and 63 - Oct. 31, 1726

To Thomas Loyd of Prince George County, 294 acres southside Nottoway river and 283 acres lower side Sturgeon Creek and southside Nottoway river in the County of Brunswick. (Another same Book, p.574)

p. 41 - Bristol Parish Vestry held at ye ferry Chapple June 15, 1728 --

In obedience to an Act of Assembly for the better improving the staple of tob<sup>o</sup>. It is ordered that the parish be divided into precincts for counting tob<sup>o</sup> plants as folleth vz the so side to beginning at the Parish ferry along the Moncosnick road to Stoney Creek bridge then up said creek to upper Nottoway road and thence to Nottoway river, etc. James Pittillo and Henry Wyatt are appointed and



ordered to counter for ye precinct and John Mayes and David Winn for the lower precinct.

Note: This and the above patents show that James Pittallo was a man of prominence in his section.

p. 141 -

That James Pittallo, Sen. and James Butler with the freeholders of their precinct procession the lands from Monks Neck Bridge to Rowarty Bridge. August 1751.

Note: This shows that James Pittallo, Sen. and Jr. both were living 1751 else there would have been no need to use Senior. There are a few other procession entries prior to this but the above is the last Parish record of any kind. This probably means that they in their gradual process of obtaining land had moved into another Parish, possibly St. Andrews, which adjoined Bristol. The Pittillo (Patillo) family after this showed up in Brunswick and Lunenburg. There is a deed in Charlotte as early as 1765 when George Patillo and David Caldwell sold land.

Land Patent Book 15, p. 226  
Vol. I, 1732-35

George, the Second. To all know ye that for divors good cause and consideration but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of four pounds five shillings good and lawful money of Virginia We hath granted, etc. unto James Pittillo of Prince George County one certain tract or parcel of land - 844 acres lying and being in county aforesaid adjacent to Kerby and Edmund Irby, etc. May 25, 1734.

Land Patent Book 16, 1735

George, the 2nd, etc. Whereas by and under Patent under the Great Seal of this Colony and Dominion of Virginia, bearing date this the 28th day Sept. 1728 There was granted unto Thomas Andros of Brunswick County one certain tract or parcel of land containing 252 acres lying and being in the said county of Brunswick and in the fork of Sturgeon Run bounded by Gabriel Harrison, etc. Whereas the said Thomas Andron hath failed to make such cultivation and improvements and James Pittillo hath made humble suit to our said Lt. Gov. and Commander-in-Chief of our said Colony and Dominion, that he obtained a grant for the same land. Therefore know ye, etc. and for the sum of twenty-five shillings, etc. we hath given, granted, etc. to James Pittillo the said tract of land Sept. 10, 1735.

Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 178

August 3, 1742 - Indenture between James Pittillo of Bristol Parish in County of Prince George of 1 part and John Cox of the Parish of St. Andres in the County of Brunswick of the other. For and in consideration of the sum of L 35 a tract of land containing 252 acres lying and being in the county of Brunswick.

Land Patent Book 19, p. 1091

George the Second, etc. for the sum of forty shillings, Grant and confirm unto James Pittillo, Jr. 200 acres lying and being in the County of Prince George on southside Jones Hole Swamp. Aug. 12, 1741.

Land Patent Book 22, p. 297

James Pittillo 600 acres in Prince George between Stoney Creek and Main Road - July 10, 1745.

Land Patent Book 32, p. 13

James Pittillo 234 acres in Prince George - Feb. 2, 1753.

Land Patent Book 34, p. 213

James Pittillo 400 acres in Prince George - Aug. 3, 1758.

Ib., p. 214

James Pittillo 200 acres in Prince George - Aug. 2, 1758.

Land Patent Book 39, p. 120

James Pittillo 60 acres Prince George, about 1765.

Prince George Deeds, etc., 1735 - 1748, pp. 289, 263, 233

Petition of James Pittillo, Security for Elizabeth Hudson, Adm. for Thomas Hudson, dec'd., asking relief from obligations. It seemed that he was in danger of losing money.

Ib., p. 392

Feb. 1739 - James Pattillo, vs. John Jones, Jr. Peter Winn in debt.

Executive Journal Council of Colonial Va., Vol. 5, p. 56

1741 James Pattillo 1200 acres Prince George.

Ib., p. 13

1731 James Pittallo 400 acres by caveat against Cornelius Fox southside Stony Creek.

Ib., p. 184

June 13, 1745 James Pattillo having entered a caveat against Wm. Broadnax for 400 acres lying on Rudy Creek adjoining Ralph Jackson in Brunswick. Ordered. Plaintiff gave patent for said land.

Note: The Nottoway River was the dividing line between Prince George and Brunswick County. Stony Creek flowed into the Nottoway River. The latter Stony Creek was and still is in Dinwiddie County, which



was cut off Prince George in 1752. There are no early records to speak of for this county.

Mecklenburg County, Va., Deed Book 3, p. 280

1772 - James Pitillo of Brunswick from Daylor of Mecklenburg County. (First deed in which James Pitollo gave Brunswick as home.)

Deed Book 5, p. 79

Aug. 12, 1777 - James Pitillo and Elizabeth his wife of Mecklenburg County to John Eppes of Dinwiddie County, 290 acres Mecklenburg County L 250.

Virginia Tax Payers, 1782-87

Brunswick County	James Pittillo	white 1 fifth	13 slaves
------------------	----------------	------------------	-----------

1st Census of Virginia, Charlotte County, 1782

George Patillo	12 white	-- slaves
----------------	----------	-----------

Note: Augustine Pitillo in 1775 purchased land from Thomas Ravencroft, both Brunswick. Thomas Ravencroft from Prince George County. Who was he? There is a missing connection somewhere.

James Pittillo - Prince George Patents 1724-45  
James Pittillo, Jr. - Prince George - Born 1725  
James Pittillo, Jr. - Prince George - Patented land Pr. Geo. 1741  
James Pittillo - Brunswick County - Will 1819 - Probate.

This would make James of Brunswick about 45 when he married and 94 at the time of his death. This indicates a missing generation.

The records of Prince George are not numerous enough to piece this together by Wills and Deeds, so will have to improvise. The first James Pitallo probably died about 1750-60 leaving his property to James, Jr. and Henry Pitollo and his two daughters if living. There were, no doubt, other children.

The records of Charlotte County, Virginia, show that there was a George Patillo there in 1765. (Deed Book 1, p. 42, when David Calwell and George Patillo sold a tract of land to a Charlotte resident named Holt - July 1, 1765.)

James Jr., nor Henry were old enough to be the father of George so it must be presumed that James, Sr. of Prince George was his father. This carries us back to Lunenburg County. David Calwell was the son of John Calwell who died around 1761 leaving several sons and daughters. He left his son David a large tract of land on Cub Creek, Charlotte County. The name Pitallo not mentioned but five or six years before William Calwell deeded a tract of land to a group of men including several Calwells and Henry Patillo for a church. This Henry Pitallo was a Presbyterian Minister because the Mecklenburg records show that he performed a marriage.

Mecklenburg County Deed Book 7, p. 586

June 5, 1778 - This is to certify that I Henry Pitillo, Minister, married James Frasier of the Presbytery of Orange, North Carolina, and Kenepenick Braime of County of Mecklenburg, etc.

Note: I checked the Calwells but found no Pitallo (Patillo) connection other than the deed aforesaid. This David Calwell died about 1770, Charlotte County, leaving no will. It is possible that George Patillo married one of his daughters or some other connection. Anyway there are several purchases by George - Charlotte County - and several sales of land. He lived in Charlotte until about 1790 when he dropped out of sight. He left many children. John, David, James, Robert Patillo listed with him 1787. In 1790 there was only John with his father. I think most of these moved to Texas by way of Louisiana, etc. The later records show Joseph H. Patillo and William H. Patillo, one of which was a doctor.

The Brunswick records show a series of sales about 1781-90 by James Pitallo of Brunswick County to William Green, Howell Taylor, Augustine Pitallo and others. The deed record before this refers to Prince George. I don't think there was but one and the order books do not refer to any Pitallo before 1778.

Augustine Pitillo was the first named as of Brunswick in the Brunswick deeds. He purchased land in 1775 from Thomas Ravenscroft, but the Mecklenburg records as early as 1772 show in a deed James Pitallo of Brunswick. I believe these were brothers. The answer to this would be in the Dinwiddie or Prince George records.

Dinwiddie County Land Tax

1782	James Pitallo	750 acres land
	Solomon Pitallo	400 acres land
1783-4-5-6	Missing	
1787	Soloman Pitollo	400 acres
1788	No Pitollos	

None listed on Personal tax records

Solomon Pitallo settled in Mecklenburg County, 1788.

Brunswick County Personal Taxes

1783	James Pitallo	- 5 taxables - 10 slaves - 4 horses - 24 cows
	Martha Pitallo	- 1 taxable - 1 slave - 1 horse - 1 cow
1787	James Pitallo	
	Martha Pitallo (widow)	
	Solomon Pitallo	

Brunswick County Land Taxes

1782 James Pitallo land taxes average about 1000 acres until before death.



1783-86 Land tax alterations James Pitallo 1072 acres altered 917.  
60 to Howell Taylor, 95 to Augustine Pitillo

1793 James 1241 acres

1794 James 1039, etc.

#### Brunswick Marriages

Henry Loyd and Sally Pitollo - Dec. 12, 1796.

#### Brunswick County Deed Book 18, p. 35

John Pitallo and Henry Loyd - Agreement

Dec. 28, 1799 - Valentine White, John Pitallo and Henry Loyd who with the said John Pitillo are legatees to the estate of Augustine Pitillo, Dec'd. Agreement as to disposal of property.

#### Order Book 8, p. 265

Oct. 28, 1783 - Augustine Pitallo and wife against Samuel Harwell, Adm. of James Harwell, dec'd. In chancery.

#### Order Book 15

April 1788 - Ordered that the estate of Mathew Pitillo be exempt from the payment of levies of negro Tom.

Note: This negro is listed under Martha Pitillo (widow) on tax books. Was she James Pitillo's mother?

Note: The Mecklenburg records contain much about Soloman Pitillo but nothing to connect him with James other than tax books, but there is enough to indicate that James, Soloman, and Augustine were brothers.

#### Dinwiddie County Surveys

p. 6 Survey for George Browder of Dinwiddie, Feb. 22, 1753 along James Pitallo's line, etc.

p. 9 Survey for John Browder of Dinwiddie, Oct. 15, 1757 to John Pitallo's line, etc.

p. 28 Survey for John Ferguson of Williamsburg, Sept. 1773 land patented by James Pitillo 1731, estimated 580 acres but by actual survey 662 acres..

#### Dinwiddie Records 1789-90

1790 Suit against Solomon Pitillo for small sum by a business firm, dropped by request of pltfs.

Note: George Patillo of Charlotte County had a son old enough to be buying and selling land by 1786. This was James evidently the oldest son. He was named Power of Attorney for William Calwell

who stated he was moving to Kentucky 1793 and in 1799 he received a receipt as attorney for the legatees of David Calwell, dec;d.

James and Mary Pitallo (Emigrants

Henry	Lucy	Robert, Jr.	Ann	George	John
		Robert - Solomon		James, John David, Robt.	Augustine
		(Prob. Robt. Jr.	Littleton, Rebecca		
		Grandson - <u>Robert Pitallo</u>			

Amelia County Deed Book 20, p. 408

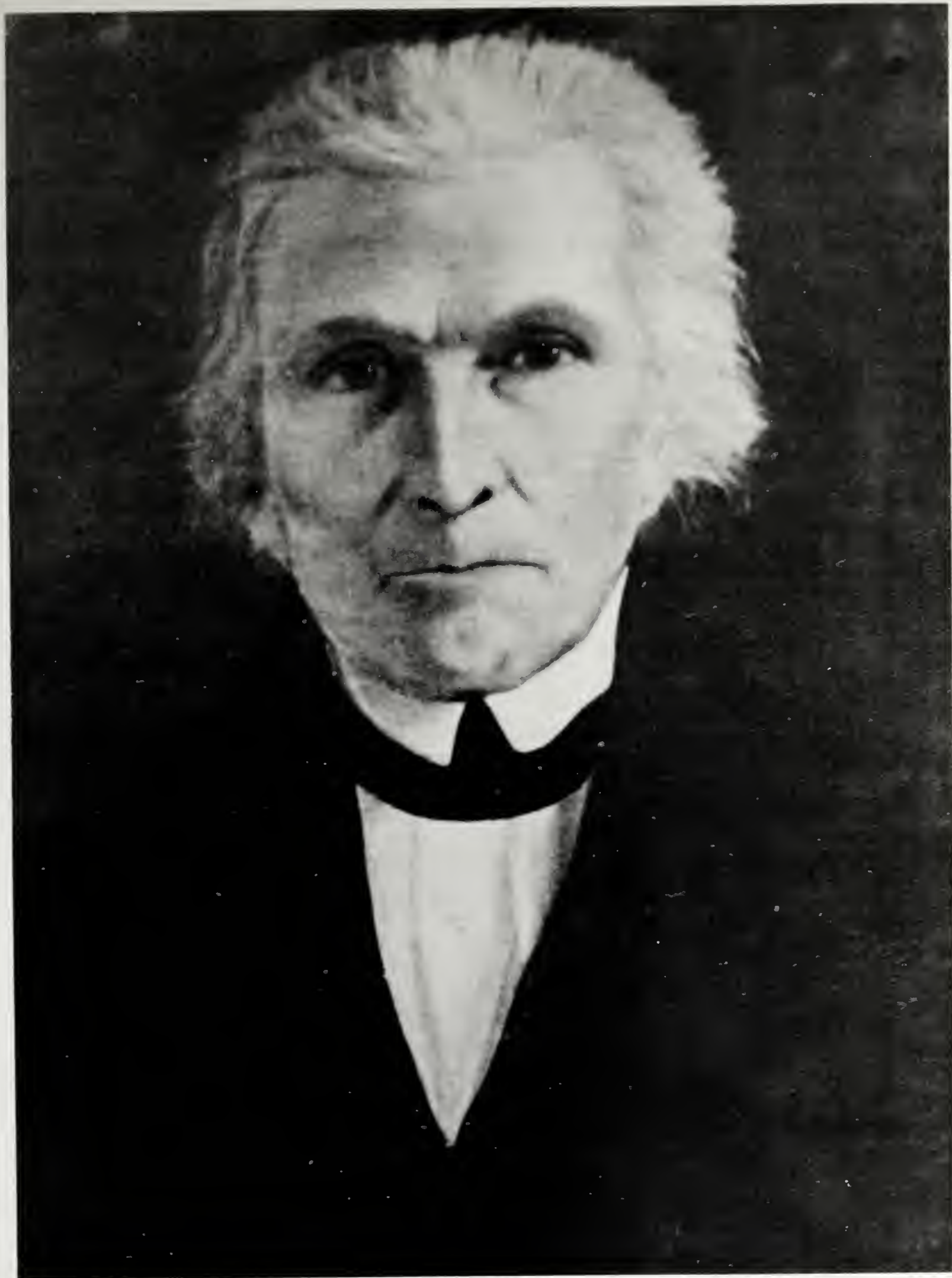
Oct. 18, 1796 - Wm. H. Pattillo and Sarah, his wife, Ellener Chisum, Pricilla Hill, John H. Hill, Polly Hill, Hawley Hill, Elijah Hill of Amelia County and John Estis of State of Kentucky, Logan County to Joshua Chaffin of Amelia for L 134 134 acres being the land whereon John Chisum died seased of.

Amelia County Will Book 4, p. 171

Nottoway - Feb. 25, 1816 - Inventory and Account sales - Mary Patillo.

Charlotte County Deed Book 31, p. 128

Feb. 23, 1860 - Winslow Robinson of Charlotte of 1 part and Dr. James A. Patillo of same county. On 17 April 1838 Dr. Wm. H. Patillo conveyed to said Winslow Robinson 1 lot land near Charlotte Court House 8 acres, it being the land conveyed to said Wm. H. Patillo by Archibald Duncan and whereas Em. H. Pattillo has since died intestate leaving the said James A. Pittillo his brother and only heir.



JOHN HICKS BASS  
1763 - 1850





## BASS

According to records in Lawrenceville, Va., the last conveyance of land from John Hicks Bass and his wife Rebecca was made March 22, 1805, Deed Book No. 19, page 231.

Below is a copy of a letter written in 1881 by Nathan Bass, son of John Hicks Bass. Nathan says his father moved from Virginia to Georgia in 1805. This is a valuable letter as much family history is given. William Dorsey Jelks had the letter and later had copies made, sending them to members of the family. There is one in the library belonging to the Daughters of the American Revolution in Washington, D. C.

Jelk's mother was Jane Goodrum Frazer, a grand-daughter of John Hicks Bass. She married Joseph William Dorsey Jelks who was killed in Virginia in 1862. Their son William Dorsey Jelks was only six years old when his father died. He was able to go to school and college where he received several degrees, was an editor, and served as governor of Alabama from 1901-1907. He was born Nov. 7, 1855.

This letter must have been written to a grandson of Eaton Bass, as Nathan writes, "Brother Eaton's children you, of course, know." Nathan Bass married a wealthy widow.

Rome, Georgia  
Nov. 26, 1881

My Dear Nephew:

Your favor of the 27th of Aug. last was duly received, and I regret that delicate health has prevented an earlier reply. My hand is now so nervous that I can write only with difficulty, scarcely legibly. I regret that I cannot give you all the information that you desire. Brother Hamlin took charge of my father's family record and I presume carried it to Texas, where he moved some twenty-two years ago and where he died. His son, John Hamlin Bass, living in Glenville, Alabama, his only living child, may have them. My father's name was John Hix Bass and my mother's maiden name was Rebecca Patillo. They were both born and raised in Brunswick County, Virginia and moved to Georgia and settled in Hancock County, in 1805. They moved to Putman County in 1811 and settled on the place where they both died, my mother in 1835, my father in 1850. My father married the second time to Mrs. Cleghorn of Columbia County, Georgia, who survived him, but who has been dead some twenty years. My father had three brothers--Nathan, Benjamin, Frederick. He had three sisters--Anna, Sarah and Mary. Uncle Nathan married in Tennessee and lived in Giles County, where he died. Uncle Ben and Fred lived and died in Virginia. Aunt Anna married William Beatty. Aunt Sarah married a Vaughan and Aunt Mary married a Thomas. They all moved to Rutherford County, Tennessee, where they lived and died, leaving large families of children.

My mother had but one brother, Littleton Patillo, who lived and died in Tennessee. My paternal Grandfather was named Benjamin Bass and the maiden name of my paternal Grandmother was Hix. My maternal Grandfather was James Patillo--the maiden name of my maternal Grandmother was Floyd.

I regret that I cannot give you more definite information of my parents' ancestry and only give this from memory.

My father and mother had fourteen children, in order as follows: Allen, Elizabeth, Eaton, Sarah, Nancy, Lewis, Willis, Hamlin, Nathan, Mary, Martha, Wilkins, Rebecca and Ameolia, the last two twins. Willis died when quite small and Ameolia when in infancy. Brother Allen was never married and died in Alabama some forty-five years ago. Sister Elizabeth married Robert Trippe. They had four sons and three daughters. They both died near Culloden, Monroe County, Georgia. Brother Eaton married Nancy Clay. Sister Sarah married Col. William E. Marcus and both died in Troup County, Georgia. Sister Nancy married Shepherd Saunders. Mr. Saunders died in Alabama, and she married the second time to Mr. McCran and was left a widow the second time. She has been dead about eight years. Brother Lewis married Cynthia Moore; both died in Troup County, Georgia. Brother Hamlin was married three times, first to Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, second, to Mary Trippe, both of Putman County, Georgia, third to a widow in Texas, whose name I have forgotten. He died in Tex. about eight years ago. I married Mrs. Caroline Hurt, daughter of Josiah Flourney, Putman County, Georgia. Sister Mary married Reuben R. DeJarnette. She died in 1868. Mr. DeJarnette is living in Putman County, Georgia. Sister Rebecca married James White and moved to Perry County, Alabama, where she died about forty-three years ago.

I am sorry that I cannot give you the names of all the children of my brothers and sisters or who they married or where living, as they are very much scattered. Sister Elizabeth has two daughters and a son living near Culloden, Mrs. Sarah Lockett, Emily and James Trippe never married. Hon. Robert Trippe lives in Forsyth, Georgia. Brother Eaton's sons and daughters, you, of course, know. Brother Lewis had several sons and daughters, all of whose names I cannot give you. Sister Mary had three sons and three daughters. Sister Nancy had one son and one daughter. Sister Rebecca had only one son. I have four sons and two daughters all living, as follows: Josiah Flourney, Mary Eugenia, John Hix, Nathan Henry, Robert Hamlin and Julia Bell. Josiah, Nathan, Robert and Julia are married, the other two single. I am the only surviving one of my father's children and was seventy-three years old the 19th day of Oct. last. God has blessed me with general good health and spared me to a good old age, and I am patiently awaiting His will, to join in, I trust, a better life, our large family who have gone before. My health has much improved lately and I trust will soon be in good health again.

Give my love to all your brothers and sisters.

Your affectionate uncle,

Nathan Bass  
(son of John Hicks Bass)

P.S. Wilkins married Elizabeth Saulsberry. He died in California about 1850. He left three sons and two daughters. His eldest two sons were killed in the war in Virginia.

Martha married Thos. G. Frazer and moved to Alabama. She died in Coffee County in 1866; her husband died in the same county in 1873. Their children were Cicero, Jane Goodrum, John Stephen, Sidney Thomas, Mary Ann, Laura Rebecca, Ella Carolina, Nathan Hix, Hamlin Bass and Frank Jones.





NATHAN BASS, BROTHER OF HAMBLIN

and wife



CAROLINE FLOURNEY HURT BASS





From the Ordinary Hancock County, Ga., we learn that John Hicks Bass bought land in 1806-07-08-09. It was April 6, 1811, that John Hicks Bass and his wife Rebecca deeded property. It was about that time that the couple moved to Putnam County, not too far from Eatonton, Ga., where they owned acres of land and lived until their deaths.

When in Eatonton several years ago, we drove out to the old Bass place one afternoon. Negroes were living in what was a part of the old home, as most of it had fallen down. Not far away in the field was the family burial grounds, with not a marker over the graves, though they were enclosed with a gray granite wall four or five feet high and at least two feet thick, with no gate or opening. We also stopped at the ruins of the Reuben R. DeJarnette place, where Mary, daughter of John Hicks Bass, spent her married life, not too far from her parents, as the plantations were adjoining.

Children of John Hicks Bass and his wife Rebecca:

1. Allen--b. 1792, never married, d. in Ala. about 1835.
2. Elizabeth--b. 1794, m. Robert Trippe, d. in Monroe County, Ga.
3. Eaton--b. 10-17-1796, m. Nancy Clay, d. 4-22-1843.
4. Sarah Floyd--b. 5-4-1798, m. William E. Marcus 3-9-1815.
5. Nancy--b. 1800?, m. Sheppard Saunders 6-6-1820.
6. Lewis--b. 1802?, m. Cynthia Moore, 7-14-1825.
7. Willis--b. 1804?, d. when a child.
8. Hamlin--b. 4-28-1806, m. Elizabeth Saunders 12-15-1825.
9. Nathan--b. 10-19-1808, m. Caroline Flourney Hurt 2-23-1837.
10. Mary--b. 1810?, m. Reuben DeJarnette, 5-1-1832.
11. Martha Blanton--b. 3-28-1813, m. Thomas Goodrum Frazer.
12. Wilkins--b. 1815, m. Elizabeth Saulsbury 1837, d. 1850 in Calif.
13. Rebecca )  
14. Amelia ) twins, b. 1817? m. James White  
d. in infancy

## CLAY - BASS

Tombstone records at Linwood Cemetery, Columbus, Ga., give the following information:

Eaton Bass, son of John Hicks Bass, was born in Virginia, Oct. 18, 1796. He died in Columbus, Ga., April 22, 1843. He married Nancy Clay, born Jan. 7, 1799, died Oct. 30, 1877.

Children of Eaton Bass and Nancy Clay Bass:

1. Robert Lewis Bass--b. 7-14-1819, d. 9-16-1890.
2. John Hicks Bass--b. 5-15-1821, d. 1-8-1898, m. Frances E. Magruder, b. 10-28-1834, d. 4-30-1904.

Their children;

- Roberta Stella--b. 11-17-1855, d. 4-26-1864.  
Archibald C. (Doctor)--b. 12-8-1857, d. 5-14-1907.  
Robena Hicks--b. 7-17-1866, d. 8-1-1932, m. James Angevine Lewis.
3. Rebecca Bass--b. 11-?-1827, d. 2-?-1900, m. Wm. Stanley; one son, Robert Lewis, b. 1852, d. 1862.
  4. Major Maston Green Bass--b. 10-7-1828, d. 10-16-1864.
  5. Chas Eaton Bass--b. 5-21-1833, d. 10-1-1861.
  6. Porus A. Bass--b. 6-23-1836, d. 5-27-1843.

## MARCUS - BASS

This information is given by Mrs. James De Lamar, 2908 Tenth Avenue, Columbus, Ga.:

William E. Marcus, b. 7-1-1792, Washington County, Ga., d. 1850, was the son of John Marcus, b. about 1755, d. 1806, who was a Revolutionary soldier.

William E. Marcus married Sarah Floyd Bass, daughter of John Hicks Bass and wife Rebecca, on March 9, 1815.

Children of William E. Marcus and Sarah Floyd Bass Marcus:

1. Elizabeth Hollinger Marcus--b. 6-26-1816, d. 9-27-1883; m. Robert Hill Sledge, b. 12-3-1803, d. 8-?-1847.
2. Johnny Hicks Marcus--b. 4-11-1818, d. 9-2-1819.
3. William Griffin Marcus--b. 8-4-1820, d. 11-19-1862.
4. Martha Ann Rogers Marcus--b. 3-19-1823.



5. William Marcus--b. 7-9-1824.
  6. Amanda H. Thomas Marcus--b. 2-11-1826.
  7. Rebecca Jane Marcus--b. 5-20-1828.
  8. Susan Harriett Marcus--b. 1830.
  9. Martin Van Buren Marcus--b. 3-14-1832.
- Sarah Floyd Bass Marcus died 12-20-1867.

#### BASS - FRAZER

Martha Blanton Bass, daughter of John Hicks Bass, b. 3-28-1813 Putnam County, Ga.; m. Thomas Goodrum Frazer, 12-22-1829 in Ga.; d. 9-27-1866. They were both buried at Union Springs, Ala.

Children of Martha Blanton Bass Frazer and Thomas Goodrum Frazer:

1. Jane Goodrum Frazer--b. Putnam County, Ga., d. 1907 Ala., m. Capt. J. W. D. Jelks, b. 3-30-1819 in North Carolina, d. Richmond, Va., 6-30-1862; one son.
2. Cicero M. Frazer--b. 7-22-1833, Putnam Co., Ga., d. Oak Bowery, Ala., m. Capt. Robert G. Wright.
3. John Stephen Frazer--b. 4-20-1835, Ga., d. Russell County, Ala., 1883, m. Ella Susan Calhoun 1855.
4. Sydney Thomas Frazer--b. 7-3-1836 in Ga., m. Cornelia Smith 1845.
5. Mary Ann Frazer--b. 2-27-1838 in Georgia, m. Dr. John E. Cook, 1851.
6. William Gregory--b. 12-20-1839, Georgia, d. there in 1841.
7. Laura Rebecca--b. 11-1-1841 in Ga., m. L. M. Colson 1872; family moved to Alabama.
8. Ella Caroline Frazer--b. 10-22-1843 in Russell County, Ala., m. Rev. J. Osgood A. Cook (Methodist Preacher).
9. Nathan Hicks Frazer--b. 10-20-1845, d. Union Springs, Ala., 3-25-1925; m. Mattie McCall 1872 and Nina Stuart 1910.
10. Hamblin Bass Frazer--b. 10-11-1847, Russell County, Ala.; d. in Union Springs, Ala., 1880; m. Emma Johnson, 1866. He was a graduate of the University of Alabama.
11. Frank Jones Frazer--b. 6-10-1850, Russell County, Alabama; d. in Union Springs, Ala., 1908; m. Mrs. Laura Paulk Lightener, 1883.

Mr. John L. Frazer, 301 South Park Street, Greenville, Alabama, a grandson of John Stephen Frazer and his wife Ella Susan Calhoun, has given me the following on his family:

His father was Charles Calhoun Frazer--b. Aug. 2, 1857, in Georgia; m. Annie Laurie Riles, b. 12-27-1860; lived in Union Springs, Ala.

Their children:

1. Ella Calhoun--b. 9-2-1882; m. Frank Benson
2. Charles Stephen--b. 9-8-1884; m. Lillian Lee.
3. Robert Riley--b. 11-3-1886; d. 10-18-1907; not married.
4. Mary--b. 9-29-1890; d. 9-18-1917; m. Park Smith.
5. John Leonard--b. 5-5-1895; m. Thelma Tisdale.
6. William Johnson--b. 11-19-1897; m. (1) Margaret Thompson, and  
(2) Carolyn Bryan.

The last two of these children are living in Greenville, Alabama. The older children are dead. Their great grandfather was Thomas Goodrum Frazer and his wife Martha Bass, daughter of John Hicks Bass.

From Bible of Wilkins Bass, b. 1815, and his wife Elizabeth Ann Saulsbury, b. 3-19-1818, d. 12-6-1892:

By Rev. Joseph Tally  
on the 8 August 1837  
Mr. Wilkins Bafs to  
Mifs E. A. Saulsberry

By Rev. A. Kendred  
on the 23 Dec. 1852  
Mr. John T. F. Freeman  
to Mrs. E. A. Bafs

Wilkins Bass our  
Father died in  
California in 1850.

Their children:

Edwin Saulsbury Bass, b. 8 Aug. 1838  
killed at the Battle of Sharpsbury  
17 Sept. 1862

Ann Elizabeth Bass, b. 1 April 1840  
m. 5 Feb. 1863 to Dr. Benjamin  
Franklin Stanley  
d. 19 June 1919

(THESE are my husband's grand parents'  
maternal Sam McArthur Duggan)

John Thomas Bass, b. 17 March 1843  
d. in Richmond 15 May 1863 from  
wounds received at Battle of  
Chancellorsville

Eaton Wilkins Bass, b. 24 March 1846  
d. 23 Nov. 1918 in Montana

Mary Emma Bass, b. 27 March 1848  
m. Dr. James Barnes Duggan 11 April  
1894 (this is Sam Duggan's paternal  
grandfather) d. 31 Dec. 1935.

Submitted by:  
Mrs. Sam Duggan  
"Sandy Run"  
Rt. 4, Moultrie, Georgia

Mrs. Duggan thinks John Hicks Bass was married three times. Does anyone have proof?

Rebecca, wife of John Hicks Bass, died in 1834. Later Bass married a widow, Mrs. Martha J. Cleghorn of Columbia County, Ga., who survived him.

John Hicks Bass died 3-8-1850. At the time of the death of his second wife in 1861 or 1862, estate proceedings showed there was property, as Mrs. Martha J. Bass left a will. One thing mentioned was "Stock in Georgia Railroad and Banking Company."

Following is a will left by John Hicks Bass, as well as the inventory and appraisement of the estate.



WILL OF JOHN H. BASS

GEORGIA, PUTNAM COUNTY: Know all men that I John H. Bass being feeble in body but of sound and disposing mind and memory do hereby make this my last will and Testament.

Article 1st: It is my will that all my Property both real and personal be equally divided between all my children and my wife Martha J. Bass, except my son Wilkins whose part I wish left to his children and I do hereby appoint my sons Hamlin and Nathan Bass Trustees for the children of my son Wilkins Bass. The tract of land in the State of Alabama on which my son Wilkins now resides I leave to his children as a part of their legacy to be valued at the price I paid for it.

Article 2nd: My daughter Rebecca White's children are not included in this will as I have heretofore given them a full share in my Estate and all that I intend for them to have.

Article 3rd: My son-in-law Robert Trippe is indebted to me between three and four thousand dollars. The amount of his note is to be deducted out of his part of my Estate. I mean he is to account to my Estate for the amount of his debt due me.

Article 4th: My son-in-law Thomas G. Frazier of Alabama has been my agent to manage the Property in that State for the benefit of my son Wilkins Bass and his family. I hereby revoke his agency and as above specified I do appoint my sons Hamlin and Nathan Bass as Trustees to manage the property there and all that is included in this will for the benefit and use of the children of my son Wilkins Bass.

Article 5th: All property either in money or otherwise heretofore given to my children is absolute and is not to be included in this will.

Article 6th: I hereby appoint Hamlin Bass, Nathan Bass and R. R. De Journatte my Executors to manage my Estate and execute this my will.

Signed and sealed in presence of  
Witnesses

John J. Stubbs  
William A. Davis  
Joel Branham  
Robt. Adams

In Article 4th, 5th line the  
words said agency intervened  
before signing

John H. Bass (L. S.)

November 10th, 1850

Fearing that some doubt may hereafter arise as to the true meaning of Article 1st of this my last will, I do now add this codicil: to the effect that the living children of my son Eaton Bass be entitled to one share in the division of my estate both real and personal.

Nov. 11th, 1850

John H. Bass (L. S.)

In the fifth line of the above codicil the word one added before signing.

Witness: John J. Stubbs, William A. Davis, Robt. Adams

1911979

(From Appraisement Book A, Office of Ordinary, Eatonton, Putnam County, Ga.)  
(Pages 180, 181, and 182)

								\$	cts.
1	Curtain, bedstead, & furniture	\$35.	----	----	----	----	--	35.	
1	" " "	\$.	----	----	----	----	--	35.	
1	" " "		----	----	----	----	--	35.	
1	Trunnel Bed and furniture	\$12.	1 Cradle & furniture	\$2.50--				14.	50
1	Common bedstead & furniture	\$20.	1 Bed, Mattress, & furni-					40.	
			ture	\$20--					
1	Bedstead & furniture	\$25.	1 Bedstead & furniture	\$25.	-----			50.	
1	Table & Glass	\$2.	4 Settees \$10.	2 Trunks & 3 Chests	\$10.--			22.	
1	Table \$.50cts.	1 lot Carpets \$125.	1 Beauero & Glass	\$10.---				135.	50
1	Washstand 50cts.	1 Table & Glass \$1.25cts.	1 Travelling						
			trunk \$1.-----					2.	75
1	Lot tin boxes and vials	\$1.50cts.	Beauero & Glass	\$15.-----				16.	50
1	Pier Table 50 cts.	1 Rifle & shot gun	\$25.	1 Clock	\$2.50cts.			28.	
1	Sugar Box 75cts.	1 Walnut Table & Cover	\$5.---	----	----	--		5.	75
2	Side Tables & Covers	\$10.	1 Candle Stand & Cover	\$2.-----				12.	
4	Fly Brushes \$2.	1 tea table & cover	\$3.	1 lot lamps & can-					
			dle sticks	\$3.50 ----				8.	50
1	Lot Window Curtains	\$7.	1 Side Board	\$5.	Lot Chaires	\$30.---		42.	
48	Yards Wool Cloth	\$15.	1 lot bed clothes	\$150.	Table Covers				
					\$18.---			183.	
1	Lot Books \$10.	3 jugs & contents	\$5.	lot medicine	\$5.-----			20.	
1	Lot Sundries \$15.	1 lot crockery	\$20.	1 lot tinware	\$4.-----			39.	
1	Coffee Toaster \$1.	2 Coffee Mills	\$1.	lot butter etc.	\$25.-			27.	
1	Lot line \$2.	1 lot dried fruit	\$5.	Box Candles	\$12. ----	--		19.	
1	Lot jars & pickles	\$8.	1 lot jars & preserves	\$12.	Tin safe				
					\$2.-----			22.	
1	lot salt & B.B.L.	\$5.	1 lot soap	\$15.	1 Barrell Tallow	\$18.		38.	
1	lot sug.\$28.	8 sacks meal	\$25.	1 lot flour	\$10.-----	----	--	53.	
1	lot brooms \$1.	Lot Leather	\$18.	Bagging Rope Twine	\$11.-----			20.	
1	lot sacks \$5.	2 Wagon Sheets	\$2.50cts.	1 Lot Bands	\$2.50cts.			5.	
1	Lot Kegs & Nails	\$5.	1 Lot Spices	\$2.50cts.	Honey & Molasses				
					\$5.---			12.	50
1	Lot Vinegar & Vessels	\$10.	Empty Jugs	\$2.	Trapps	25cts.----		12.	25
1	Lot Boxes & contents	\$15.	1 Lot Potatoes	\$24.	Jars	\$12.-----		41.	
1	Lot Bottles \$ contents	\$3.	1 Lot Wool	\$16.	lot onions	25cts.		19.	25
1	Lot Beef & Bacon	\$65.	Lot Raw-Hides	\$16.	Cattle	\$360.-----		441.	
1	Lot Sheep \$50.	Stock Hogs	\$100.	1 Mule Jule	\$20.--	----	---	170.	
1	Mule Gin \$130.	1 Pete	\$70.	1 Sie	\$70.	1 Mule Mell	\$120.----	390.	
1	Mule Bill \$80.	1 Mule Sam	\$70.	1 Mule Nance	\$30. -----			180.	
1	Mule Pigeon \$80.	1 Mule Pilot	\$70.	1 Mule Fannie	\$30. -----			180.	
1	Mule Cash \$105.	1 Mule Delph	\$50.	1 Mule Kit	\$125.-----	----		380.	
1	Horse Grant \$15.	1 Horse Bill	\$25.	1 Horse John	\$5.---	----		45.	
1	Yoke Oxen \$20.	Road Waggon & Harness	\$70.-----	----	----			90.	
1	Road Waggon & Harness	\$80.	1 Ox-Cart	\$30.	& Curry Combs	75¢		110.	75
700	lbs. of Corn @ \$3.80cts.	per bushel	\$2660.	1 lot Fodder	\$66.	2726.			
280	bushels of clean oats	\$140.	16 Stacks oats	\$220.	1 lot				
			shuck	\$15.-----				375.	
1	Lot old Baskets 75cts.	1 old gin	\$1.	1 wheat fan	\$15.-----			16.	75
30	Bushels Rye \$30.	20 Bushels Peas	\$20.	1 lot peas & hulls					
					25¢-----			50.	25



INVENTORY AND APPRAISEMENT OF THE ESTATE OF JOHN H. BASS, DEC'D, CONT'D

		\$	cts.
1	Lot Hogsheads \$6.75. 1 Gin \$40. 1 lot Ginned Cotton \$15.--	61.	75
1	Pleasure Carriage \$150. 1 old gig \$1.50 ----	160.	50
1	Set Black-smith's Tools \$15. 1 lot old wheels \$1. Box Car- pet Tools \$5.--	21.	
1	Lot Lumber \$0.75cts. 1 Grind-stone \$1. lot new iron \$22.--	23.	75
1	Lot old iron \$1. 1 lot waggon boxes \$2. 1 crop cut & whip saw \$5.-----	8.	
2	Pair Steel-Yards \$3. 2 log chains \$4. 1 lot platt tools \$36.60	43.	60
1	Lot harrows and plow stocks \$10. 1 lot plow Gear \$10. Brick Moulds \$1.-	21.	
1	Saddle \$3. 1 lot Sythes & cradles \$6. 1 crane & pot racks \$10.	19.	
1	loaver \$2.50cts. 1 lot pot ware \$12. 1 lot tubs & trays \$7.	21.	50
1	Set Smoothing Irons \$1.25cts. 1 tin Baker \$.50cts. Brass Skillet \$4.-----	5.	75
1	Table & Flour Barrels 50¢. 1 churn 75¢. Flax Wheel 25¢.---	1.	50
1	Lot wheels & 1 Reel \$5. 2 spice mortars 25¢. 1 Lot jars 50¢	5.	75
2	Small Pails 76¢. Garden Seed 25¢. lot tin-ware \$2.50¢-----	3.	62
1	Lot Spun Cotton \$6. 2 sets fine knives & forks \$8. 1 Lot Spoons \$15.-----	19.	
1	Lot Waiters \$2. pair shears 75cts. 1 Table 25cts. lot boxes 30¢-----	3.	30
1	Cocoanut Gourd 37¢. 1 Grind-stone 25¢. 2 Buckets \$1. Glass- Ware \$16.-----	17.	62
1	Thermometer \$1. 1 Lot Knapkins \$1. 1 Lot China \$10.-----	12.	
1	Large Waiter 75¢. 2 Bowls & pichers \$2. Map & Atlas 50¢.---	3.	25
1	Pair Saddle Bags \$3. 1 Lot Homespun \$4.50¢. 1 Lot Calico \$2.50-	10.	
6	Yards Silk \$3. 9 yds. Bed Ticking \$1.80¢. 2 foot mats 75¢. Writing Paper 30¢.-----	5.	05
1	Silver Watch \$20. 1 lot lancets 75¢. Compass & hone \$1.25¢.	22.	
1	lot Shaving Instruments \$5. 1 folding table \$3. 1 lot and- irons \$1.25¢-----	9.	25
2	Pair shovel & tongs \$1.50¢. 26 Geese \$6.50¢. 5 pea-fowls \$2.-----	10.	
1	lot chickens \$10. 2 Cutting Knives & axe \$2. potatoes & sugar cane \$5.-----	17.	
1	Lot Brick \$4.50¢. 1 note on Robt. Trippe due Jan'y 3d 1850 \$3266	3270.	50
2	Notes on Johnathan Winslett & Austin Parker & Thos. Clop- ton due June 5th 1845	50.	
	with a credit on it of the 22nd July 8th 1846. \$14.78		
1	Due Bill on Thos. Clopton dated Jany 8th 1847 \$10.88¢----	10.	88
1	Note on Solomon Gay & Wm. P. Gholson due June 15th 1849 \$3288	32.	88
1	Note on Johnathan Winslett due 23 July 1846 \$24.-----	24.	
	with a credit May 3d 1850 \$20.80 credit July 12th 1850 \$6.25-----	27.	05
1	Acct. on Madison Kilpatrick 5 bushels Rye @ 1.00 \$5.-----	5.	
1	Acct. on James L. Reid 10 bushels Rye @ 1.00 \$10.-----	10.	
1	Acct. on B. H. Ramsey for 282 lbs. butter \$35.25¢-----	35.	25
1	Acct. on H.M. Trippe 5 bushl Rye \$5. R.R. deJarnette 2 bushl Rye \$2.-----	7.	



# INVENTORY AND APPRAISEMENT OF THE ESTATE OF JOHN H. BASS, DEC'D, CONT'D

		\$	cts.
1	Note on R. R. deJarnette due Jany 1st 1845	\$1400. with credit of \$782 dollars	1400.
1	Cotton Umbrella 75¢. Dick negro man	\$25.-----	25. 75
1	Negro Woman Mary \$600. Mandy \$850 Bob Boy \$525	-----	1975.
1	Negro Boy Taylor \$375. Maria. girl \$200. Matilda. woman	\$850----	1405.
	Jane and her child Green \$900. Rose woman \$1000. Alcy	woman \$650.-----	2550.
1	Boy Polk \$500. Dick boy \$175. Woman Caucas \$250. Amy woman	\$900-----	1825.
	Rachel her child \$185. Emily girl \$775. Hall man \$300	-----	660.
	Phil man \$400. Landy man \$600. Ned man \$850	-----	1850.
	Joe man \$1000. Peter man \$1050. Mose man \$400. Luke man \$750		3100.
	Sam man \$1050. Randal man \$1050. Cain boy \$700. Amason boy	\$900---	3700.
	Jack man \$900. Nace man \$1100. Abe man \$1100.	----	3150.
	Edmond man \$1050. S. Jack boys \$1050. Matt man \$1100.	----	3050.
	John man \$1100. Caleb boy \$1050.	----	2150.

## GEORGIA

PUTNAM COUNTY: We do certify upon oath that as far as was produced to us by the executor the above and foregoing contains a true appraisement of all and singular the goods chattles & credits of the Estate of John H. Bass dec'd to the best of our judgment and understanding.

Given under our hand and official signiture  
this Jany 16th 1851

Stephen B. Marshall





HAMBLIN BASS



























SECTION TWO

of

PART I

## AN EARLY BASS-ADAMS MARRIAGE IN THE NEW ENGLAND STATES

It was Joseph Adams (1654-1737), son of Capt. and Mrs. Peter Adams (1669-1717) who married Hannah Bass, a granddaughter of John and Priscilla Alden and of Deacon Samuel Bass.

### ADAMS

James Adams was born probably in Carolina about 1740. He died in Hancock County, Ga., between 1796, when he made his last will and testament, and 1829. The records show that his wife Mary survived him. She and two sons, David and Jonathan, were named as Executors, so the two oldest sons were of age when their father made his will. James and Robert were, apparently, minors.

James Adams was from the Waxhaws in Camden District, S.C., moving from the Waxhaws soon after the Revolution to what was then Greene County, Ga., in 1784. The area in which he resided was cut off in 1793 from Greene County to form Hancock County, Ga.

South Carolina had four colonial counties. The county seat for all these counties was at Charleston, and up to 1782 or 1785 all wills, deeds, and administrations were recorded there.

The Waxhaws was in old Craven County and is now in the area in the present counties of York, Lancaster, and Chester.

Most of the South Carolina men who served in the South Carolina Militia (now National Guard) from the beginning of the Revolution up to July 1779 are not shown in the South Carolina files. The state of South Carolina ran out of money in July 1779 to pay for services and for supplies. After the War the state paid all the proved claims after July 1779 with a sort of script money called Indents, which bore interest collectible from 1785 to 1790.

James Adams was a soldier of the Revolution from Camden District, S.C., of the Waxhaws. His file in the South Carolina Historical Commission shows:

"Camden District, The Waxhaws, Craven County in 1781-- Feb. 16 for 20 days of service with Major Thompson under General Thomas Sumter to March 8 in a Brigade of horse...." Captain George Dunlap of the Waxhaws certified to this service... Before Robert Montgomery J.P. in Camden District dated 16 Jan. 1784. James Adams swears to this claim... On 8 Feb. 1784 James Adams certifies the claim to George Dunlap for collection in Charleston. James Adams delivers the claim to Dunlap and likely sold it to Dunlap, for about this date James Adams appears in Greene County, Ga....

From records in the office of Superior Court, Greensboro, Greene County, Ga.:

James and Mary Adams--1787 (Vol. 1, page 247) Indenture made by James Adams and wife Mary, of the county of Greene, and Robert Hill, Aug. 16, 1787.

Jonathan Adams--Indenture made Jan. 16, 1791, Vol. 2, p. 16.

David Adams--Indenture made Jan. 16, 1791, Vol. s, p. 404.

From Stub Entries to Indentures for Revolutionary Claims, Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr.:

Vol. O-Y, Adams, David.

No. 3, Book P. Issued the 2nd of April, 1785, to Mr. David Adams for Five Pounds, Nine Shillings and two pence Sterling, for Prisoner and Forage for Continental and Militia in 1781, as per account audited--Principal 5-9-2 --Annual interest 0-7-7.

Sept. 15, 1784, an amount issued to "Mr. James Adams," for "amount of account of Sundries lost in expedition of St. \_\_\_\_\_ in 1777."

Under "Heads of Families, First Census 1790 South Carolina," David Adams is put down as a "free white male, 16 years or upward, electing head of family." This was in Camden District, Lancaster County, S. C.

Mary Montgomery was the wife of James Adams. We have no proof of this, but in his will, James Adams remembers the children of his deceased daughter Rebecca, and one of these children was named Molly Montgomery Hill.

For a number of years I have received letters from and exchanged family data with Mrs. James de Lamar of Columbus, Ga., who is a descendant of James Adams. Here is a copy of part of a letter from Mrs. de Lamar, with Bible Records giving family names, which may help to prove James Adams' wife was Molley or Molsey Montgomery. She says that Molsey Montgomery Hill, who married Shirley Sledge, was definitely her great-great-grandmother.

The following was given by Mrs. James de Lamar, 2908 Tenth Avenue, Columbus, Ga.:

Dear Mrs. Woods:

Your letter received today and enjoyed it as I always do.

Yes, Molsey Montgomery Hill Sledge was definitely my great-great-grandmother and I am sending you the Bible records of these two old Bibles which are still in the family. This first cousin of mine had the Regent of the La Grange Chapter D. A. R. copy them and turn them in to the Archives in Atlanta.



From Georgia D. A. R. Records, p. 3, 1946. Rhodes Memorial, History and Archives, Atlanta, Georgia.  
Sledge Records--Bible dated 1820.

Births:

Shirley Sledge--b. March 21, 1777, d. Oct. 8, 1851.

Molsey Montgomery Hill--b. Aug. 15, 1784, d. March 10, 1855.

Rebecca Hill Sledge--b. Jan. 20, 1800  
Nathaniel Sledge--b. March 9, 1802.  
Robert Hill Sledge--b. Dec. 20, 1803.  
Amy Whitfield Sledge--b. Aug. 25, 1806.  
Alivea Hill Sledge--b. Aug. 1, 1809.  
Miss Sledge--b. Aug. 5, 1811.  
Thomas Alexander Hill Sledge--b. Feb. 13, 1814.  
John Sledge--b. Nov. 18, 1815.  
Shirley Sledge--b. April 28, 1818.  
James Adams Sledge--b. April 27, 1820.  
William Hartwell Sledge--b. June 6, 1823.  
Collins Montgomery Sledge--b. June 26, 1828.

(Mrs. Neil) Jewel Faner Glass, Regent  
La Grange Chapter  
Daughters of American Revolution

Deaths:

Shirley Sledge--Oct. 8, 1851.

Molsey Montgomery Hill Sledge--March 10, 1855.

John Sledge--d. Oct. 8, 1851.

Bible from which this record was copied is in possession of Mrs. Minnie Towns Wess Brook, La Grange, Ga.

Jessie M. (Mrs. James) De Lamar  
2908 Tenth Avenue  
Columbus, Ga.

Children of James Adams and his wife Mary:

David--b. 1-28-1766 at Waxhaws, S.C., m. Elizabeth Bradfield, b.1775  
in Granville County, N.C.

Jonathan

William--Jane\_\_\_\_\_.

James

Robert--b. about 1780, m. Frances Hudson

Polly

Jean or Jane

Nancy

Rebecca--m. Robert Hill

Before giving something of the lives of David Adams, the oldest son, and Robert, a younger son who was the father of Dr. Robert Adams and Jefferson Adams, we will put in a copy of the will for James Adams.



COPY OF THE WILL OF JAMES ADAMS, DECEASED

In the name of God, Amen, the tenth day of February in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six. I, James Adams, of the County of Hancock and State of Georgia, being of perfect mind and memory but calling to mind the mortality of the body and the uncertainty of this life and that it is appointed once for all flesh to die, I do, therefore, make and declare this my last will and testament. In manner and form, following, that is to say, first I give and bequeath my soul to God that gave it, and my body to the dust, to be decently buried by my executors, and to my worldly goods, first I order that all my just debts be paid out of my ready money, or movable property, after which I give unto my wife Mary Adams one negro boy named Sam Soyer. I will that she dwell on the plantation whereon I now live and in the same house and that she have an equal share as a child. Also, the movable property that is to be divided all which she is to possess during widowhood at her decease the said property is to be equally divided between her children male and female and as my son David has a tract of land from me, I will that he shall have fifty acres on the west end of his first tract. If the two hundred acre tract is obtained. And as my son Jonothan is likely to lose a part of his land, I will that he have two and twenty-five dollars out of my estate to replace it. And as my son William has had a tract of land conveyed to him from Daniel Conner, but if it should be lost by any means, I will that my executors convey to him one as good out of my estate in the most convenient manner. I will also that my son James be furnished with three acres of good land in a part of the county that is as convenient for trade as where I now live, and as good land. I order that my two sons James and Robert have each a good horse and saddle worth eighty dollars each and if the two hundred acre tract that lies at the west side of the tract I now live on remains mine fifty acres of it be added to the tract I now live on, unto David's corner, and extend westward, and the tract I now live on I will to my son Robert. I will also to my daughter Polly a bounty of land on the branches of the watery fork of buffalo granted to Robert Day. I order also that my daughter Nancy have a horse worth eighty dollars, and two good cows and a negro girl between the ages of fifteen and twenty years. I order also that a negro girl be bought by my executors and lent to my daughter Jean during the life of my daughter, and at her decease the negro and her offspring to be equally divided among the offspring of my daughter Jean, and the tract of two hundred acres where she now lives I lend to her during her life time and at her decease I will the same to the heirs of her body to be equally divided among them. And whereas my daughter Rebecca has deceased, I order that a share be divided out of all my property that is not disposed of for my deceased daughter and that her share be equally divided between her children that is to say between Molly Montgomery Hill, Alivia Moore Hill, and Thomas Alexander Hill. I order likewise that my two sons James and Robert be learned as is needful in English and that Robert be taught the English Grammar. I do hereby make and appoint my wife (Mary) executor and my sons David and Jonothan executors of this my last will and testament. And I do publish and declare this to be my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereinto set my hand and affixed my seal the day and year above written.

N. B. I will also that my property that remains not disposed of in this my last will and testament both movable and immovable be equally divided between my family both male and female.

(Will of James Adams, Deceased, Continued)

James Adams (Seal)

Witnesses:

Robert Hill  
Noe Doddridge  
Joseph Chappell  
James Allen

The following is an inventory and appraisement of the goods & chattels of James Adams, dec., as shown to us, the Appraisers by the executor of his last will and testament.

27 head of hogs	\$ 68.00
One large roan horse	80.00
One Dun cow and bell	9.00
One brinded cow and yearling	10.00
One young brinded Cow and yearling	9.00
One black and white cow and yearling	8.00
One Dun Bull	7.00
Three four year old Stears	24.00
Three two year old heifers & one red yearling	12.50
Two two year old heifers	12.00
One red roan horse	65.00
One riding chair and harness	130.00
Two pair of silk stockings	7.00
Two brushes	.75
Seven bridles	11.50
Ten pair plated buckles	6.25
Thirteen pair pewter buckles	4.81
Four plated buckles (pair)	2.50
Two stamped handkerchiefs	1.50
Thirty-three checked handkerchiefs	16.50
5 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds of brown shirting	1.30
2 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds " "	.80
6 $\frac{1}{2}$ yds chintz	6.50
14 yds "	14.00
Needles, awls, knitting needles and etc.	1.50
Eight yards of ribbon	2.00
Six pair bridles bits	3.00
3 bolts of garters and one vial	1.55
a quantity of tea ware	7.25
One inkstand	.30
a pair of scales and weights	2.00
3 sickles	1.50
2 steel traps	6.00
One rifle gun	8.50
One shot gun	4.00
One hogshhead and brass lock	2.50
21 bushels of wheat	15.75
3 hogshhead	2.50
1 gun rod and scraps of leather	1.00
1 cupboard and furniture	24.00
1 desk	30.00



1 bed and furniture and bedstead	15.00
1 trunk	1.00
1 bed and furniture and bedstead	28.75
1 box	.25
1 box with 9 pairs of glasses	1.00
1 looking glass	2.00
1 brace of pistols	6.00
10 setting chairs	6.25
1 table	2.25
1 rifle gun and shot bag	26.00
1 pr. fire dogs and shovel and tongs	6.00
3 barrels	1.75
3 old barrels	.50
1 grind stone	1.00
1 large pot	3.00
20 pr. scissors	5.00
1 old pot & oven & 3 pr. pot hooks & 2 crooks	3.00
1 grid iron	1.50
2 pewter dishes a quantity plates spoons and etc.	11.00
Pails, churns and sundries	1.75
1 tea kettle	.50
1 spinning wheel & check reel	1.25
1 coffee mill	1.50
a quantity of cotton	6.00
Two plank boxes and sundries	1.00
1 scythe and cradle	1.50
1 plow share & coulter	1.25
1 pr. of steelyards	1.75
1 side of leather	1.50
2 smoothing irons	1.00
3 candlesticks & 2 pr of sniffers	.75
1 plow & stock	1.50
A quantity of corn	70.00
2 sheep	4.00
2 cow hides	2.50
1 wagon & two pair of traces	60.00
1 saddle	4.00
3 hoes, 3 axes. a saw & wedge & etc.	11.50
1 negro boy named George	250.00
1 negro boy named Sam	300.00
Wearing apparel & shaving instruments	52.00
1 steel trap. 1 jug & 1 kegg	4.75
1 cutting knife & box	2.00
1 black horse	50.00
4 pr. worsted stockings	3.00
2 sows reported but not received	
1 note Sterling Duke	.90
1 note Nathan Culver	2.50
1 " Dave Maddox	2.00
1 " William Johnston	5.75
1 " Daniel Comer	4.13
1 " Mark McLendon	1.38
1 " Arthur Bearden	3.95
1 " Thos. McLendon	1.04
1 " Spencer Thomas	40.00
1 " Mark McLendon	1.45
1 " Wm. Flournoy	2.60

1	note	Micajah Harrie	2.25
1	"	Jerimiah Mclendon	2.60
1	"	James Hickeby (?)	2.00
1	"	John Duke	13.11
1	"	Wm. Allen	2.50
1	"	Wm. Cureton	2.50
1	"	Robert Hill	64.60
1	"	Wm. Dunn	1.25
1	"	Mark Mclendon	2.15
2	"	Wm. Johnston	429.00
1	"	Wm. Flournoy	2.13
1	"	John _____ (?)	200.00
1	"	John Peavy	1.75
1	"	Phillip Turner	1.42
1	"	John Duke	5.12
1	"	Wm. Martin	8.88
1	"	John Peavy	2.50
1	"	Isaac Mclendon	1.29
1	"	Walter Hamilton	5.50
1	"	of hand on Richard Bearden	.95
1	"	" Noe Doddridge	5.57
1	"	Thomas Mclendon	2.78
1	"	Hawthorn	3.00
		Sundry book-----amt. to	232.00
		Amt. of an invoice of sundry goods	2343.77-3/4
		Cash reported to us by the executor	1050.00
		cash reported	295.35 $\frac{1}{2}$
		Total amount	<u>\$6391.67<math>\frac{1}{2}</math></u>

12th July 1800--David Adams returned the following to court which was ordered to be recorded as a part of the Estate of James Adams, Dec.

On account of rent of land due estate,	
By John Rymes on 25 Dec. next	\$ 50.00
Interest collected on notes of hand	35.00
One wagon ommitted in the former return,	
Sold for-----	55.25

The appraisers do not sign their names to the following.

Book A page lll and etc.



David was born in Waxhaws, S.C., in 1766 and died in Zebulon, Ga., 1834. He was a Revolutionary soldier, serving under General Henderson, in the lower portion of South Carolina. David Adams's will is filed at Monticello, Jasper County, Ga. It mentions three sons and two daughters. His wife was Betsey Bradfield, born in Granville County, N.C., in 1775, married 1799. She died in Pike County, Ga., July 14, 1833, in her 58th year. There were nine children, but we only have names for seven:

Jonathan  
Jane--m. Richard S. Walker  
Rebecca--m. John N. Mangham in Pike County, 7-30-1836.  
Jefferson  
Caleb B.  
George  
Nancy

Nancy and George are buried in the same cemetery with their parents, near the Methodist Church of Zebulon, Ga. Col. George Adams died at Roanoke, Ga., June 26, 1836, in his 28th year. He died in defense of his country. Nancy died Sept. 12, 1836, aged 21 years.

From Department of State, Archives and History, Atlanta, Ga., is the following about David Adams:

Tax Collector, Greene County, 1792.  
Tax Collector and Tax Receiver, Greene County, 1793.  
Tax Collector, Hancock County, 1794.  
Member House of Representatives, Hancock County, 1800 to 1809.  
Member House of Representatives, Randolph County, 1811 to 1825.  
Speaker of House of Representatives, 1819 to 1823.  
Commissioner to treat with Creek Indians, 1821.  
Commissioner, Randolph County Academy, 1810.  
Presidential Elector, 1816.  
Commissioner to lay out Milledgeville and move capital from Louisville. Plans were accepted from the committee on Dec. 12, 1804, and Milledgeville was announced to be the capital of the state.  
Brigadier General, 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division, Georgia Militia, Nov. 26, 1807-10; removed.  
Major General, 5th Division, Georgia Militia, Dec. 9, 1812; 1824 resigned.

Northern's Men of Mark states that "young Adams growing up...showed such courage and capacity during ten years of active service as scout and Indian fighter that he was elected by acclamation a major of militia. Later on, the legislature of Georgia elected him a Brigadier General and subsequently a Major General in the militia. In the War of 1812, when hostilities broke out with the Creeks,...the Governor appointed him to command an expedition against Tallapoosa towns."

In Rev. George Whites' book Historical Collections of Georgia, published in 1854, is the following:

(Adams d. 1834) General David Adams--a paper of the day says:--  
"This gentleman was born at the Waxhaws in South Carolina on the 28th of January 1766. He served a campaign in the latter part of the Revolution, in the lower part of S. C. under Gen. Henderson, against the British and Tories. After the successful termination of that war, his father removed and settled on Shoulder Bone Creek in Georgia. The Creek Indians at that

time were a powerful nation of savages; a war of extermination existed between them and the white settlers of the frontiers of this State. The attacks of the Creeks were so frequent, being often marked by the extinction of whole families, that the inhabitants of every neighborhood were compelled to build and live in forts. The young Adams now came forward in defense of his country, with a zeal that gained the confidence of his fellow citizens; he was elected a major of the militia and was engaged in the arduous duties of a scout for ten years.

"Major Adams was elected Brigadier-General by the Legislature of Georgia, and subsequently a Major-General. He was appointed to command an expedition in the War against the towns on the Tallapoosa River, by the Governor. Having commenced his march with about 300 volunteers to the above mentioned towns, General Floyd, being then in the lower part of the nation, with the army under his command, hearing of the expedition under Gen. Adams, and knowing that the savages had evacuated their towns, and embodied in the Horse Shoe, and consequently were too strong for such a force as that commanded by Gen. Adams, detached a troop of horse to intercept him and turn him back; unfortunately he was too far advanced, and the troop could not overtake him.

"On arriving at the town opposite, or a little above the bend distinguished by the name of the Horse Shoe, he found it deserted by the Indians, who had retired within their fortifications in the Horse Shoe, out of which they marched up and paraded in considerable numbers, on the opposite side of the river, and fired upon the volunteers in the town, with little or no effect, having slightly wounded one man. It was found impracticable to cross the river, it being very much swollen by recent rains; and indeed, it was highly necessary to commence a retreat. Having burnt the village and destroyed the provisions which the Indians had not removed to their fortifications with the bend of the river, they retired a short distance and encamped for the night. The cunning savages were prowling about his encampment, endeavoring, no doubt, to ascertain the number of the volunteers. They were frequently fired upon by the sentinels. Gen. Adams wisely suffered no fires to be kindled during the night, which was remarkably cold. To this circumstance, and his judicious maneuvers, by which he concealed the strength of his detachment, may be attributed his not being attacked and defeated by the powerful force of the savages then in the immediate neighborhood.

"Gen. Adams held various appointments under the State Government, all of which he discharged with fidelity and ability. He was a commissioner on the part of the State when the lands lying between the Ocmulgee and Flint Rivers were obtained. He was a favorite with his fellow citizens, was a distinguished member of Legislature for upwards of twenty-five years, and was often Speaker of the House of Representatives."

Recently we have been able to get copies of letters belonging to David Adams from the Archives and History in Atlanta, Ga., dated from 1793 to 1820, telling of trouble with Creek Indians. It was at Indian Springs on Jan. 8, 1821, that a treaty was made with the Creek Indians by the United States Government under which the remaining lands between the Flint and Ocmulgee Rivers, etc.

Witnesses to the treaty were as follows: Daniel Forney, David Meriwether, J. McIntosh, David Adams, and Daniel Newman (the last three being commissioners of Georgia). Also signing were Indian Chiefs, head men and warriors.



Louise Frederick Hays who was State Historian of Georgia, also director of Georgia Department of Archives and History, Atlanta, Ga., wrote a book in 1946, Hero of Hornet's Nest, a biography of Elijah Clark. In it she tells much of Maj. Adams. In one place Maj. Adams's father is mentioned: "In 1794 down in Hancock County a Board was formed, composed of Maj. Charles Abercrombie; James Adams, Esquire; Henry Graybel; Major William Horton; Major David Adams; Lieut. Col. Thomas Lamar and John Mitchell, Esquire, met at the home of Colonel Lamar. Maj. Abercrombie was made President, and Zarchariah Lamar, Jr., Clerk. They wrote the truth of the Indian troubles as they saw it, and the reason for different bands of militia going into the Creek Nation."

Robert, son of James Adams and wife Mary, was born about 1780, probably in South Carolina, as it was in 1784 the family removed to Greene County, Ga.

Robert Adams married Frances Hudson 9-9-1815. She was born in Virginia (?) and daughter of Irby Hudson, born in Dinwiddie County, Va. 1750. He died in Hancock County, Ga., in 1806. He married Phoebe Featherstone 12-7-1778 in Va. She was born in 1754 and died in Hancock County, Ga., 12-16-1821.

Charles Featherstone was the father of Phoebe. When he made his will the 13th day of November 1778, he did not mention his wife, so we know she was dead when the will was made and we do not have her name. Phoebe Featherstone was married the next month after her father made his will. Charles Featherstone did nothing for American Independence, but we have records showing that two of his sons, Henry and Charles, gave supplies. The Featherstones came from England. Following is the will of Charles Featherstone:

The last Will and Testament of Chas. Featherstone was proved  
and ordered to be recorded in December Court 1778 - County  
Court Order Book 6, page 197 - - - - -

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN - I Charles Featherstone of the County of Chesterfield and parish of Dale do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament first

I give my Soul to God that made it and my body to the earth to be buried in a christian like manner.

Item - I give and bequeath unto my son Henry Featherstone the land and plantation whereon I now live and five negroes, Peter, Jeney, Jack, Judey, Yoink, to him his heirs or assigns forever and also one wheat fan.

Item - I give and bequeath unto my son Edward Featherstone six negroes, Frank, Buster, James, Faney and her two children and increase one joke of oxen one ten gallon pott one wheat sieve to him and his heirs or assigns forever.

Item - I give and bequeath unto my son Charles Featherstone two negroes and their increase namely John, Sarah, to him and his heirs or assigns forever.

Item - I give and bequeath unto the estate of Thomas Walthall deceased one negro winch Patt and her increase to be equally divided according to

his will to them and their heirs or assigns forever.

Item - I give and bequeath unto my daughter Elizabeth Walthall one negro Cloe, one spice mortar, one Sorel mare to her and her heirs or assigns forever.

Item - I give and bequeath unto my daughter Phebey Featherstone five negroes Will, Bidey, Dafney, Toney, Hannah, one bay horse one sorel filley one coper cittle one pair of flatt irons one Desk two trunks one pewter Dish and all the earthen warer to her and her heirs or assigns forever.

Item - I give and bequeath unto grandson Charles Featherstone son of Henry Featherstone two negroes filles and Tom, one round table to him and his heirs or assigns forever.

Item - I give and bequeath unto my five children Henry, Charles, Edward, Elizabeth, Phebey all the residue of my estate of what nature or kind soever to them to be equally divided to them or their heirs forever. I desire no appraisement to be taken nor no security to be taken of the executors. I leave my two sons Henry Featherstone and Edward Executors to this my last will this 13th day of November 1778.

Signed sealed in the presence of  
Jessie Cogbill  
Edward Goode

Charles Featherstone (L.S.)

A Copy - Teste:

Will Book 3, Part 1  
Pages 70 and 71

S/ Walter N. Perdue, Clerk

Next we will give some Hudson records, then go back to the Adams.



Req. C 8229  
Dinwiddie County Public Service Claims

I hereby certify that I have rec<sup>d</sup> of William Hudson  
one Beef valued to Eleven hundred pounds, to be paid  
for a grant to out of assembly for procuring supply  
of provisions &c R. J. Yarbrough Com.

July 7<sup>th</sup> 1781  
£1100  
Supplies to weigh 300 at 3' £9.15

Received of William Hudson forty bushels  
wheat for public use

Sept 21<sup>st</sup> 1781 R. J. Yarbrough Com.

Dinwiddie County January 16<sup>th</sup>  
Received of William Hudson  
ten bushels and one peck wheat  
at twenty pounds per bushel  
for the use of the State -

£205 - David Walker C. S. S.

10<sup>1/2</sup> Bushels Wheat 5' £2.11.3



February Court 1790.

Dismalddle County Order Book, 1789-1791

Francis Eppes, & Henry Walker Surviving Obligees of Duncan Rose dec<sup>d</sup> Att<sup>s</sup>

against William Scott . . . . . Def<sup>t</sup>. } Upon a Writ of Summons to have ~

Execution on a Judgment obtained by the Att<sup>s</sup> and the said Duncan Rose in his Lifetime, against the said Def<sup>t</sup>.

This Writ was issued by consent and the Def<sup>t</sup> acknowledges the Service thereof and all Matters in difference between the said parties are by consent referred to the final determination of William Watkins, Robert Walter and Edward Peggam Just<sup>s</sup> or any two of them and that their Award, or the award of any two of them be made the Judgment of the Court and the same is ordered accordingly.

The last Will and Testament of William Hudson dec<sup>d</sup> was presented in Court by Isby Hudson one of the Executors therein named and the same was proved by the Oaths of Charles Rooper Jun<sup>r</sup> and Joel Rooper two of the Witnesses thereto and Ordered to be Recorded. And on the motion of the said Isby one of the Executors who made Oath according to Law Certificate is granted him for obtaining a Probat thereof in due form giving Security whereupon he together with Charles Rooper Jun<sup>r</sup> and Joel Rooper entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the Sum of Two thousand pounds with Condition as the Law directs. And the Court is advised for the other Executor to join in the Probat when ever it may think fit.

An Indenture of Bargain and Sale from Erasmus Gill and Sarah his wife to Thomas Augustus Taylor was proved, as to the said Erasmus by the Oath of Duncan Rose one of the Witnesses thereto, and Ordered to be continued for further Proof.

Ordered. That John Edmondson, William Hardaway and Newnan Elder do view the way proposed by Matthew Jones for turning the Road, leading from the said Edmondsons to Butterwood Church and make report of the conveniences and inconveniences that may attend turning the same to the Court.

An Indenture of Bargain and Sale from Dabney Eppes to William Phillips was further proved by the Oath of Joseph Goodwyn Jun<sup>r</sup> a third Witness thereto and Ordered to be Recorded.

The last Will and Testament of Benjamin Moore dec<sup>d</sup> was presented in Court by John Moore the Executor therein named and was proved by the Oaths of Charles Rooper and Charles Rooper Jun<sup>r</sup> two of the Witnesses thereto and Ordered to be recorded; And on the motion of the said Executor who made Oath according to Law Certificate is granted him for obtaining a Probat thereof in due form giving Security whereupon he together with Dennis Still his Security entered into and acknowledged their Bond in five hundred Pounds with Condition as the Law directs.





## HUDSON

The Hudsons came from England and our first one we know about in Virginia was William. We have proof that William gave supplies during the American Revolution. We also have documentary proof of the fact that Irby and Tuttle Hudson were brothers, as found on the 1790 tax roll when the estate of William Hudson was inherited by Tuttle and Irby.

Mrs. Ann Waller Reddy of Richmond, Va., did some research on the Hudsons. She was not able to find the name of William's wife but did find proof that the name Irby was used in the Hudson family before our William. She thought the name Llewellyn is the real key.

Our Georgia Hudson descendants say, "William Hudson married Susannah Irby and there has been an Irby in the family since."

Following is some information given by Ann Waller Reddy, genealogist:

Dec 16 1953

Dear Mrs. Woods:

We did not succeed in securing the proof of the name of the father of WILLIAM HUDSON.

We did succeed in proving that there is a very early IRBY connection and by the time of the Revolution the CHARLES CITY Hudsons do not seem to be very closely related to the Irbys of Amelia.

We did prove that your Family goes back to Charles City County and that the name IRBY appears very early in the 17-hundreds on the Hudson family.

Of course the documentary proof of the facts that IRBY & TUTTLE HUDSON were brothers is found on the 1790 tax when the estate of William Hudson was inherited by Tuttle and Irby.

Checking that long letter which was written to you took some time and trouble but it does not check with the records at all. Failed to locate any record of a Susanna Irby.

There is a large family of HUDSONS in Charles City and the records of that county have been partially destroyed, however the father of William Hudson could possibly be located among the wills deeds and Minurs books left for Charles City.

Very sincerely yours

S/ Ann Waller Reddy

Nov. 12, 1953.

Dear Mrs. Woods;

I have done a great deal of research collecting Va. Revolutionary services; military, Civil, and Patriotic.

In the case you state I can furnish the following

- (1) photostat of service of the father WM HUDSON
- (2) photostat that the father was alive 1782
- (3) photostat that the father was deceased by 1787 when there was a conveyance to his three sons, Wm. Irby and Tuttle Hudson.

I do not have the name of the wife of William Hudson father of Wm. Irby and Tuttle Hudson.

I can get proof of the death of Wm the brother and probate of his will by Judith undoubtedly his wife.

You likely already have the abstract of the will of Wm. Hudson the brother of your Irby.

There should be a service also for Featherstone, but this would take some research to prove which Featherstone was her father.

I will be pleased to send you the above proofs and will see if I can gather more here. If so will send the same on to you.

From your letter I judge that Susanna Irby is the mother of WM. IRBY & TUTTLE and that the Judy mentioned in the records which I saw was the wife of the son of old William. This seems logical.

As I have already done a great deal of work I will send you the above proofs and some other less important facts which I can gather here for the sum of \$20.00.

I am also enclosing contract in case at some future date you would like to have this Featherstone connection researched.

Very sincerely yours

S/ Ann Waller Reddy

Jan. 4, 1954

Dear Mrs. Woods:

Enclosed is the proof that the WM HUDSON SR father of Wm and Irby and Tuttle gave supplies to keep the army of the Revolution in the field and supplied with food.

As all the records of Dinwiddie are destroyed there is not will extant from William Hudson who died in 1790; but this photostat from the One Order Book left for Dinwiddie County does state when he dies so that should be sufficient for the DAR.



I did not locate the name of his wife. The DAR are often satisfied with the first name only, but there seems no way to get this as the records of Dinwiddie are all destroyed.

However this may pass in consideration of the fact that the records are not here and they know the man is correct and when the sons divide the estate that is proof that they are the sons.

If you wish more research done on the HUDSONS, I will be pleased at any time to do this for you. But this is a rather difficult family to work, as you realize. The earlier part would have to be done in Charles City County, and as luck will have it a great many of their records were destroyed during the Civil War. So here again is a county with an incomplete set of records.

Very sincerely yours

S/ Ann Waller Reddy

#### HUDSON

Note: Chesterfield County records contain several Hudson wills, but there is nothing to indicate relationship. Wills of Martha, John, Sarah Hudson (children: Noel, Abraham, Joshua, John Jr., Reuben, Daniel, Aaron Hudson, etc. Probably connected with some of the distant Amelia Hudsons.

Land Patent Books Nos. 18 and 19  
1735 through 1739

No. 18, p. 44	Charles Hudson 2000 acres in Amelia County
" p.243	James Hudson tract of land in Brunswick County
No. 19, p.426	Irby Hudson 353 acres land in Amelia County
" p.342	George Hudson 1200 acres in Amelia County (later Prince Edward County)
" p.565	Samuel Hudson 336 acres in Amelia County, adjoining Ligon

Note: There are many things that indicate these were related if not brothers. It also shows that the name Irby was used in the Hudson family before your William Hudson. The above Irby Hudson lived in Charles City County and was probably the father of your William Hudson, as Dinwiddie was taken off Prince George, which is just across the river from Charles City. If the name Irby really came from the Family of Irby it must have been around 1700. The Irbys that settled in Amelia were from Henrico which is adjacent to Charles City. I believe the name Lewellyn is the real key. It comes down through the Hudson and Irby families.

Amelia County  
Deed Book 1, p. 486

Indenture between Irby Hudson of Charles City, Virginia and William Forster of Amelia for the sum of L 12 paid to Irby Hudson, 353 acres by Patent to said Hudson bearing date Sept. 21, 1739.

Deed Book 1, p. 38

1737 - William Hudson of Amelia to John Hall.

Deed Book 2, p. 224

1745 - William Hudson of Amelia to son Nicholas Hudson for love and affection, etc. land patented by William Hudson Jan. 1743.

Deed Book 8, p. 445

1764 - Charles Waldon of Amelia to William Hudson same county.  
Note: This is, no doubt, the one that went to Halifax County, Va.

Deed Book 18, p. 221

Feb. 1788 - Thomas Branditt of Amelia to William Chamberlain Hudson same county land adjoining to Christopher Hudson.

Deed Book 19, p. 159

Jan. 25, 1792 - Lewellen Hudson and Rebecca his wife and Charles Hudson and Mary his wife of Amelia County to William Chamberlain Hudson and Francis E. Hudson same County.

Deed Book 19, p. 159

Whereas Charles Hudson, late of the county of Hanover, dec'd., by a clause contained in his last will 17 April 1745 devised unto his son Christopher Hudson late of the aforesaid county of Amelia, dec'd., the use of a tract of land containing 800 acres purchased by said Charles Hudson in his life time (the elder) Christopher to use land during his natural life and at his death to be divided equally among his sons and whereas Christopher Hudson departed his life 6th day Nov. 1788 and by his last will devised that the aforesaid land instead of being divided among his four sons Lewelling, William Chamberlain, Francis Eppes and Charles Hudson that agreeable to said will of Charles Hudson it be divided equally between his two sons William Chamberlain and Francis Eppes Hudson and an adjoining tract be divided between his two sons Charles and Lewellyn Hudson and that they release all claims to the land devised by their grandfather.

Note: William Chamberlain Hudson married Hannah Scott, daughter of John Scott, dec'd., and there are many records to prove this. Suits in Chancery, etc. Also Marriage Register. The Dinwiddie Irby Hudson is definitely your line.

Deed Book 27, p. 39

Sept. 1825 - Irby Hudson of Prince Edward and Ann his wife and Polly B. Morgan of Nottoway County to Eaton Hudson land allotted to Thomas and James Hudson.

Note: The name Irby is also in this branch and that of Lewellyn in that of Charles' son Christopher. There is no connection between the Irbys of Amelia and that of Hudson so as I have said before it must go way back to around 1700.

Amelia County  
Will Book 1, p. 54

Will of James Hudson, April 1749  
Sons: William, Henry, James and Richard

Will Book 2, p. 355

Will of John Hudson - Feb. 1777  
Brothers: Burton and Samuel Hudson  
Sister: Mary M. Hudson

Will Book 3, p. 365

Will of Burton Hudson - Jan. 1785  
Wife: Elizabeth Hudson  
Daughter: Sally Richeson Hudson

Will Book 4, p. 277

Division of Burton Hudson 1792 -  
Widow who intermarried with John Morris  
Daughter: Sally R. Hudson

Will Book 3, p. 431

Will of Peter Hudson - June 1786  
Wife: Mary  
Sons: Richard Ward Hudson, Daniel and Benjamin Hudson  
Daughters: Rebecca Anellings, Mary Hudson  
Granddaughter: Polly Ward Hudson

Will Book 1, p. 10

Will of Ward Hudson - 1778  
Grandson: Noel Hudson  
Sons: Richard, Isaac, Hall, Joshua, Benjamin, Judlin, Obediah  
Daughters: Elizabeth and Sarah

Will Book 4, p. 131

Will of Christopher Hudson - Nov. 1788  
Wife Elizabeth and sons same as in Deed  
Daughters: Elizabeth Littlepage Price  
Mary Bass.

Dinwiddie County  
Order Book 1789-91  
p. 3

February Court 1789 -

On the Petition of Irby Hudson for leave to turn a road. It is ordered that William Meredith, Nathan Ledbetter and Summerll Woodward, or any two of them, view the way proposed for turning the same and make report of their opinion thereupon to the court.

Ib., p. 3

It was their opinion that it would be a better way than when the road did run. Feb. 16, 1789



Note:

The old records of Dinwiddie County were destroyed during the War Between the States, with the exception of this one Order Book. The wills and Deeds which are few start 1830. There are no Hudson records in these books. The Marriage Register starts after the War. The Personal Tax shows your William and the date of your John Hudson births check as Irby Hudson did not leave until after this date. Probably last child born in Virginia.

Order Book 3, p. 162

Feb. Court 1790 - The last will and testament of William Hudson, dec'd. was presented in Court by Irby Hudson one of the Executors therein named and the same was proved by the oaths of Charles Rooper Jr. and Joel Rooper two of the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded.

Order Book 3, p. 162

On the motion of the said Irby one of the Executors who made oath according to law for obtaining a probate thereof in due form giving security whereupon he together with Charles Rooper, Jr. entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of L 2,000, etc.

Ib, p. 164

February Court 1790 - Ordered Irby Hudson, William Meredith, Nathan Ledbetter and Tuttle Hudson or any three of them view the way for turning Scotts Mill Road and make report.

Ib, p. 169

March Court - Robert Bolling, foreman, Henry Farley, Irby Hudson, etc., named for Grand Jury.

Ib, p. 256

Sept. Court 1790 - On the motion of Tuttle Hudson, one of the Executors named in the will of William Hudson, dec'd., took the oath of Executor together with George Pegram his security acknowledged bon in penalty of L 500, etc.

26W(1)100

Personal Property Tax, Dinwiddie County

	<u>T.</u>	<u>S.</u>	<u>H.</u>	<u>C.</u>
1782 - William Hudson -	<u>2</u>	<u>9-2</u>	<u>9</u>	<u>10</u>
Irby Hudson -	1	3-6	2	6

Dinwiddie County Land Tax

	<u>Amount land</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Note</u>
1782 - William Hudson	479 acres	L 319:6:8	
1783-84-85-86-Missing			
1787 - Irby Hudson	159 acres	L 64:13:3	(479 acres conveyed by William Hudson to his 3 sons, Wm. Irby and Tuttle)
William Hudson	160 "	L 64:13:4	
Tuttle Hudson	160 "	L 64:13:4	
1788 - Same except Tuttle acquired 60 additional acres			

Dinwiddie County Land Tax (Cont'd)

	<u>Amount land</u>	<u>Value</u>	<u>Note</u>
1789 - Same			
1790 - Irby Hudson 159 and 100 acres devised by William Hudson Tuttle Hudson 160, plus 60 and 60 acres devised by William Hudson (last record of William Hudson)			
1790 through 1796 - No change or further record of William Hudson Jr.			
1797 - Irby Hudson 259 acres Tuttle Hudson 220 acres, 60 acres to Pegram			
1798 - Matt M. Claiborne 259 acres conveyed by Irby Hudson.			
1799 through 1803 - Tuttle Hudson 220 acres No further record of Irby Hudson.			
1804 - Tuttle Hudson 168 acres, 52 acres conveyed to Baker Pegram			
1807 - Tuttle Hudson 220 acres. Last record and no record of transfer.			
1808 - All records for this year missing and 1809-10-11-12-13-14 show no record of this land. He probably went to Georgia.			

Personal Tax

1787 - William Hudson  
Irby Hudson  
Penelope Hudson  
Tuttle Hudson

1789 - on Irby and Tuttle Hudson only

1791 - Irby Hudson and Tuttle Hudson - 1 tithe

1792-3-4-5-6 - no change

1797 - Tuttle Hudson - 1 tithe  
Irby Hudson - 2 tithes

1798 - Tuttle Hudson - 1 tithe  
No further record of Irby Hudson, evidently moved to Georgia.

12V154-157

Revolutionary Service of Robert Bolling of Petersburg, 1778-1781.  
Captain Bolling's troop Cavalry :  
Peter Woodlief  
John Scott, 1st Lt.; William Scott, Pvt.  
Irby Hudson and Tuttle Hudson

23W(1)216

Dinwiddie County - 1790 Will of Daniel Claiborne proved by the oaths of Benjamin Boisseau, Peterson Goodwyn and Penelope Hudson.

23W(1)217

Dinwiddie County - 1790 Irby Hudson, William Scott, etc. on Jury. November Court.

8V390

Assembly Dec. 1656 - Upon the Petition of William Hudson, concerning a patent of ye land that William Hudson is seated upon claimed by William Clayborne, etc. Assembly orders it to be taken up next assembly, meanwhile Hudson to enjoy land without molestation.

Note: This was Charles City later to be Prince George, etc.

Note:

William Hudson, brother of Robert Hudson of Amelia, moved to Halifax. Will Book 6, p. 419 - Nov. 18, 1802 William Hudson, wife Mary, daughter Nancy Robbins, Judith Bullington; sons William Thornton, Robert, John B. Hudson. Brother Robert Hudson 500 acres land, 10 slaves. Robert, brother of Amelia County.

Chesterfield County  
Marriage Register, p. 7

Dec. 4, 1778 - Irby Hudson and Phebe Featherstone  
Henry Featherstone, Sec. and witness.

Irby Hudson, Sr. was a Revolutionary War Soldier, served in Capt. Robert Bolling's Company, Dinwiddie County, Va., under Col. Parker, of Gen. Muhlenberg's brigade. Roster of Capt. Robert Bolling's Troop names Irby Hudson and Tuttle as privates. See J. T. McAllister's Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, page 129-130.

After living in Orange and Dinwiddie counties in Virginia, it was Irby Hudson, Sr. who brought the line into Georgia, between 1799 and 1803. He lived only three or four years after reaching Hancock County where he owned land on Shoulder Bone Creek. He died when only fifty-six years old in the year 1806. The wife Phoebe was only fifty-two years old when she lost her husband.

All their children were born in Virginia, we think, but the marriage dates show nine of the ten married after leaving Virginia.

Children of Irby Hudson, Sr. and Phebe Featherstone Hudson are as follows, but not as to age:

1. Elizabeth Hudson--m. Thomas Little



2. William--b. about 1780; d. in 1834 Hancock County, Ga.; m. Frances Long, 8-28-1806.
3. Sarah--m. Woodlief Scott of Putnam County, 7-17-1806. This aunt took Robert and Jeff when their parents died.
4. Thomas--m. Sophia Thurmond, 1-20-1809.
5. Irby Hudson, Jr.--b. 1785; d. 4-14-1844; m. (1) Jane Flourney, 12-22-1812 and (2) Mrs. Martha Flourney Marshall, 2-9-1836.
6. Charles--m. Elizabeth Reese, 11-20-1810; d. in 1828.
7. Mary--m. Frederick Scott in 1808.
8. John--b. 1794; d. 1857 (dates taken from monument in old cemetery in Eatonton, Ga.); m. (1) Nancy Gaither, 5-20-1820 and (2) Ann Young Mason 3-10-1825.
9. Llewellyn--b. 1797; d. 1836; m. (1) Everlina Alexander, 2-22-1821 and (2) Mrs. Eliza Dandridge.
10. Frances Hudson married Robert Adams in the year 1815.

Estate proceedings connected with the property of Irby Hudson, Sr., are in Hancock County, Ga., in the office of the Ordinary.

It was on May 5, 1806, that William and Thomas Hudson gave bond in Hancock County as administrators of the estate of Irby Hudson, deceased. William was made guardian Dec. 1, 1806, of Charles, Mary, John, Frances, and Llewellyn Hudson, all "orphans of Irby Hudson, deceased;" thus it becomes evident that William and Thomas must have been the oldest of the sons.

From Lucian Lamar Knight: "There was never a more distinguished early settler of Putnam (in fact he is considered the most distinguished) than Irby Hudson, Jr. He became at once an important factor in public affairs, serving in the General Assembly of Georgia for thirty-one years, speaker of the House for nineteen years. Mr. Hudson was also one of the pioneers of industrial development in Georgia and it was due largely to his initiative that the great convention in the interest of internal improvement was held in Eatonton in 1831. He was a member of the Rising Star Lodge in Eatonton. It began functioning on Jan. 8, 1818. Irby Hudson, Jr. was grand master of the State of Georgia. With Mark A. Cooper he established the first cotton mill of the State. He died in 1844, and is buried in the old cemetery in Eatonton, Ga., where two of his brothers are buried."

We wanted to give a little of the life of a brother of Frances Hudson who married Robert Adams, parents of Dr. Robert Adams.

We do not have a birth date for Frances; it could be, if she is the youngest child, she was born in Georgia. They died about the same time in 1828 from fever. The five young children were taken to Eatonton and placed in the homes of their mother's sisters and brothers.

Children of Robert Adams and Frances Hudson Adams:

1. James--b. 6-20-1816; d. 11-26-1818.
2. Sarah--b. 4-11-1819; m. David Henry Reid; 6 daughters, 2 sons; lived in Eatonton, Ga.
3. Jane--m. William D. Grimes 1-4-1843; lived in Hancock County and had several children.
4. Jefferson--b. 10-22-1823; m. Susan Maria Meriwether, dau. of Jefferson's law partner, Judge James A. Meriwether, 6-10-1847 in Eatonton, Ga.; d. 5-21-1864.
5. Robert--b. 3-22-1825; m. Rebecca Ann Patillo Bass 1-15-1845. (Robert was only three years old when his parents died.) d. Mexia, Texas, 12-17-1886, buried in Fairfield, Texas.
6. Frances--m. William Brantley and lived in Sandersville, Ga.; no children.

Robert Adams did not leave a will, but the proceedings of his estate can be found in the courthouse in Eatonton, Ga. Among the papers are the ones left by Irby Hudson, Jr., at his death in 1844 after serving as guardian for some or all the orphans of Robert Adams, deceased, for some nineteen years.

Julia Adams found these papers about ten years ago, and here is what she wrote about them: "His papers (Irby Hudson, Jr.) were not only accurately kept but revealed such loving care on his part for his wards. Some of the papers were tied with ribbon, which must have been pretty before the years (over hundred) faded it. As I read all these things, I am possessed of such a desire to have known these people in person. All these details bring our grandfathers so close. What one boy had, it seems the other had also, except as pertained to the study of their chosen professions."

When the boys were young, they were sent to school to Bennett Harris. One item was "Tuition of Robert Adams during the first term, June 22, 1835, at male department of the Eatonton Academy, \$12.00."

In 1833-34 James M. Armstrong was Robert's and Jeff's teacher; the tuition \$12. A. Thompson, teacher in 1837.

The orphans, all five, inherited money from the estate of Thomas Hudson, who seems to have been their mother's brother.

Orphans of Robert Adams--Minute Book C, Putnam County, Ga.:

Page 164, 8-12-1839--Irby Hudson, Guardian (He was their mother's brother) The guardian was given leave to sell a lot of land belonging to his wards. It was described as land Lot No. 250 in the 23rd District, 2nd Section of Cass County formerly Cherokee County, Ga.



Page 202, 6-14-1841--Irby Hudson is mentioned as the guardian in 1832 of Frances, orphan of Robert Adams, deceased.

Page 271--Jane Adams minor of Robert Adams, deceased, had David H. Reid appointed her guardian. Bond \$4,000.

Jefferson Adams was made the guardian of Robert and Frances Adams, orphans of Robert Adams, deceased. The guardians bond was \$4,000. with John Hudson, Irby Scott, and David H. Reid, Security.

The Guardian's Bond for Frances Adams was \$5,000 with the same security as for Robert Adams' guardian. Date of both, 12-2-1844.

(It was in 1844 that Irby Hudson, their former guardian died. This explains the change of guardians. It was also the year in which Jefferson Adams came of age, 1823-1844.)

Page 273, 12-28-1844--Jefferson Adams, guardian of Frances Adams, was granted leave "To hire the negroes belonging to said Frances privately" and "to employ negroes belonging to Robert Adams together in agricultural pursuits."

These items give some idea what property was left these children by their parents. At present date, a guardian's bond is twice the value of the ward's property (Georgia law). "I do not know how long this has been true, but have some reason to believe that it used to be dollar for dollar."  
--Julia Adams.

We, descendants of the Adams, Hudson, and Bass families, will eternally be indebted to our cousin Julia Adams of Eatonton, Ga., died 1961, for her many hours of research on these lines in the Court House in Eatonton, Ga., and Sparta, Ga., making copies of everything she came across and mailing to us in Texas. She found the marriage license for Robert Adams and Rebecca Ann Patillo Bass in Eatonton, Ga., issued Jan. 15, 1845. Then too she would write long, interesting letters telling all the family history she could remember or had notes on. Her mother was Ella Carleton Adams, the youngest child of Jefferson Adams. It was my great joy to have known cousin Ella and her husband Mr. John W. Adams. Cousin Ella read the valedictory on her graduation from Lucy Cobb Institute, Athens, Ga. We were also privileged to meet another daughter of our great-uncle Jefferson Adams. She was Mrs. Sallie Adams Young, a widow at the time, living in Eatonton, Ga., at the bank-house where Jefferson and Robert Adams lived with their Aunt Sallie Hudson and her husband Woodlief Scott, after their parents died. This home stands today on one corner of the courthouse square in Eatonton and was used as a bank (a branch of a Savannah, Ga., bank) before the Scotts lived there. (The boys went there in 1829.)

Jefferson Adams was a lawyer. He was a member of the General Assembly of Georgia. This statement can be found on the monument at his grave in Eatonton. His name appears on the Founders' Window of the Methodist Church in Eatonton, Ga.

Children of Jefferson Adams and Susan Meriwether Adams:

1. Susan Frances--b. 4-2-1848; d. 10-24-1926; m. Robert Young, b. in Ireland. (We met three of their children)



2. James Meriwether--d. in infancy.
3. Robert--m. Eudacia Hammond. Robert was a Presbyterian preacher. His father was a Methodist, but his mother was Presbyterian. Robert served as president of the Presbyterian College at Clinton, S.C. He was made Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church (South), a signal honor. This couple had several children. One we know is Olivia, a retired school teacher who lives in North Carolina.
4. Mary Louise--m. William E. Rivers. She lived in Atlanta, Ga., and had several children.
5. Irby Hudson--m. Sarah Ellen Hammond. They had several children.
6. Sallie Scott--m. Robert Andrew Young. (We met her). She is now dead and left a son in Macon, Ga.
7. Julia--never married.
8. Ella Carleton--m. John W. Adams. They are both now dead. We met this couple and two of their children, Meriwether, a lawyer in Eatonton who died several years ago, and Julia Adams, who died in 1961.

When in Eatonton, Ga., in 1935, we went through the Jefferson Adams home. At that time Mr. Hearne and his second wife were living there. His first wife was a daughter of Sarah Adams Reid (sister of Jeff and Robert Adams). Mr. Hearne's daughter Sarah, who is Mrs. James Garrard of Mill-edgeville, was named for her grandmother, Sarah A. Reid. We had the pleasure of being with Sarah several times.

When a certain General made that never-to-be-forgotten march to the coast, a branch of his army spent some time in and around Eatonton. This general must have felt a brief time of kindness in his heart (or was there any in his make-up?) because no burning was done in the town, but the anxiety the citizens suffered must have been appalling.

Bullet holes are in the side of the Jefferson Adams house to remind the youth of today of that horrible march made through Georgia during the War in 1861-1865. The house sets back from the road, down an avenue of trees; it is a one-story white colonial with high ceilings. The kitchen was not connected to the house when it was built, but it was when we were there.

We drove out to the old home where Sarah Adams Reid and her husband David Henry Reid reared their family. It was Sarah Hearne Garrard who gave me a copy of her James Adams paper for membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution. I was anxious to learn more of the early life of James Adams, so had two genealogists in South Carolina do some research work for me. Mr. Leonardo Andrea of Columbia, S.C., compiled about fifty pages. On page 36 of his work is the following:

"The D.A.R. Library has a list of all the members on the Roster Roll of the Edisto Ribbles in the Revolution. Capt. Joseph Jenkins, 1st Lt. Archibald Waley, 2nd Lt. Joseph Fickling, Jr., 3rd Lt. Jeremiah Eaton. Privates listed for Adams were: David Adams, Nathaniel Adams, James Adams.

Note that James Adams, after the Revolution, removed to Georgia.

Refer to Rev. George White's book Historical Collections of Georgia--General David Adams. "After the successful termination of the war, his father removed and settled on Shoulder Bone Creek in Georgia." I wish we knew where James Adams lived before he removed. Mr. Andrea said, "Mrs. Woods, do you suppose that you have joined the D.A.R. under the wrong James Adams, James Adams of the Waxhaws? I recently did some Wilson work for a client in Hot Springs, Ark. She had joined the D.A.R. under James Wilson of Abbeville. I found 14 James Wilsons in the Revolution from S.C., and when I had finished, we found she had joined under the wrong James Wilson, etc....Perhaps you should have joined on another of the many James Adams who had service in S.C., perhaps one from Cheraws rather than Waxhaws or Charleston, Richland, or elsewhere in S.C."

On page 42 Mr. Andrea says: "I am convinced you have the right James Adams. What I wonder is whether you do not have the wrong War Record for the right James Adams. It seems that your correct James Adams in Hancock County, Georgia, may not be the James Adams from the Waxhaws, but seemingly he could be one of the James Adams from down Charleston way, or from Richland County, rather than from Waxhaws."

Mr. Andrea was unable to prove the paper accepted by the Daughters of the American Revolution for James Adams is wrong.

Here is a copy of a letter I received from our cousin Miss Olivia Adams, daughter of Robert and grand-daughter of Jefferson Adams:

Goodland Indian Orphanage  
Hugo, Oklahoma  
January 6, 1949

My dear Cousin Gary:

It was so nice to see you and Mr. Woods. I feel that we are really cousins.

I wish I could have stopped on my way back, but I had to get back to school by Saturday night. I took a plane from Austin to Dallas, Saturday morning in order to make connection at Dallas for Paris and Hugo. I left Austin at 11:15 a.m. and reached Hugo by bus at 7:10 p.m.

You asked me to write what I remembered my father said about the Adams family.

He never accepted that will of James Adams. In fact he had no patience with any of those records. His sisters, Aunt Mary Rivers and Aunt Sallie Young, laughed at it too.

My father said, "Mr. Habersham Adams told me all about the Adams family. He was related to my father." (Grandpa Jefferson Adams). My father said that Mr. Habersham Adams of Savannah said that there were three Adams brothers. One settled in Beauford, S.C., one in Savannah, Ga., and one in Augusta, Ga., and that we came from the Augusta family.

(If the James Adams of the will is the father of Gen. David Adams,



then the family came from the Waxhaw settlement near Charlotte, N. C., a Scotch Presbyterian settlement. All the older Adamses that we knew of were Methodists, like the Savannah Adamses. My father's father was a Methodist, but his mother was a Presbyterian.)

Only a few years ago, not over four, I met the daughter of Mr. Habersham Adams, of Savannah, Miss Netty Adams. She was about 73 years old but had a clear mind. She said at once, "You are my cousin." She spoke especially of my father's sister, Aunt Julia Adams. She said, "Julia and I were second cousins. We were not related to the other Adams family--the Benson Adamses in Eatonton."

She said her father's father was named Nathaniel and that he had a brother who lived in Sparta.

She could not tell me anything else about the family. But she established the fact that we are related to the Habersham Adamses of Savannah.

Mr. Habersham Adams, a Methodist minister, was pastor of the Eatonton church when my father was a young man. This old lady, Miss Netty Adams, was a young lady then. She said the two families, the Jefferson Adamses and the Habersham Adamses, were devoted to each other.

My father never said anything about Molly Montgomery. But Aunt Jane Grimes, sister of our grandfathers, Robert and Jefferson, and mother of Cousin Sallie Poole, told the family that "the first Adams who came to this county married Molly Montgomery in Baltimore, went to war, spent seven years in army of his cousin, Gen. David Adams." She may have meant the "first who came to Georgia." I did not get this directly from her. I think it was through Aunt Sallie (Adams) Young.

It seems very mixed up. It is just that there was a tradition of a "Molly Montgomery" and a "Gen. David Adams."

The Adams family in Savannah is very old and is connected with the Adamses of Charleston, S.C., and Charles Town, Mass. In that family there are two "Gen. David Adamses, David L. and David W." That is stated in the book "The Habershams" by E. S. Salley.

Aunt Jane was about 97 years old at the time. Ruth Cook, Cousin Sallie Grimes' daughter, knew Aunt Jane so well, she ought to be able to remember something about it. After all, it boils down to this:

1. My father and his sisters always claimed kin with the Habersham Adams family of Savannah;
2. Miss Netty Adams, daughter of Habersham Adams, recognized me as her cousin.
3. There is a tradition of a "Molly Montgomery" and a "Gen. David Adams."

This No. 3 connects us with "the will." I am inclined to think "the will" is the will of our ancestor, but that his son David is not the Gen. David Adams of tradition. History states that "Gen. David Adams was Major David Adams in the Revolution and was born at The Waxhaws in N. C. or S.C." I think the "Gen. David Adams" of tradition was one of those named in the "Habersham" book, another man.



While in the Waxhaw section in S.C., I learned that a Rev. Soldier, James Adams, went to Georgia from there after 1800. I checked this date carefully after "the will" was found.

My father was pastor of "Bethel Presbyterian" Church for four years. This Scotch Presbyterian Church was in the general section known as "The Waxhaws." It was not in the town now called "Waxhaw". But I have learned from S.C. history that all that section settled by Scotch Presbyterians was called "The Waxhaws." I did not learn this until recently.

As soon as we went to "Bethel," the people there claimed us as relatives. They said, "James Adams was the first pastor of this church--founded 1790--and his son, James, went to Georgia."

My father would not claim kin. He said over and over, "We came from the Augusta branch, and are related to the Savannah Adamases."

"Bethel" is in York County, S.C., near Charlotte, N.C., and not over 20 miles from Waxhaw, N.C. There was a tablet in the church to the memory of James Adams, first pastor.

I examined the Pension records in the U.S. Archives, Washington, and found three records of (3) James Adams of S.C., but none of the information tallied at all with anything we have.

Then I went to "The Military Records" and found the James Adams that Sarah Hearne thinks is the James Adams of the will. Sarah's name was on the card. So I know that this is the one. This one, it seems did not apply for a pension. The will indicates that, for that day, he was "well off" and did not need a pension. So that does seem to fix that.

However, there is nothing in the records in Washington to show that he was the father of "Gen. David Adams." He may have been a cousin. I found the Military Records in Washington very incomplete. I was disappointed there.

The Court House in Lancaster, S.C., near Waxhaw, was burned in 1812, and all Rev. War records destroyed. There may be some records in York, S.C., but my father felt sure we were not connected there, or in Waxhaw.

I hope what I have written will help some.

My father was said to resemble Mr. and Judge (?) Sam Adams of Savannah, a brother of Judge Pratt Adams and a cousin of Mr. Habersham Adams.

I heard a lady from Savannah, who knew nothing of our family connections, exclaim, "Dr. Adams is the image of Judge Sam Adams." She was sitting behind me in church. Papa was in the pulpit.

There is one thing that seems strange, though. The Habershams were connected with the Flournoys. The "Benson Adamases" of Eatonton had a "Flournoy Adams." The Benson Adamases were the family of Habersham Adamases refused to claim kin with!

But surely, a man as intelligent as the famous "Habersham Adams" would know his own first cousin's children. Grandpa Adams was dead when "Habersham" came to Eatonton. But he at once claimed his children as 2nd

cousins of Habersham's children.

Habersham Adams and Jefferson Adams were 1st cousins.

Miss Netty said, "Julia was my 2nd cousin."

It is all very queer!

My double cousin, Dr. Irby Adams of Macon and Eatonton spent years on the problem and gave it up.

My oldest sister, Cara Adams Holmes, says Papa said, "Go until you find a David Adams." What he meant, I don't know. But she has worked for years too, and has given it up. However, she believes the name "Nathaniel" is important too.

Miss Netty said her father's father was "Nathaniel Adams."

Again I want to tell you that I am so glad we have found each other, and that I would enjoy seeing much more of you.

With best wishes

Sincerely yours

S/ Cousin Olivia Adams

P.S.: I searched the Montgomery family tree in the Library of Congress but could not find a Mary who married a James Adams. The Montgomery records are numerous. I could easily have missed it. I also searched the D.A.R. records in Washington but could get no help.

Robert is a Montgomery name, descendants of Sir Robert Montgomery--some of our Roberts ought to be named Robert Montgomery Adams.

Now a report of some genealogical work done by Mrs. Mabel Trott FitzSimons of Charleston, S.C.

Charleston, S. C.  
11 Water Street  
January 28, 1951

Mrs. J. E. Woods  
516 West Nugent  
Temple, Texas

Dear Mrs. Woods:

I am returning the material you sent me concerning the Adams family, also the material I gathered in the hours you allowed me. As you were particularly interested in the Beaufort-Savannah line I collected as much data as I could find concerning this branch. I hope that you can find



the relationship of this branch to yours. Personally, I think your family came from North Carolina. If your James was born in Waxhaw, S.C., this is only about eight miles from the North Carolina boundary, I think the family came from that state. Then too, if James served under Thomas Sumter he was not from the lower part of South Carolina as those men fought under Marion. You will note on page 4 of my notes a James Adams of Sparta, Georgia, who had a son James, also Nathaniel and a David which you mentioned as names in your family, this might be the one you are looking for. I hope that I have helped you some. I am leaving for Cleveland, Ohio, this week to be gone for about two months.

Sincerely

S/ Mabel Trott FitzSimons  
Mrs. Waveland S.

#### ADAMS

The latest information of this family shows it to be one of the most ancient families in America, and its alliances with and relationship to many of the foremost families of this country shows that its descendants have in their veins some of the best blood of the land. The following families or branches of them descend from the Adams, or are connected to them by blood or marriage: Habersham, Stiles, King, Bulloch, Lewis, Newell, Footman, Colquitt, Clarke, Caperton, De Treville and many others; and branches of the family are descended from the Bolton, Cochran, Bryan, Wylly, Capers, Ellis, Flournoy, Cobb, Lewis, or Warner Hall, Va., and Warner families; and through these connected to the Washingtons, Lees and many others. The ancestor of the family was Henry Adams, of England, who in 1635, with six sons, went to Massachusetts, and one of his sons, Matthew Adams, was the progenitor of the Southern family. His descendant, William Adams, went to Charleston, S.C., in 1698, and the family came from Charleston, Mass.

The men of this family have been steady, reliable and brave, and some have occupied the professions of soldiers and lawyers with ability. Among those contributing to the honor of the family are Nathaniel Adams, who, in 1770, gave 70 pounds toward the erection of an Episcopal Church upon Edisto Island, and member of the Edisto company for defense of the Colony; also John Adams, Ensign of Old Military Company, and David Adams, a member of the Volunteer Company; also Captain Nathaniel Adams, of the Revolution; Gen. David L. Adams; Wylly Adams, Captain 3d Artillery, Mexican War; Rev. Habersham Adams; Newell Sayre Adams, killed in War with Mexico; Robert Watkins Adams, graduate State University, Captain 5th Georgia Regiment, Percy's Brigade, member Senate and House of Representatives of Florida Legislature; Flournoy Woodbridge Adams, for twelve years a member of the Georgia Legislature, and others who at all times were ever to the front when duty called them--a family good, tried and true, whose descendants are numerous in America.

Pages 55-56, History & Gen. of The Hamersham Family.

Recent information from George Augustus Gordon, Esq., of N.E.H. & G. Society of Boston, Mass., and its Recording Secretary gives the following:



"Very early in N.E. History, was a Nathaniel Adams--at Newport, at Weymouth, at Boston, where he died 1675, and his will is on record. He had a wife Sarah. He had a son, Nathaniel Adams--born 1630, died 1690. His will is also on record. His widow, Mary, died 1707. That one's son Nathaniel Adams (3) born at Boston, 1653, died in Charlestown, Mass., 1710, had a wife Hannah, who died 1699. They had Nathaniel (4) Adams, born 1681, and David Adams, born 1682, who are probably the brothers for whom you inquire." (Evidently the author of the Habersham Family). Now, through the able efforts of Mr. A. S. Salley of the S.C. Historical Society (he has now retired) we have positively found that David and Nathaniel Adams are on record as having come from Charlestown, Mass. Mr. Salley gives the following reasons as to parentage of Nathaniel (5) Adams, son of David Adams who married Margaret Ellis as his second wife: "It appears to me that Nathaniel Adams was the son of David Adams and Elizabeth Capers, daughter of Richard Capers and his wife Mary. Richard Capers died in 1694. I base my belief on Nathaniel Adams being a son of David on the following facts: David had a brother, Nathaniel Adams. Two other Adams, contemporaries of David's, lived in Charleston and neither of them mention a son Nathaniel. William Adams names his children in his will and John Adams deeds all of his property in Charlestown, S.C., to his mother, Mrs. Avis Adams. His father was John Adams. The deed of John Adams and another by Nathaniel Adams, brother of David, show that they were originally from Charlestown, Mass." Mr. Salley considers the Nathaniel Adams who married Margaret Ellis the son of David; and as Nathaniel Adams, David and Richard Adams and Edmund are mentioned in St. Helena Records in South Carolina as sons of Nathaniel and Margaret Ellis, the record seems to be clearly made out as to ancient descent of this family. Nathaniel Adams and Edmund went to Georgia, from South Carolina, the latter having a son David; and Mrs. Bulloch remembers her mother speaking of the peculiar manner in which her father, Nathaniel Adams, pronounced St. Helena. He was of South Carolina and went to Georgia, became a planter, married Ann Bolton of the ancient English family of Bolton, and died in 1806. He was J.P. and lived at Vernonburgh or White Bluff, on Vernon River, near Savannah, Ga.

St. Helena Church Records. Beaufort, S.C.

David Adams born September 2, 1745  
Nathaniel Adams born December 20, 1747  
Edmund Adams born December 28, 1749  
Richard Adams born July 2, 1752, baptized Sept. 26, 1752

The above children of Nathaniel Adams who married first August 14, 1740, Mary Capers, daughter of Richard and Rebecca Capers; and second, September 6, 1744, the mother of his children, Margaret Ellis, daughter of Edmund Ellis.

David Adams, born 1745, married Elizabeth Ellis.

Edmund Adams born 1749 married Jane Stultz and became progenitor of the Williams family who descend from the Smiths, Bourkes, Glens, and also ancestor of Judge A. Pratt Adams, S. B. Adams, attorney-at-law; and David Adams, William Adams, etc. Richard Adams settled in Beaufort, S.C., contributed generously to St. Helena's. Nathaniel Adams married Anne Bolton daughter of Robert of Savannah, the first Postmaster of Ga.

## Wills:

David Adams, Wadmalaw Island, S.C., November 27, 1781, proved Jan. 30, 1786. Son Barnard, Son William and sons, Nathaniel and David.

Robert Adams. Physician. Province of Carolina, June 16, 1697. Son, Robert in England. Brother Thomas. Will proved June 18, 1697.

Nathaniel Adams of Edisto Island, S.C. Will March 20, 1785. Proved January 12, 1787. Daughters Providence and Mary. Sons Nathaniel and Isaac. Dau. Ann.

William Adams of Edisto Island, S.C. Will March 25, 1756. Proved Apr. 9, 1756. Daughter Ann, wife of David Adams. Daughters, Martha and Mary. Sons Joseph, Thomas, Isaac, and John.

William Adams of Berkeley County, S.C. Will, August 5, 1730. Proved May 27, 1731. Mentions wife Mary Elizabeth, sons, William, John Francis, Robert. Daughters, Annabell, Susanna and Esther.

Abstract of Wills, Chatham County, Ga. Nathaniel Adams, White Bluff. Will March 7, 1806. proved Nov. 14, 1808. Mentions wife, Ann, sons, Nathaniel Jr. and Thomas. Daughters, Susan and Margaret.

Hancock County Court House, Sparta, Georgia. Book A, page 111. James Adams, wife Mary, will made Feb. 10, 1796. Sons: David, Jonathan, William, James; Daughters Polly, Jean married a Grimes, Nancy, and Rebecca married a Hill.

North Carolina Historical & Gen. Register by Hathaway. Abstract of Wills, Page 26. Abraham Adams, Will, December 18, 1734, son James, son Joseph, wife Anne. Daughter Sarah. Lands on Kengens Mill Creek and Old Town Swamp.

Same reference, Page 26. James Adams. Will Feb. 17, 1733, proved July 1734. Sons Abraham, James, Emanuel, John, Thomas, daughters Martha, Rachel, Mary child of Rachel.

Same reference, Page 27. Abraham Adams, Will March 13, 1733, probated March 27, 1734. Mentions: wife Barthia, sons Abraham, Richard, William, Willoby.

Court House at Edenton, N.C., page 465, volume 2. James Adams and Mary Jewel were married December 19, 1733.

Beaufort Original Plan--Earliest Settlers. List of original grantees of lots in Beaufort, Thomas Adam, date November 9, 1764. No. 183.

## Consultations:

Beaufort Volunteers Artillery

Hinson Notes on Beaufort and St. Helena. Charleston Library Soc.

Life of Richard Fuller, D.D. by J. H. Cuthbert, D.D.

Our Family Circle by Miller

N. C. State Papers

Read & Mabel Webber Notes, S.C. Historical Society



S.C. Historical Magazines

Marion's Men

Habersham Genealogy

Probate Court Records, Court House, Charleston, S.C.

Georgia Watson Bergeron did extensive research work on our Adams line in North Carolina and Washington D. C., trying to learn where our James Adams came from, who his wife was, and where they died. She became discouraged and finally gave up her searching, but I often heard her say, "Our Adams didn't start in North Carolina."

Where did our early Adams come from--England or Scotland? Could our line be a branch of the Massachusetts line, and could it be our James Adams did live in Augusta, Georgia, died there, or did he remove to Hancock County near Eatonton, Georgia, where he died?

The fact that Dr. Robert Adams' parents died when young, leaving five small children to be reared in the homes of their aunts (Hudson), is, I think, the reason we know so little about our Adams ancestors.

Our grandfather was three years old; so probably he did not remember his parents and certainly knew nothing of his grandparents.

Had Robert Adams, father of Dr. Robert Adams, lived to be an old man, we his descendants would not be searching one hundred and thirty-four years later for family data. Robert Adams died in 1828.

Robert Adams and Frances Hudson's first born was a son named James, and I would think for Robert's father; for that reason I think Robert's father was James Adams.

In my little searching I was amazed to learn how many Robert Adams and James Adams were already here in the New England States, Virginia, Carolinas, and Georgia, when our country was fighting for its independence.

I trust in the years to come one or more of our Adams descendants will be successful in finding more family data than has been found at this date--

1 9 6 2

-----



SECTION THREE

of

PART I



## HAMBLIN BASS

**H**amblin Bass, son of John Hicks Bass, was born in Georgia in 1806, according to the Bible, though I had given 1800 as his birth year and Virginia his birth state. I admit the 1806 could be 1800, but if we name the children as Nathan Bass, his brother, gives them in the old letter (he said he was giving them in order of birth), and if we use the few birth days we have for the brothers and sisters of Hamblin, giving the first child, Allen, as being born in 1792, it really works out to give Hamblin's birth in 1806 in the state of Georgia, as his parents left Virginia in 1805.

## SAUNDERS

Hamblin Bass was born 4-28-1806 and married Elizabeth Saunders Harris, a widow, 12-15-1825.

Elizabeth was born 7-27-1800, daughter of William Saunders and his wife Mary. We have not been able to find if William Saunders helped in any way for American Independence. White's Historical Collections of Georgia, 1850, names William Saunders among the first settlers of Hancock County.

The inventory and appraisement of William Saunders' personal property can be found in Sparta, Georgia.

The appraisers met on the 28th of November in 1815 to divide the negroes belonging to said estate, and assign to the several heirs:

Widow (Mary) and eight children--in some of the pages William Saunders is referred to as "Captain."

Elizabeth Saunders Bass first married John G. Harris, 11-22-1815. John G. Harris was born 6-16-1797 and died 7-27-1824. There were three children of this union:

James Riley Harris--b. 8-16-1817; d. same day.  
Jane Saunders Harris--b. 9-9-1818; d. no date.  
Mary Ann Harris--b. 2-3-1822; d. 3-7-1826.

The old Hamblin Bass Bible now in my possession has been cared for through the years by Mrs. Georgia Watson Bergeron, a great granddaughter of Hamblin Bass. The Bible was bought by John G. Harris, as the first entry is his birth date and marriage to Elizabeth Saunders, with names and birth dates for their three children. The first twelve pages of Genesis is gone, but in the back of the Bible I find A Brief Concordance to the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, by which all, or most, of the principal texts of Scripture may be easily found. This Concordance is "By John Brown, Late Minister of the Gospel at Haddington Scotland, Revised and Corrected. Philadelphia: Printed and Published by Matthew Carney and Son, No. 126 Chestnut Street, 1821."



Harris--"Ordered that Edmund S. Harris and Elizabeth Harris have letters of administration on estate of John G. Harris, deceased. And that Mark Jackson, David Rosser, William E. Marcus (son-in-law of John Hicks Bass), John Hicks Bass, and Thomas Davis be, and they are hereby appointed appraisers to said estate."

#### BASS

Hamblin Bass and Elizabeth Saunders Harris (widow) were married 12-15-1825. Their children:

1. Rebecca Ann Patillo Bass--b. 12-11-1826
2. James Augustus Bass--b. 8-27-1828.
3. Mary Elizabeth Bass--b. 2-11-1831.

Elizabeth Saunders Bass died 2-26-1831, when her last child was fifteen days old.

Now we will tell a little about the three children named above, our grandmother, her brother and little sister.

Rebecca Ann Patillo Bass went to school in Eatonton, Georgia, as we have a note written to her, addressed on the outside "Miss Rebecca Bass, Present." The note reads:

Rebecca,

Will you favor me with the loan of your "Davies Algebra for a short time? Mr. Clarke has sent for some and I cannot get one until they come. I will take good care of it.

Yours  
Louisa Jones

Then we found a program dated June 1, 1843, from the Eatonton Female Seminary.

Rebecca Bass married Robert Adams, January 15, 1845, at the residence of her father, Hamblin Bass, when she was nineteen years old. The marriage license can be found in the court house in Eatonton, Georgia.

It was after their first child, a son, Robert Hamblin, was born in 1846 that Robert Adams went to Philadelphia to begin his medical studies by attending lectures at Jefferson College. It was in 1848 he received a diploma from South Carolina Medical College at Charleston. Included herein is a facsimile of the first page of his thesis. The following letter is from the Office of the Registrar, Medical College of South Carolina, Charleston, S.C.:

ap<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>.

*Am*

Inaugural dissertation

On typhoid fever

<sup>by</sup>  
For the

Degree of Doctor of medicine

In the

South Carolina medical College

By Robert Adams

March 1848.





April 4, 1961

Mrs. J. E. Woods  
516 West Nugent  
Temple, Texas

Dear Mrs. Woods:

Robert Adams, of Eatonton, Putnam County, Georgia, received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in a class numbering seventy-eight members in the spring of 1848. He seems to have attended only one year here and, since two years were then required for the degree, he must have had a previous year at another institution. Where, our records do not mention. It is mentioned that his preceptors were Drs. Lawrence and Peurefoy. These were men with whom he had taken on-the-job training, a requirement for entrance and also for the summer between the two years. The only other thing I have been able to find is his graduation thesis, or dissertation as they were called. Your grandfather wrote on "Typhoid Fever" and his handwritten paper is bound with others of his class in the Medical College Library.

Very truly yours

S/ Catherine Harper, Registrar.

Rebecca lived with her father at his plantation during the time her husband was attending Medical School, though according to the old letters she often went to Eatonton to visit with her many relatives and friends.

Before his daughter, Rebecca, married in 1845, Hamblin Bass sent drivers on a wagon drawn by oxen to Baltimore for a square Chickering piano for her. The piano was left in Eatonton along with some other large pieces when the family moved to Texas; one thing was a Wilson-Wheeler sewing machine. Years later Mr. Henry Clay Watson had the piano and the machine sent to his wife in Mexia. Aunt Doodie often told us that before the family left Georgia, there was music in their home, as her mother played the piano, her father the flute, and all sang--Grandpa's flute is now in Waxahachie in possession of Mrs. Watson, widow of the late Robert Adams Watson.

Aunt Doodie said that the Adams family lived in Eatonton on one side of the court house square, and sometimes the family lived on the plantation, out about 14 miles, bringing them nearer the Hamblin Bass plantation. When the family lived on the plantation their home burned one night. Aunt Doodie was old enough to remember this sad experience. She said the slaves worked hard to save the household furnishings, but the piano was rather difficult to manage, and a place was burned on the top before it was removed from the house.

James Augustus Bass was born August 27, 1828. We find letters from him written from Oxford, Georgia, while attending Emory College in 1845. He married Adela J. Branham of Eatonton, Georgia, in 1851. We have one of their wedding announcements, now one hundred and ten years old. Her card and his card are in a small envelope and that put in a larger one, which

is decorated in small colored flowers and scallops over the face of the envelope. In the center is a blank place for names, this one having been sent to Dr. Adams and Lady. Gussie (James Augustine), Rebecca's brother, died in 1855, twenty-seven years old. In 1858 Adela J. Bass, his widow, married Gerrard H. McLaughlin.

Mary Elizabeth Bass, born Feb. 11, 1831, attended a school for girls in Madison, Georgia. She married Robert P. Root, June 14, 1853. They lived in Tuskegee, Alabama, for a short married life, as she died Dec. 29, 1853, twenty-two years old.

On April 10, 1832, Hamblin Bass and Mary R. Trippe were married, and four sons were born:

1. John Hamlin Bass, born May 19, 1833. When talking about him, Aunt Julia called him "Uncle Johnnie." He attended a Male Academy in Eatonton; then when the family moved to Alabama, he attended the Male College at Glenville. He married Mittie Persons, daughter of Dr. Persons from Eatonton. This couple had four daughters, Mamie, Sallie Berry, Bertie, and Jennie Loula. This family always lived in Alabama, and some of their letters came from Hurtville. John served in the War Between the States and later signed a note with his father Hamblin Bass, for the Waldeck Plantation.
2. Nathan Henry Bass, b. Jan. 20, 1836, d. Jan. 31, 1837.
3. Edward Francis Bass, b. May 1, 1841. In October 1858 he was attending Male College in Glenville, Ala., and later went to Chapel Hill, N.C., to school. Eddie died at Waldeck when only twenty-two years old, and requested that he be buried back of the church on the plantation.
4. George Pleasant Bass, b. June 2, 1843, attended Male College in Glenville, Ala. He later went to school in Chapel Hill, N.C. He married Berte Williams of Matagorda, Texas. Bertie died a short time after her son Edward Hamblin Bass was born, and the son lived only a few years.

These three Bass boys served in the War Between the States.

Hamblin Bass lived on a plantation just across the Oconee River in Hancock County, Georgia. Our Aunt Julia (Doodie), daughter of Robert Adams and his wife Rebecca, would often tell us about Hamblin Bass sending the carriage for his daughter Rebecca (Julia's mother), her babies, and a nurse for a visit at his home. Aunt Doodie said the children would find cookies in the full velvet pockets on the inside of the carriage doors, put there by Mary Trippe Bass, who was not their own grandmother, though the children loved her dearly. Mary Trippe Bass' father was Lieutenant Governor of Georgia when Joe Brown was Governor.

Hamblin Bass moved to Glenville, Alabama, in about 1854, then Barbour County, now Russell County. Aunt Doodie said there were trains through Eatonton, Georgia, as early as she could remember, and the family would go by train to Glenville to visit the Hamblin Bass family; also to Milledgeville, then the capital of Georgia.



Mary R. Trippe Bass, second wife of Hamblin Bass died September 31, 1858, in Glenville, Alabama.

Before selling his land in Alabama, Hamblin Bass went to Texas and purchased over a thousand acres of land near East Columbia, in November, 1859.

From the records of Brazoria County at Angleton, Texas, we find:

Recorded Volume J, page 297, dated Nov. 16, 1859: Morgan L. Smith and wife Elizabeth B. to Hamblin Bass 1114 acres in J. E. B. Austin Grant. In Feb. 28, 1867, deeded to John H. Bass and R. S. Bass. Bob Monarch, Deputy.

On this land was a brick home known as "Waldeck." In a pamphlet titled The Old Plantations and their Owners of Brazoria County, Texas by Abner J. Strobel, Chenango, Texas, we find the following about the Waldeck Plantation:

"This plantation which joins the Patton plantation on the north and is now owned by the Texas (oil) Company was opened up in an early day by Morgan L. Smith of Massachusetts. It was the finest equipped sugar plantation in the country, and was indeed a beautiful place. Its well kept turn-rows and the park around its fine brick residence, which had black marble mantles, was an ever pleasant view. I can see it now with several thousand acres of waving cane and corn as far as the eye could see. Mr. Smith had decorated the garden around the residence with twenty-five thousand dollars worth of statuary. It was a sight for the gods. The sugar house was of brick, an immense structure, and resembled more some tessellated castle than a building for the making of sugar. It had a double set of sugar kettles. Also in conjunction with the sugar house was a refinery for the making of white cut loaf sugar--sugar was also made in cubes. This was the first sugar refinery in Texas. The barns or cribs of which there were several were of brick, as also were the cabins for the slaves. There was a nice brick church erected on the plantation where services were held, slaves also attending. The services were conducted by white ministers.

"In the ravine that ran through the plantation was made an immense cement reservoir, that held water for the use of the sugar house and refinery for the making of sugar.

"In an early day Count Boos Waldeck, a cousin of Queen Victoria of England, visited Texas, and while here was a guest of Smith and was so taken with the plantation that he purchased it. He owned and operated it for some time through the firm of Spofford & Co., New York. Smith was also a large merchant at Columbia. He is said to have carried a stock of a half million dollars. We had several large merchants in the towns of Columbia and Brazoria, among them John Adriance in Columbia, and Robert and D. G. Mills, and Patrick McGreal in Brazoria. Patrick McGreal once lost a cargo of merchandise in the Brazos River at Brazoria worth \$40,000, and another cargo worth \$80,000 at the mouth of the Brazos.

"John Adriance told the writer that he had taken in as much as \$5,000 in cash in one day, besides his credit sales, and business was mostly done on credit in those days. This gives one an idea of the magnitude of business done in that day. After the sale of Waldeck to Count Waldeck, Smith returned to Boston, and after the War Between the States, he committed suicide. Such was the end of a talented and gifted man of business, who had



done much for Texas and society in general.

"The once beautiful plantation is now a ruin. Where happiness and contentment once prevailed, desolation reigns supreme. It is a sad commentary on conditions then and now. It is now grazing ground for cattle, having been leased for that purpose several years ago. The Texas Company evidently purchased it for its oil possibilities."

The Hamblin Bass descendants are grateful to Mr. Strobel for his description of Waldeck, but regret he did not search records in Angleton showing when Hamblin Bass owned the place, as a deed is recorded there showing price, acreage, slaves, cattle, horses, oxen, sugar house, certain household furniture, and farming utensils, Hamblin Bass was to pay and receive on January 1860.

In reading the old letters you will find that Hamblin Bass built the red brick cisterns during the time he owned the place. We visited the ruins of the old home in 1938, and at that time the red brick cisterns (they were six or eight feet above the ground) could be seen from every direction, even up around the negro houses, where negroes were then living. About all we could find was the old brick smokehouse, which Hamblin Bass built. The top had been blown off in a hurricane which destroyed the home in 1900. When we were there, we were told that an old negro man, Sandy Lewis, who lived with Hamblin Bass after the War, was still living up the road a few miles. We soon found his house, where his wife, an ex-slave, told us Sandy had gone for a load of wood but should be back soon. Before too long Sandy could be seen. Jodie, my husband, was driving our car, and when Sandy pulled up beside us, Jodie said, "Sandy, how are you. I am Col. Bass. I came back to see how you are getting along."

Old Sandy looked us over for a second and said, "Well, you seem to be getting along all right." Mattie Watson Womack was with us, and we all enjoyed a good laugh. We then asked Sandy if he remembered Col. Bass, and he at once said he did. He said he belonged to Mr. Patton on the plantation above Col. Bass, and when Mr. Patton told his slaves they were free and could go anywhere they wanted to, Sandy said, "I didn't have no sense, and thought I had to go somewhere, so I went to the next plantation."

We told Sandy we had been to see the little remaining at the Bass plantation, not much more than the smoke-house. He said, "Yes, I helped dress and hang beeves, calves and hogs in that smoke-house for Col. Bass."

We enjoyed our visit with Sandy bringing to us memories of the better days, when only an hour before we had stood on the ground, almost sacred to the great-grand-children and the great-great-grand-child (Martha Woods Covert was with us) of Hamblin Bass, viewing the ruins of a once prosperous plantation, with only a few old crepe myrtle bushes (then trees) here and there, to remind us that there was at one time a beautiful garden.





Martha Woods Covert and  
Sandy Lewis, ex-slave



Home of Jefferson Adams  
Eatonton, Georgia



BILLIE DOYLE ENGLISH,  
MARTHA WOODS COVERT  
and ROAN ADAM, ex-slave



Robert Adams' Home as It Looked in 1935  
Eatonton, Georgia



OLD SMOKE HOUSE  
WALDECK PLANTATION  
at EAST COLUMBIA, TEXAS



WHERE JEFFERSON and ROBERT ADAMS  
LIVED AFTER THE DEATH OF THEIR PARENTS  
EATONTON, GEORGIA





## ADAMS

After practicing medicine about ten years in Eatonton, Georgia, Dr. Robert Adams and his wife Rebecca decided in December, 1859, to move to Texas and join Hamblin Bass at his new plantation. Dr. Adams left a home, a plantation which he and his brother Jefferson owned jointly, and a real estate business known as "J. & R." (Jefferson and Robert), as well as his established practice.

Why didn't he wait until spring at least, when the weather would be better for traveling with young children?

The Adamses left with six children, seven hounds, and fifty slaves, traveling by train to Montgomery, where they took a boat for Mobile. It was in this city, while staying at the old Battle House Hotel, our grandmother had her seventh child, a little girl. The father and mother thought the new baby must be named Georgia for the state they were leaving.

From old letters we can find that Hamblin Bass, then living at Waldeck, came by boat from Galveston to Mobile for the Adamses' two sons, slaves, and hounds, and journeyed with them to their new home in Texas. The Adams family joined them in late January, after traveling by boat to Galveston, then by rail to Houston and on to Columbia where Hamblin Bass had sent carriages and wagons to meet them and to bring them to Waldeck, their new home. Hamblin Bass had about two hundred slaves and Dr. Adams owned fifty.

Aunt Doodie was ten years old when the Adams family moved to Texas, and in later years she would tell her nieces and nephews about the trip from Eatonton, Georgia, to Mobile, Alabama, the long stay there, and then the trip by boat to Galveston, train to Houston and Columbia, and the drive to Waldeck.

Their first year in Texas was pleasant and happy, as life on the Bass plantation was interesting to the Georgia children.

The only thing to mar their happiness and contentment was the continued rains which caused much sickness--chills and fever.

Grandpa decided to go to Central Texas, to find a location where he hoped it would not rain so much, and he did buy the Huckaby place near Fairfield in Freestone County. He came back for his family, and the long cold ride to their new home was started in December--their second move at that time of the year.

When the children saw their new home was a log house, they all cried, as this was their first home of that construction.

The three youngest children were born in Freestone County--Jane was born in 1861; Frances Hudson in 1863; and Jefferson was born in 1864.

Dr. Adams served as a surgeon, and he and his son Robert were in Galveston and that vicinity during the War Between the States. The old letters will tell much of those trying times.

At the close of the War grandpa called his negroes together to tell them they were free and could go wherever they wanted and take any name

they wanted. Only one family kept the Adams name, Jack and his wife Susan, and their son Roan. I remember Aunt Susan when she would come to our Aunt Lizzie's to spend the day. My, how she could scrub! Their son Roan Adams was about eight years old when the family came to Texas and lived to be quite old. He visited us in Teague many times. He was just a good, southern negro who was born in Georgia but spent most of his life in Freestone County, Texas.

Fairfield Female College was built in 1858 by stockholders, and Dr. Henry Lee Graves was the first president. We understand the college had good teachers, and always a music teacher and a French teacher. A marker was placed by the state of Texas where the college once stood.

Reproduced herein are some programs given at the college in the last years of its usefulness as an educational institution.

Before and during the War, Mrs. Garrett lived in the Adams' home in Fairfield and taught the younger children; the older children went to Fairfield College, and it could be the boys attended the Male Academy. The oldest son, Robert Hamblin, went to Tyler to school; he also attended the Bastrop Military Institute in 1860.

After the War the family moved to Houston, as Hamblin Bass wrote Dr. Adams that he did not think farming could be done without slaves and advised him to go in the commission business, sending him a thousand dollars for this business venture.

Some of the older children attended school at the Houston Academy, and Lucille Pyburn Boatwright, a grand-daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Robert Adams has a catalogue from the school, 1866-67, in which the names of several of our Adams children are listed.

While attending this school, Aunt Doodie sang on a program which was given to raise funds for Mrs. Jefferson Davis.

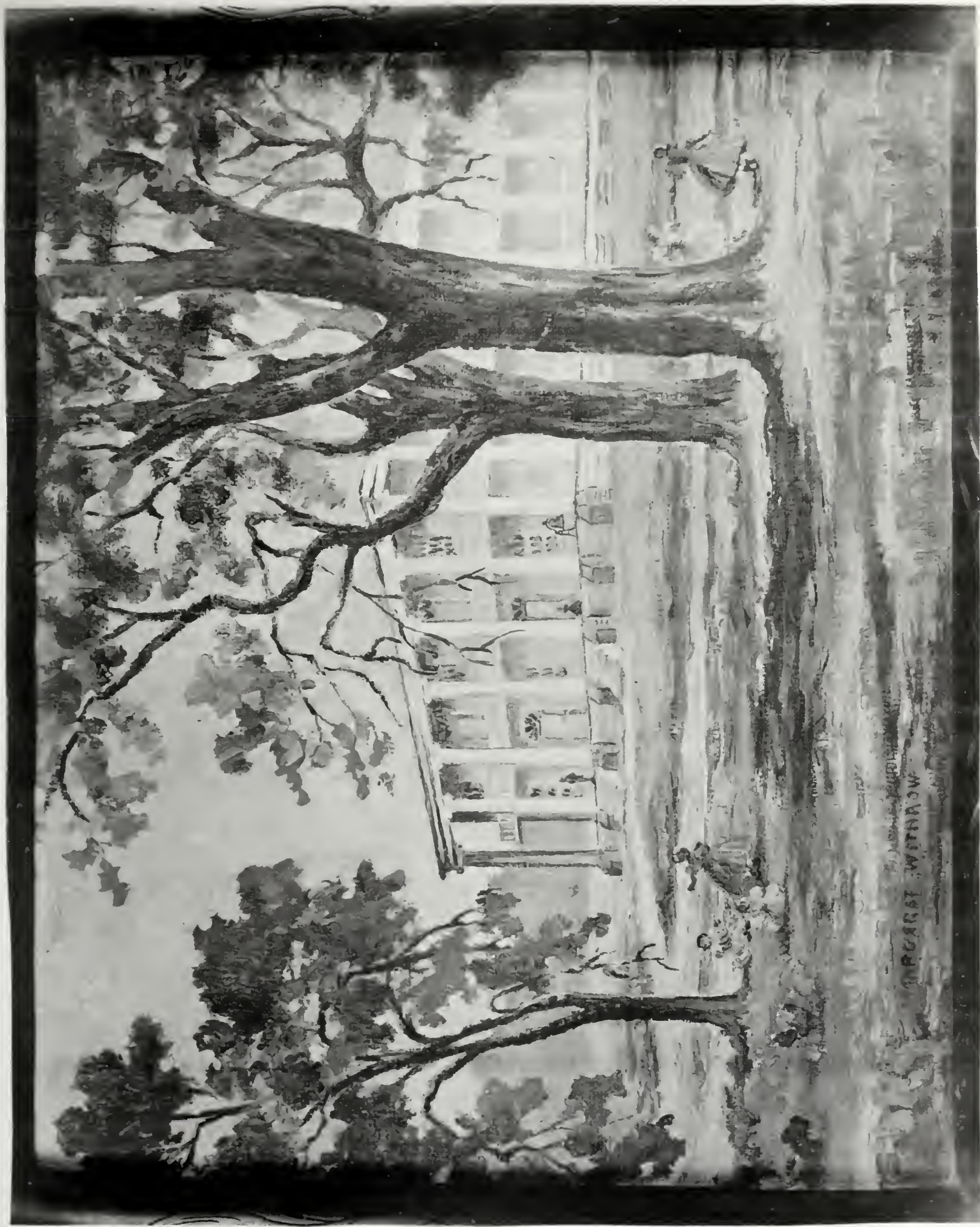
From the letters we find that after living in Houston sometime Rebecca and the children went down to Waldeck to stay with Hamblin Bass, as Rebecca was not well. Then, in time, Grandpa left Houston for Waldeck, as his business had not prospered--only to find Rebecca's health was failing, as she had tuberculosis. He probably thought if he could get her away from the low coast country, her health would improve. To try to make her more comfortable on the long journey home, he bought an ambulance for her use. This long drive from Brazoria County to Freestone County was made in the early summer, and it was in October, 1867, that death came to Rebecca, when she was forty-one years old, with only twenty-two years of married life.

Her grand children and great grandchildren are today thankful Rebecca had slaves and servants all her life; at least, we hope that during her last two years after the slaves were freed, she had some faithful servants around, for truly her life after coming to Texas was not an easy one.

On November 14, 1868, Robert Adams and Miss Alice E. Moores were married in Paducah, Kentucky. She was born April 19, 1838, in Alabama.

Grandfather Adams died in Mexia at the home of his daughter Lizzie Adams Watson in 1886 and is buried in Fairfield, Texas, beside his wife Rebecca Ann Patillo Bass Adams.





FAIRFIELD FEMALE COLLEGE

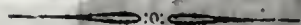




# Male Academy, Fairfield.



This Institution will be opened the First of March



## TERMS OF TUITION, PER SESSION.

Reading, Writing, Primary Geography, Arithmetic, and Elocution,	\$ 12
English Grammar, Geography, and Arithmetic Complete; Composition and Elocution,	15
Natural, Mental and Moral Sciences, Chemistry, Rhetoric, Mathematics, Ancient Languages,	
with Composition and Elocution,	20
Incidental Expenses,	50.

*All Money due at the close of Session. All charges from Entrance till close of Session.*

Good order must obtain on the part of all, and should any pupil prove untractable, he will be expelled at cost of Parent or Guardian.

The Principal will give due attention to each Pupil. He desires to establish a permanent School in Fairfield, and will labor for the interest of all under his charge, hoping to be patronized liberally.

Competent Assistants will be had if the interest of the School demands it.

Board, on moderate terms, can be obtained in town and its vicinity.

G. A. RAKESTRAW, PRINCIPAL.

FAIRFIELD, February 14th, 1859.





---

ORDER OF EXERCISES  
FOR THE  
LADIES' EXHIBITION  
OF  
EATONTON FEMALE SEMINARY,  
JUNE 1, 1843.

---



# VOCAL AND INSTRUMENTAL CONCERT.

GIVEN AT THE

Fairfield College,

—BY THE—

Young Ladies and Gentlemen  
OF THE TRIESTE.

TUESDAY EVENING, JUNE 21, 1870.

## PROGRAMME.

### PART FIRST.

—o—

REVERIE—The Magic Bell..... *L. Strakosch*  
Performed on the Piano by Miss Irene Bonner.

QUARTETTE—Katy Darling; sung by the class.

HALLAD—Enoch Arden..... *S. Winner*  
Solos by Miss Mollie Gordon, Miss F. Milner, Miss M. Blain.  
The chorus sustained by Mr. J.W. Archerd and Mr. W.M. Seely.  
Accompanied on the Piano by Miss Lizzie Adams.

VARIATIONS—Last Rose of Summer..... *H. Horze*  
Performed on the Piano by Miss Milner.

BALLAD—Bob O'Linkum; sung by all the little Girls and Boys.

DUETT—On the Piano: by little Callie Bradley and little Ida Fishburn.

ARIETTA—Il Bacio, or Tho Kiss; sung by Miss Julia Adams.

COMO—The Man that looks like Me; sung by Mr. J.W. Archerd.

SOIRÉE—Polka Duett..... *Finster*  
Performed on the Piano by Miss Sallio Adams and Miss  
Martha Watson.

SOLOS—Oh, let me Kiss the Baby..... *W. T. Hoys*  
AND CHORUS Solos by G. Bradley, S. Adams, A. Murray, U. Edwards.  
chorus by the little Music Class.

SOLOS—Marseilles Hymn..... *Rouget de Lisle*  
AND CHORUS Solos by Miss Julia Adams, Chorus sustained by Mr. Archerd  
and Mr. Seely.

BALLAD—Coming through the Rye; sung by Miss Mattie Steele.

WALTZ—Pearls of Dew..... *Kinkle*  
Performed on the Piano by Miss Ione Moody.

CHORUS—Come, Come Away; sung by all the little Boys and Girls.

BALLAD—Song with Guitar; Miss Ella Jefferson.

DUETT—Now at Moonlight's Fairy Hour..... *Thompson*  
Sung by Miss Alice Grayson and Miss Mattie Steele,  
accompanied on the Piano by Miss Fannie Milner.





PART SECOND.

DUETT—A. B. C. (representing a Lady teaching a Foreigner, English) . . . *Perry*  
Miss Julia Adams and Mr. W. M. Seely.

DUETT—On the Piano performed by Miss Mary Blain and Miss  
Mollie Gordon.

SOLOS—When You and I were Young Maggie . . . . .  
AND CHORUS Solos by Miss Sallie Jefferson, Miss Watson, Miss Bonner  
and Miss E. Moreland, chorus sustained by Mr. Archerd and  
Mr. Seely, accompanied on the Piano by Miss Ione Moody.

BALLAD—The Colonel from Constantinople; by Miss Julia Adams.

QUARTETTE—Home, Sweet Home . . . . . *Thulberg*  
Performed on the Piano by Miss Irene Bonner.

DUETT—The Minute Gun at Sea; sung by Mr. Archerd and Mr. Seely.

SOLOS—There's a Beautiful Face in the Silent Air . . . . . *H. Harding*  
AND CHORUS Solos by Miss Alice Grayson, Miss Fannie Milner, and  
Miss Mattie Steele.

COMIC—Champagne Charlie; sung by Master Sam Fishburn.

BALLAD—Song on the Guitar; by Miss Ella Jefferson.

SOLOS—The Cuckoo; solos by Ida Fishburn and Mollie Roller, chorus  
AND CHORUS by the little Music Class.

DUETT—In the Starlight . . . . . *Gibson*  
Sung by Miss Fannie Milner and Miss Ella Jefferson.

QUARTETTE—Oft in the Silly Night; sung by the class

CHORUS—Try, Try Again; sung by all the little Boys and Girls.

DUETT—Music and her Sister Song . . . . . *Gager*  
Sung by Miss Julia Adams and Miss Ella Jefferson, accompa-  
nied on the Piano by Miss Irene Bonner.

SONG—Up in a Balloon; sung by Master Walter Milner, chorus sustain-  
ed by the above named gentlemen.





# CONCERT

## WILL BE GIVEN BY THE MUSIC PUPILS AT **FAIRFIELD COLLEGE,**

TUESDAY EVENING, AT HALF PAST SIX, DECEMBER 19th, 1871.

### PROGRAMME.

#### PART FIRST.

- Quartette. LITTLE MAUD, Sung by the class, the bass sustained by Mr. F. Karner. Performed on the Piano, by Miss S. L. Adams. DRESSLER.
- Duett. SPANISH WALTZ, by Misses Jennie and Fannie Adams.
- Solo. OLD FOLKS AT HOME, performed and sung by Miss Alice Murray. F. P. CHRISTY.
- Chorus. ROCKAWAY, sung by the little girls; performed by Miss Mattie Evans. H. RUSSELL.
- Duett. INSTRUMENTAL, performed by Misses Ettie and Cddie Miles.
- Solo and Chorus. ELLA BELLE, sung by the Class; the bass sustained by Messrs. Karner and Seely. W. S. HAYS.
- Solo. SPANISH DANCE, performed by Miss Felicia Peck.
- Solo and Chorus. GO, BIRDIE, TELL WINNIE I'M WAITING, performed and sung by Miss Ella Macdonald, assisted by Miss Caddie Carter.
- Solo on Guitar. 'TIS MIDNIGHT HOUR, performed and sung by Miss M. Steele.
- Morceau Salon. PRIERE DU NE VIERGE, performed by Miss M. Watson. T. BADERZEWASKA.
- Solo Comic. LOVE AMONG THE ROSES, sung by Miss C. Carter. E. N. CATLIN.

#### PART SECOND.

- Quartette. COME WHERE MY LOVE LIES DREAMING, sung by Mrs. W. W. Moores, Misses Watson and Steele, bass sustained by Mr. F. Karner.
- Solo and Chorus. EULALIE, sung by the little girls, performed by Miss Annie Adams.
- Morceau brilliant. PRIERE EXAUCÉE, or PRAYERS HEARD, answer to the Maiden's Prayer; performed by Miss Sallie L. Adams. T. BADERZEWASKA.
- Solo and Chorus. LITTLE VOICES HEARD NO MORE, sung by the class. G. PERSLEY.
- Guitar solo. WHEN SOFT STARS ARE PEEPING, performed and sung by Miss Mattie Steele.
- Duett. INSTRUMENTAL, performed by Misses U. Edwards and Miss Alice Murray.
- Solo. MOUNTAIN MAIDS INVITATION, sung and played by little Ida Fishburn.
- Solo and Chorus. ELLA'ORE, sung by the class, performed by Miss M. Watson. T. B. BISHOP.
- Duett. INSTRUMENTAL—VILLAGE WALTZ—performed by Misses Annie and Georgia Adams.
- Solo. ROCK ME TO SLEEP, MOTHER, performed and sung by Mrs. W. W. Moores.
- Solo. GIRAFFE WALTZ, performed by little Callie Bradley. ZALECUS.

#### PART THIRD.

- Solo and Chorus. Laughing Eyes of Loving Blue, sung by the class; performed by Miss Caddie Carter. F. PHILLIPS.
- Solo. Chick-a-dee-dee, sung by the very little girls, Marietta Murray, Fannie Adams, Callie Bradley, Ida Fishburn.
- Solo. Ida Grey, performed and sung by Miss Manthia Starley. Dr. A. B. EVERETT.
- Duett. Flow on, thou Shining River, sung by Mrs. W. W. Moores, and Miss Mattie Steele. STEAVENSON.
- Duett. Loving Eyes, sung by Misses Steele and Watson. J. C. MEININGER.
- Solo. The Merriest Girl That's Out, sung by Miss Martha Watson. MENUSILLY.
- Solo and Chorus. Ring the Bell, Watchman, sung by the class; chorus sustained by Messrs. Karner and Seely.



Hamblin Bass married the third time a widow in Houston, we think, and it was there he died in about 1873, after giving up the plantation in 1870.

Hamblin Bass was a strong, powerful man, enjoying good health, as well as a bountiful supply of this world's goods, which he seemed to be blessed with, until the War Between the States came along and negroes were freed, causing what he thought at that time a never-to-be-solved labor situation.

Hamblin Bass was a gentleman of the Old South and was not able to accept the life of the New South. He had spent all his life on a plantation with acres of land around him, all worked by slaves with an overseer. Hamblin Bass was a land owner, as was his father John Hicks Bass.

After the war and during reconstruction, for the first time in his life Bass had a crushed spirit which he was not able to conquer.

The death of his beloved daughter Rebecca in 1867, during his already dark years, was a great sorrow, adding more despair to his already crushed spirit.



THIS PAGE IS A MEMORIAL TO THE  
MEMORY OF  
OUR GRANDMOTHER

REBECCA ANN PATILLO BASS ADAMS

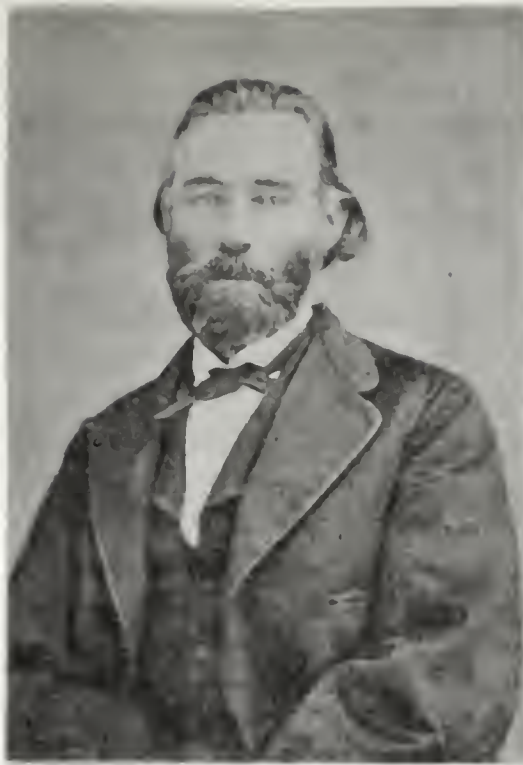
who endured hardships of all kinds after the family moved to Texas in 1859 when the War Between the States came along so soon after their arrival.

After reading her letters, we can know that not once did she complain of her plight, but managed the slaves, helped nurse them in sickness, clothed and fed them, and all the time cared for her family, often having sickness--sometimes serious--among her ten children, while her husband and oldest son were serving in the Army.

We are grieved because we do not have a picture of Rebecca to use on this page.



ROBERT HAMBLIN ADAMS  
1846-



DR. ROBERT ADAMS  
1825 - 1886



JULIA ADAMS  
1849 - 1939



DAVID ADAMS  
1851



MARY ELIZABETH ADAMS  
1854 - 1909



SARAH LOUIZA ADAMS  
1859 - 1896







ANNA REBECCA ADAMS  
1858 -



GEORGIA ADAMS  
1859 - 1874



JANE ADAMS  
1861-1904



FRANCES HUDSON ADAMS  
1863 - 1899



JEFFERSON ADAMS  
1864 - 1918



Dr. Robert Adams and his wife Rebecca Ann Patillo Bass had eleven children:

I. Robert Hamblin--b. Putnam County, Ga., 2-3-1846; d. in Bryan, Texas in 1871; m. Sarah Dodd 7-4-1867 in Fairfield, Texas. She was born 3-6-1847 in Dresden, Tenn., d. San Benito, Texas, 6-5-1921; lived in Calvert many years.

1. Katie Adams b. 11-22-1868; m. Jay Lauderdale

2. Ruby Adams b. 1-23-1870; m. Jim Talbot

Katie's children:

a. Harlan Lauderdale

b. Ruby Jester

c. Kathleen, m. Eugene Gibson; d. in Calvert in 1962.

d. Louise

e. James Lauderdale

Ruby had one daughter:

a. Katherine Talbot, m. Randle Westbrook Miller; their children:

(1) Marjorie Miller, m. Arthur Price Brashear, Jr., 10-15-1939.

(a) Arthur Price Brashear III, b. 3-1-41.

(b) Saranne Brashear, b. 1-30-45.

(c) Randle Brashear, b. 11-11-49.

(2) Kathryn Miller, m. Colonel I. H. Young.

(a) Jennie Young, b. 8-28-52.

II. Frances Elizabeth Adams--b. Putnam County, Ga., 7-28-1847, d. 9-19-1849.

III. Julia Adams--b. Eatonton, Ga., 6-8-1849; d. 3-1-1939; m. William Watkins Moores, 11-23-1870. They moved to Stephenville in 1880 where Moores practiced law; they both died and are buried there. They had no children.

---

NOTE: Julia Adams Moores and her husband went to Philadelphia in 1876 to the Centennial Exhibition. They were permitted to put their hands on the U. S. Declaration of Independence and also the Liberty Bell. I have the Visitors Guide Book they used.

---

IV. David Adams--b. in Eatonton, Ga., 3-23-1851.

V. Mary Elizabeth Adams--b. Eatonton, Ga., 7-9-1854; d. 11-9-1909; m. Henry Clay Watson 12-31-1874. He died 10-24-1885. They lived in Mexia, where both are buried.  
Children:

1. Martha Rebecca (Mattie) Watson--b. 4-4-1876; m. Jack Womack 8-7-1919 in Austin. Mr. Womack d. 8-9-1934. Mattie d. in Mexia 6-21-1961.

2. Georgia--b. 8-1-1880; m. George Bergeron 12-31-1906; d. in Mexia 3-18-1961.



3. Robert Adams Watson--b. 9-22-1882; d. 5-23-1952;  
m. Wilma Hill 2-10-1914 in Waxahachie.

VI. Sarah Louiza Adams--b. Eatonton, Ga., 4-7-1856; m. (1) James Rufus Seely, lawyer, in 1872; one daughter Annie Bass (Bassie) Seely, b. 1-8-1878 in Fairfield, Texas, m. Philpot Marquis Karner in 1899 at Mexia; d. 5-5-1920.

Karner Children:

1. Annie Lou--b. Mexia, 8-26-1900; m. Robert P. Griffiths of Houston 6-11-1938.
2. Philpot Marquis Karner, Jr.--b. Mexia 5-29-1902; m. 10-22-1935, Ola Eugenia Barnes, b. Carrol County, Ga., 10-4-1906. One son:
  - a. Philpot Marquis Karner, b. 8-15-1937, Mexia; m. 11-18-1959 in Dallas, Betty Jean Roark, b. 12-15-1936. She is daughter of Otis and Leaman Plummer Roark of Limestone County. One daughter:
    - (1) Shelly Ann Karner, b. 12-18-1960, Dallas, Methodist Hospital.
3. Elizabeth Doyle Karner--b. Mexia, 8-1-1905; m. Walter B. Ruth, 6-11-1932; d. Houston 11-28-1945.
4. James Seely Karner--b. 3-23-1908; d. 6-5-1926 in Mexia.

Second marriage for Sallie Lou Adams Seely to William Elliott Doyle, lawyer, on 6-2-1886 in Mexia, where she died 6-9-1896.

W. E. Doyle, born 4-26-1846 in South Carolina, served with the Army of the South in that great conflict; came to Hood County, Texas, in 1867, where he worked on a farm, taught a one-room school, and collected taxes. In 1873 he went to Tehuacana, where Trinity University was located the year before; kept books and clerked for Wade Bros. Soon studied law at the University under Judge D. M. Prendergast, professor of the department. In 1878 W. E. Doyle went to Mexia to clerk for John J. Beckham and was admitted to the bar in March, 1881, practicing law until 1912, when the family moved to Teague. He served as mayor of Mexia for twenty years. He died in Teague 9-9-1934 and is buried in Mexia.

Their children:

1. Kate Gary Doyle--b. 3-20-1887, Mexia; m. Joseph Edgar Woods of Teague 11-21-1912 in Mexia. J. E. Woods died in Temple, Texas, 2-15-1955. One daughter:
  - a. Martha--b. 5-14-1926 in Dallas at Baptist Hospital; m. Frank Mortimer Covert III, M.D., 2-1-1947, in Temple, Texas. They live in Austin.

Covert children:

- (1) Gary Elizabeth Covert--b. 5-28-1956, Austin.
- (2) Carol Covert--b. 1-26-1958; d. 1-28-1958.
- (3) Baby Boy Covert--b. 9-16-1959; d. 9-18-1959.
- (4) Martha Carol Covert--b. 11-21-1960.



RUBY ADAMS TALBOT  
Daughter of Robert Hamblin Adams





# Woods

JOHN WOODS  
1795-1862



JAMES ADDISON WOODS  
1846 - 1932



JOSEPH EDGAR WOODS  
1885 - 1955



MARTHA CAROL COVERT  
1960



GARY ELIZABETH COVERT  
1956



MARTHA WOODS COVERT  
1926



Frank Mortimer Covert III was born 12-3-1921 in Austin. He is the son of Frank M. Covert, Jr., and his wife Elizabeth Cartledge, both born in Austin. Frank M. Covert, Jr., died 8-26-1958 in Austin.

Joseph Edgar Woods, born 12-24-1885 in Robertson County, son of James Addison Woods, born 11-3-1846 in Brazos County, died 6-14-1932 in Dallas, Texas, and is buried in Franklin, Texas, beside his wife Fannie Belle Parker Harris (widow), born 5-5-1846 in Alabama, died 10-30-1912 in Teague, Texas.

James Addison Woods was the son of John Woods, born in Ireland 3-21-1795, died 11-29-1862. He was in Mississippi (Lawrence County) when he married Alice Winbourne 12-2-1826. She was born in Mississippi 11-4-1809, died 9-25-1870, Robertson County, Texas. John Woods was granted land in the amount of 600 acres in Brazos County as he was in Texas December 4, 1841. He was married and had a family, giving his descendants the right for membership in the Sons of the Republic of Texas, or Daughters.

2. James Elliott was the second child of William Elliott Doyle and his wife Sallie Lou, b. 9-2-1888 in Mexia; m. to Adele Stevens 12-27-1910, dau. of Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert H. Stevens of Mexia. James Elliott Doyle died 1-27-1926 in Ft. Worth, Texas, and is buried in Dallas on the Stevens Cemetery lot. One daughter:

- a. Elliott--b. 10-7-1919 Ft. Worth; m. Daniel Alexander English, Jr., 8-14-1943 in Dallas, s. of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Alexander English of Dallas, Texas. Their children:

- (1) Daniel Alexander English III--b. 12-1-1948 in Shreveport, La.
- (2) James Doyle English--b. 7-13-1957 in Harrisburgh, Pennsylvania. This family lives in Houston, Tex.

Sarah Louiza Doyle is buried in Mexia beside her husband William Elliott Doyle.

William Elliott Doyle's second marriage was to Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Brock Anderson of Tehuacana, Texas, 8-2-1898, in Chicago, Ill., where she was spending the summer taking some Bible courses. She was born in Ellis County 3-4-1868 and died 3-24-1903.

Their children:

1. Hortense Wortham Doyle--b. 6-30-1899 in Mexia; m. William Nelms Curry 2-5-1921. The family lived in Dallas and Middletown, Kentucky. William N. Curry b. 6-18-1894 at Cresson, Texas; d. 12-22-1958 in Kentucky; s. of William Nathaniel Curry, Methodist minister, b. 12-19-1857; d. 6-26-1938; m. Ida Mae Sanders, b. 1862 in Tennessee, d. in Texas 1935.

Children:

- a. William Nelms Curry--b. 1-29-1926 Dallas, Texas; m. 8-25-1950 Margie Packwood. She was b. 4-2-1928 Louisville, Kentucky. Their daughter:



(1) Sarah Elizabeth Curry--b. 7-28-1955 Dallas, Texas. Live in Terrell, Texas.

b. Betty Curry--b. 10-26-1928 Dallas, Texas; m. 3-5-1960 Joseph Willis Wilson, b. 11-15-1921. They live in Pewee Valley, Kentucky.

VII. Anna Rebecca Adams--b. in Putnam County, Ga., 4-4-1858; m. Will Day. They had two sons, John Day and Edwin Day.

VIII. Georgia Adams--b. in Mobile Alabama, 12-14-1859; d. in Fairfield in 1874 when she was fourteen years old.

IX. Jane Adams--b. in Freestone County, Texas 6-8-1861; d. 7-5-1904 Coolidge, Texas; m. James Martin Pyburn, M.D., b. Jackson Parish, Louisiana, 4-10-1858, d. Coolidge, Texas 11-4-1930.

Their children:

1. Lizzie Adams Pyburn--b. 7-6-1886; d. 1-7-1888.

2. Amanda Jane Pyburn--b. 2-2-1888; m. Edgar Stowe Cox 11-22-1910. Edgar Stowe Cox b. 9-10-1882 Limestone County; d. 6-20-1958 Houston, Texas. Their children:

a. James Edgar Cox--b. 3-10-1912.

b. Martin Dean Cox--b. 12-15-1913, d. 7-10-1924.

c. Mary Jane Cox--b. 6-7-1915; m. Leslie A. Davis; twin sons, Dennis Leslie Davis and Dean Reynolds Davis, b. 7-17-1943. Second marriage to Robert Clark Smallwood, Jr.; children, Roberta Jane Smallwood, b. 12-17-1954, and Robert Clark Smallwood III.

d. Frances Evelyn Cox--b. 1-13-1919; m. Joseph Alfred Martin. Their children:

(1) Joseph Andrew Martin--b. 6-7-1948.

(2) Mary Lydia Martin--b. 4-9-1954.

(3) John Luke Martin--b. 4-19-1960.

e. Edgar Stowe Cox, Jr.--b. 12-21-1922; m. Ann Attlee 7-?-1955; one son Bruce Edgar Cox, b. 3-1-1960.

f. Joseph Harold Cox--b. 3-3-1928.

3. Julia Pyburn--b. 1-29-1891; d. 5-3-1891.

4. James Martin Pyburn, Jr.--b. 4-19-1892; m. Alva Van Pelt 6-7-1916.

a. Nancy Alvin Pyburn--b. 4-17-1921; m. La Rue Craig.

(1) Candace Craig--b. 10-14-1943.

(2) Sarah Craig--b. 2-11-1947.

5. Lucille Pyburn--b. 5-7-1894; m. Daniel Franklin Boatwright 12-30-1914.

a. Dorothy Etta Boatwright--b. 1-15-1917; m. Carl Liles who was killed in service for his country;

one child, Linda Jane Liles, b. 2-13-1942; m. (2)  
Ed Cheviot.

6. Lillian Pyburn--b. 9-15-1896; m. Robert Sidney Potter  
9-9-1920; d. 5-27-1955 Dallas, Texas.

a. Kathleen Frances Potter--b. 7-12-1922; d. 11-26-1930.

7. Bass Karner Pyburn--b. 1-31-1900; lives in San Antonio,  
Texas.

- X. Frances Hudson Adams--b. Freestone County, Texas, 5-23-1863; d.  
1899 in Laredo, Texas, where she was teaching music; m. George  
Driver; one son Robby. Both died young.

- XI. Jefferson Adams--b. Freestone County, Texas, 12-10-1864; d.  
Lamesa, Texas, 11-18-1918; m. Margie Eleanor Williamson of Free-  
stone County, b. 4-14-1865, d. 11-11-1941, Skidmore, Texas  
Children:

1. Leila Mae Adams--b. 10-22-1884 Brewer, Freestone County,  
Texas; d. 5-?-1902.

2. William Moores Adams--b. 5-7-1886 Brewer, Texas; d.  
11-18-1938 Bishop, Texas.

3. Robert Hamblin Adams--b. 1-4-1888; m. Gertrude Dowling;  
live at Brownwood, Texas. Children:

- a. Nina Gertrude--b. 11-15-1909 Dawson, Texas; m.  
9-?-1935, George E. Broughton, b. Brown County 1905;  
live in Odessa. Children:

- (1) George Edward--b. 3-24-1937 Brownwood, Tex.;  
m. Jackie White, Weatherford, Tex. 1-?-1960;  
live Odessa, Tex.

- (2) David Stanley--b. 1-9-1940 Brownwood, Tex.

- b. Robert David Adams--b. 3-23-1912 Dawson, Tex.; m.  
Berta Marye Day 6-?-1933 Brownwood, Tex., b. 1915  
Brown County; live Austin, Texas. Children:

- (1) Robert Earl Adams--b. 7-27-1934 Brownwood,  
Tex.; m. Dorothy Ann Fisher 3-15-1958 of  
Austin; three sons:

- (a) Robert Allen--b. 1-3-1959 Austin.

- (b) Micheal Wayne--b. 2-25-1960 Austin.

- (c) Kenneth Eugene--b. 2-25-1961 Austin.

- (2) Kenneth Rodney Adams--b. 4-17-1937 Brownwood,  
Tex.; m. 11-2-1957 Anita Marie Cadenhead of  
Brownwood.

- (3) Shirley Marye Adams--b. 2-16-1940 Brownwood,  
Tex.; m. Alton Arnold Drosche of Austin  
6-20-1958; live Austin.

- c. Ruby Adams--b. 12-19-1913 Corsicana, Tex.; m. Heustes Harwell Crook 1938 at Brownwood, Tex., and now live there. Children:
  - (1) Samuel Lamar Crook--b. 10-31-1939.
  - (2) Judith Ann Crook--b. 3-16-1942 De Kalb, Tex.
- d. Jefferson Bass Adams--b. 4-11-1918 Plainview, Tex.; m. Frances Laverle Grinstead, 5-?-1941, of Brownwood, Tex.; live in San Angelo, Tex. Children:
  - (1) Jefferson Bass Adams--b. 6-30-1942, Brownwood, Texas.
  - (2) Kay Lynn--b. 3-23-1946 Brownwood, Tex.
- e. Genevieve (Jean) Adams--b. 7-19-1922 Lamesa, Tex.; m. Montie Lee Slease of California 2-1-1945. Live in Odessa, Tex.
- f. Mayes Dowling Adams--b. 5-21-1925 Lamesa, Tex.; m. Betty Jane Grinstead 5-?-1947; lives in Ft. Worth, Tex.; one son:
  - (1) Craig Dowling Adams--b. 12-29-1948 Brownwood, Tex.
- g. Helen Bob Adams--b. 7-27-1928; d. same day.
- 4. Elizabeth Adams Weatherford--b. 10-24-1890; 4 children, 7 grandchildren, 4 great grandchildren; lives at Big Spring, Tex.
- 5. John David (Quincy)--b. 10-22-1892; d. 11-23-1930 at Corpus Christi, Tex.; m. Rena Carter, Corsicana, Tex.; 2 daughters, 7 grandchildren.
- 6. Jefferson Bass Adams--b. 2-6-1894; lives at Pleasanton, Tex.
- 7. Jennie Adams Everitt--b. 2-6-1896 Brewer, Tex.; m. Claude Richard Everett, 1913, Corsicana, Tex.; live in Burleson, Tex.; 3 children, 5 grandchildren.
- 8. Sallie Lou Adams Pooley--b. 10-20-1899; 3 children.
- 9. Charles Ray Adams--b. 5-12-1903; m. Sammie Inman; live in Ft. Worth, Tex.; 2 children, 1 grandchild.
- 10. Janie Ford Adams White--b. 9-20-1905; m. Lester P. White; live in San Antonio, Tex.; 1 daughter, 2 grandchildren.



3 Sarah Louiza Adams

MOTHER  
B 4-7-1856  
D 6-9-1896

KEY  
B= BORN  
D= DIED  
M= MARRIED  
W= WHERE  
REF= REFERENCE

ADD FURTHER NOTES  
AND REFERENCES ON  
REVERSE SIDE BY NUMBER

6 Robert Adams

GF.  
B 3-22-1825  
D 12-17-1886  
M 1-15-1845  
W Hancock County, Ga.

2nd Marriage:  
Miss Alice E. Moores in  
Paducah, Kentucky,  
11-14-1868. Alice Moores  
b. Marengo County, Ala.,  
1838.

7 Rebecca Bass

GM.  
B 12-11-1826  
D 10-5-1867

12 Robert Adams

GGF  
B 1780  
D 1828  
M 9-9-1815  
W Hancock County, Ga.  
by Rev. Samuel Duffie

13 Frances Hudson

GGM  
B --- Virginia  
D 1828

14 Hamlin Bass

GGF  
B 4-28-1806  
D 1873  
M 12-15-1825  
W Georgia

15 Elizabeth Saunders

GGM  
B 7-27-1800  
D 2-26-1831

24 James Adams

B abt. 1740  
D between 1796-1829  
M Carolina  
W

25 Mary Montgomery

B  
D

26 Irby Hudson

B 1750  
D 1806  
M 7-7-1778  
W Virginia

27 Phoebe Featherstone

B 1754  
D 12-16-1821

28 John Hicks Bass

B 1763  
D 1850  
M 10-24-1791  
W Virginia

29 Rebecca Patillo

B 1774  
D 1834

30 William Saunders

B 1816  
D  
M  
W

31 Mary ---

B  
D

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

William Hudson

Susannah Irby

Charles Feather-  
stone

Benjamin Bass

Sarah Hicks

James Patillo

Elizabeth Floyd

James Bass

Robert Hicks

Josiah Floyd































## PART II

-----

Covers the years from 1840 to 1868.

Invitations received by Rebecca Bass Adams before her marriage in 1845.

Letters written when Dr. Adams was studying medicine in Philadelphia and Charleston.

On to the War Between the States and the Reconstruction Period.

How did it happen these invitations, letters, and programs were saved over such a long period of years?

The Adams family moved to Texas in 1859--many of the letters were moved too.

A few years ago these letters were given to me by my cousin, Georgia Watson Bergeron. I asked her how they were saved. She said, "Honey, trunks, trunks, trunks! In the early days everybody had trunks of all sizes, and these letters were put in the bottom of several of the old trunks."

We find our grandmother had time to keep a record of her linens and bedding all marked "R.A." In 1859 we find at the bottom of a page of linens:

8 counterpanes, 5 of them bought in Charleston, South Carolina, when we first started housekeeping, March, 1848. 3 bought in Eatonton 4 years later.

2 counterpanes my mother wove, the only home-made ones I have.

1 white cambric quilt my mother quilted (this must be Elizabeth Saunders, as she called her step-mother Ma)

We also find in Rebecca's notebook where she kept a record of garments made for the slaves--one record shows 272 garments (of course, the garments were made by the slaves, but Rebecca would buy the material or see to the weaving and then the cutting). The record shows what the hogs weighed, such as "14, 499 lbs., Jan. 13, 1864."

During the War years Rebecca sold everything she could do without, as corn, lard, and butter.

Jan 15 1843

The pleasure of your company is respectfully solicited at a party to be given at the Caterina Hotel on Tuesday Evening next at 7 o'clock

William  
A James  
Charles Harris

R. F. Giff  
W. F. Giff  
(A. H. H. H. H.)

Brother John 1st

Present

W. A. W. B. P.

Present

W. A. W. B. P.

Jan 23rd 1842

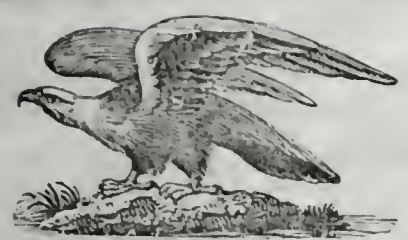
For the purpose of your devoted

High School

Catonsville

For the purpose of your devoted

CITIZENS' PARTY.



The pleasure of your company is respectfully solicited at a **Citizens' Party**, to be given at the "American Hotel," on Tuesday Evening, the 10th instant.

AUGUSTUS REESE,  
JOHN B. MARTIN,  
JAMES H. WILLY,  
WILLIAM O. SAFFOLD,  
M. A. WINGFIELD,  
C. C. NORTON,  
A. A. OVERTON,  
JAMES H. M'HENRY,

COMMITTEE.

Madison, January 4th, 1843.

The pleasure of your company is respectfully solicited at a party to be given at the Caterina Hotel on Tuesday Evening next at 7 o'clock

George F. Giff  
W. F. Giff  
Charles Harris  
W. A. W. B. P.

Present

W. A. W. B. P.





Monday Aug 13 1843

Miss P. B. B. B.  
Sincerely

Mr. & Mrs. Vennard respectfully  
solicit the pleasure of your Company  
to Tea at their house on Monday  
evening 25<sup>th</sup> Inst

Calcutta Decr 1843

Mr R. A. V. Dake  
P

to Dec 1843  
L R A. 1 Oak  
Present

I hit little Budy often for you  
much good it does me to get a letter  
you so as well contented as it is  
your affectionate wife Rebecca Adams

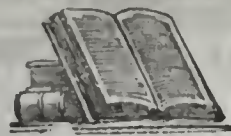
do write to me often you don't know how  
your dear husband and I may be  
possible for you to be

Your loving Husband  
Robert Adams  
Jefferson College  
Philadelphia

Walden's plantation  
near Boston

you don't  
y dear husband  
possible for  
Your Loving Husband  
m

My Dear Rebecca



CERTIFICATE E

OF REWARDS.

SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION OF THE  
METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

*Rebecca A. Ross*  
Of Sunday School No. 1, is entitled to 6 Cents,  
to be paid in Bibles, Testaments, Hymn books, &c.

For Punctual Attendance the past month.

For Good Behaviour.

For Chapters committed to Memory:

A Comer } Visitors.  
A Bass 1839

Rebecca - 13 years old - 1826 -

of this country  
yours Affectionately  
Hamilton Bay

Hamblin Bess

I hope little Budy often for you  
as much good it does me to get a letter  
may you be as well contented as I is  
ll. Your affectionate wife Rebecca Adams

Robert Adams College  
Jefferson Phila delphia  
Penn.

Walden's plantation  
near Columbia  
Monday Sept 3. 1866





# CITIZENS' BALL, IN HONOR OF HENRY CLAY.

The pleasure of your company is requested at a Ball, to be given on Friday Evening, the 29th instant, at the Court House.

## MANAGERS:

LANCELOT JOHNSTON,  
NATHANIEL G. FOSTER,  
AUGUSTUS REESE,  
CHARLES J. BALDWIN,  
ISAAC WALKER,  
JAMES H. WILLY,  
JOHN B. MARTIN,  
C. R. HANLEITER,

WILLIAM H. ROBERT,  
J. H. HOLLINGSWORTH,  
ISHAM S. FANNIN,  
JAMES H. M'HENRY,  
M. A. WINGFIELD,  
JOHN DURDIN,  
WILLIAM O. SAFFOLD,  
JAMES F. WATSON.

Madison, March 23, 1844.

The pleasure of your company is respectfully solicited to a Ball, to be given at the Court House on the Second Evening of the Hon. Henry Clay's visit to Macon. The precise day will be announced in the public prints, and by Hand Bills as soon as it is ascertained.  
Macon, Georgia. March 7th, 1844.

## MANAGERS.

WM. B. JOHNSTON,  
WM. G. SMITH,  
SAMUEL J. RAY,  
J. W. WOOLFOLK,  
F. BROWN,  
A. S. WINGFIELD,  
JAMES D. CARHART,  
Z. P. CONNER,  
B. S. NEWCOMB,  
WM. S. HOLT,

JAMES A. NISBET,  
ISAAC HOLMES,  
JAMES DEAN,  
MARCUS JOHNSTON,  
SAM'L. R. BLAKE,  
ROBERT COLLINS,  
O. G. SPARKS,  
T. R. BLOOM,  
E. A. WILCOX,

Mr. & Mrs. King requests the  
pleasure of your company at  
their House to be on Thursday  
evening next, 5th instant,  
between 7 & 10 o'clock.

Miss Rebecca A. Bass  
Present

Miss Rebecca A. Bass  
Present

Miss Rebecca A. Bass  
Present

Mr. & Mrs. Tupper & Lady  
At Home  
Thursday Evening - April 1st 1844

Dr. H. Adams & Son  
At Home





From Rebecca I. Saunders, LaGrange, Georgia, to Rebecca A. Bass, Eatonton, Georgia. (Rebecca's own mother's people were Saunders)

Troup County, Georgia  
May 9th, 1840

Dear Cousin

I received your letter last Saturday was a week and was very glad to think the one that I had wish to hear from so much had at last written to me. My dearest Cousin, it has been some length of time since we have parted; but I hope it will not be longer than the end of this year before we will see each other and enjoy the same pleasures we did when we went to school together. Ma came on last Saturday was a week. I was very busy in preparing my lesson for Monday when one of the girls that boarded here with me asked me who was that at the gate. I raised my head and said that it was Ma; but I did not know Brother William and would not go out to meet them until Mrs. Wilson came in the room and said that it was Brother William (William Saunders). I could not tell you how glad I was to see Ma and Brother; for it appeared to me like it had been nearly six months since I had seen them. Ma wanted to go away Sunday evening but I was not willing and she spent that night at Mr. Harris a gentleman that resides in Lagrange and a Brother to Uncle Harris who lives in Alabama. I went to church on Sunday night to meeting and was taken very sick and had a chill which lasted until Meeting broke. I would have left the church as soon as I was taken; but was so much interested in the sermon that I did not wish to leave until it was finished. I am now able to go to school; but I was from school a week and two days. I was very anxious to go to the Academy as soon as I was able to set up; but the wind blew very hard and I was fearful that I might be taken sick again and I would not go. I am very much pleased with Brownwood and also with Dr. Brown. He has 75 scholars. They get along better than any school girls I ever saw only a few excepted. My studies are Homer, History, Butler Ancient Geography, Kemistry, Philosophy, Grammar, Arithmetic and Exposition. Ma is at Uncle Marcus at this time. I left her last Monday and she was enjoying very good health. Brother William has gone to Alabama. I do not know when he will return. I have a great deal more to write to you but I have not got time. I will try to write you a longer letter the next time I write to you. Dear Cousin you cannot tell how I want to see you. Give my love to all of your Pa's family and all the rest of my relations that live in Putnam. Answer this letter as soon you receive it. I will close this short and bad written letter by saying I remain your affectionate Cousin

Rebecca I Saunders





From E. A. Clark, Salem, North Carolina, to Rebecca Bass, Eatonton, Georgia.

Salem, Feb. 23d, 1842

My Dear Rebecca and Susan:

I received your most affectionate letter on Saturday night. I had not the least idea of receiving one from my dear friends, but when the letters came over to my great astonishment I was among the number that had one. I am very well aware that you do not know how much pleasure it gives me to receive letters from my Eatonton friends, especially my old associates, those in whom I feel so much interest, as I do my dear school mates.

You told me not to expect a long letter, but I do not see why I should not, for I am quite sure you have more time and less to do than I have, for you are both there at home and can write whenever you please, and I have to write only every other week. I must acknowledge that I am sometimes negligent about writing letters, but I can assure you, my dear friends, it is not for the want of love or esteem, no; but it is only because I have difficult lessons and other things interfering; for the examination is drawing very near, and easter 5 weeks off. I expect you hardly know what it is but in my next letter I will tell you more about.

I congratulate with you in all the pleasures you have seen this winter, for I expect you girls have seen a great deal of pleasure in going to parties and giving them.

Sister wrote me word that your Tutor had employed another musick teacher which I know you cannot be other wise than pleased with although I am not acquainted with her but I am certain that you never will get another one that will fulfill the place of Miss Downing, for undoubtedly she was one of the finest young ladies I ever became acquainted with. In answer to this write me word if Miss Swift is still residing in Eatonton. I expect you all regretted very much her going and giving up the musical apartment for she was an excellant music teacher according to my knowledge, but I am no judge of such things. You told me to write you what my piece was on the piano, it is Blue Bells of Scotland with variations. I am certain you are tired of this uninteresting letter but I am in hopes in my next I will have something more interesting to write and I can assure you that anything whatsoever from your pen will prove interesting to me. Give my love to my dear beloved friend, M. Dennis who I love as much as I ever did though we are far apart yet never will I forget her. It would do me more good to receive a letter from her than any person else. Tell her

From Louisa M. Williams, Belair, Georgia, to Rebecca Bass, Eaton, Georgia.

Richmond City, June 13, 1843

Dear Rebecca:

Permit me to assure you those brief, but happy moments, we spent together at Grandfather's, will long be remembered by one, who thinks of you, not as a stranger, but as an intimate friend. Oh Rebecca how often I wish you were with me, to enliven my lonely hours, and though we may never meet again, I hope we will become endeared friends, through the medium of a correspondence, which if you have no objection to, we will keep up regularly.

Believe me, when I say there is no girl within the circle of my acquaintance, who is so highly esteemed, by me as yourself, and though our friendship sprang up hastily, if it is nurtured and cherished, it will soon become a strong plant that no storm can blast. O Rebecca are you not willing to cherish such friendship within your bosom. I anticipate your answer.

I will inform you what amusements we have in our neighborhood, and expect you to do the same when you write. We have a singing school every other Sunday, where the young ladies and gentlemen of the neighbourhood meet and sing until four or five o'clock in the evening. We met last Sunday and spent the day very pleasantly. We also have dancing parties at Aunt Doyle's occasionally. I have attended one, or two, since I saw you. We commence dancing at seven, and continue until two or three in the morning. Answer this as soon as you receive it and tell me how you have enjoyed yourself since you left.

I have nothing more to write at present. Give my love to your Grandmother and accept a large portion for yourself.

Your sincere friend,

Louisa M. Williams

P.S. Direct your letters to Bellair, Richmond City. I shall expect an answer immediately of the receipt of this. L.



From \_\_\_\_\_, Athens, Georgia, September 8th, 1843, to Miss Rebecca Bass, Eatonton, Georgia.

My dearest Cousin:

I received your most truly welcome and interesting letter on last Saturday. I was anxious to answer it at that time but received it too late to go by that mail; though I could not of written if I had of got it sooner, Coz, I have one of the worst Styes on my eye I expect you ever saw. I never had one so bad in my life, it remained more than a week. I suffered very much from it. I was invited to a large party on Thursday but could not go on account of it. On Sunday I did not go to church at all. I never had such severe pains from such a place before, and I hope never will again, on Monday I had the Dr. to lance it and it got well very fast, it is now well, I think it has done my eyes good they feel stronger than they have for a long time and I do hope they will get well. I am invited to a very large party at Col. Franklins and ladys. She is Sue Merriwether's cousin, she was Miss Myrbus Thammus. I expect to attend and in my next I will tell you all about it and how I enjoy myself... The 12 o'clock bell has rung once I must soon get ready for dinner, you have no idea how much I want to go home. It appears so long since I saw you, I can tell you nothing that will be interesting. Aunt Sarah got a letter from Cousin Lizza yesterday. She was very well and was perfectly delighted with her home. Cousin Sarah Ines child has been very sick, her youngest. There didn't any of us or the Dr. think that it would live on Wednesday week. It is now getting well. I was sorry to hear that Aunt Lou was sick, I hope she is well or better at least, give my very best love to her and Grandpap. Tell granpap Mr. Croon says please save him some peach seed if he can, I expect it is too late to send such a word.

Cousin, you spoke about that certain gentleman falling in love in Penfield with Miss Cepany. I am very well acquainted with her, she is very handsome but who would of thought such a thing of him. I do think the generality of men are so fickle. He may take what I say about them to himself, if anyone would of told me that about him but you I would not of believed them, but you told me and you are his confidant, and I do believe it as strongly as I believe anything in the world, he told Fanny to write me word that was not so, that he understood someone had told me he was very much in love with her, I don't believe he heard any such thing, he was only afraid that I would find out his fickleness, Cousin, he useto say to me that he did not believe "absence could conquer love", in a certain case (you know) but how differently has it turned out, he can go if he chose to do so, I know and love Miss Cepany, I would not speak in this way to any one but you my dear cousin, and you I am willing to tell anything I know for I know you will not tell anything I ask of you to keep. Couz, I wish you to keep secret all that I have said to you about that one. I do not want him to know that I notice it at all, all except in silence and contempt. My dear cousin, I love you as I always did, I will ask you once more to excuse me for not answering your letter sooner. I was so anxious to finish it yesterday but I was very busy all day preparing to go to the party. Couz, I went and I never enjoyed myself so much in my life. I was perfectly delighted. I remained until half after 12 and when I left I was enjoying myself finely and was not anxious to leave

at all. I had the pleasure of Col., oh, what is the name, I cannot think of it for the life of me, a gentleman from Augusta. He came home with me, or rather he went home in our carriage. He had been sick and could not walk, my patience. I am about to melt. It appears, I am so warm, oh, dear cousin, how I want to see you. I would give most anything to be with you. I have something of very great importance to tell you, You would have laughed if you only knew how often I have read your letter over, it gave me such pleasure to think you answered it as soon as you received it. Do, my dear coz, answer this very, very soon. Tell Fanny Maria and Margy and Sue Merriwether I am going to write to them. Kiss them for me, give my love to Aunt Mary and Uncle Bass, also Gus, Lizza, and John. Kiss Eddy and little buddy for me, I think George Pheasant is a beautiful name. I understand Cabe McGehee has given GaGa the most beautiful watchpaper. Tell him when you see him I am anxious to see that highly prized present. I expect he values it for the givers sake, do ask him to let you see it, well, couz, I must stop. Do write very soon, give my love to all of the girls and to everybody in town except--(you know). Goodby, my dearest cousin, and confidant

Your true friend and cousin,

Mat.



From James Augustus Bass, Oxford, Georgia, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

Emory College, March 1st 1845

Dear Sister

I received Ma's letter and I saw that you had written a little in it, but as little as was I was very glad to read it. I know that it was mere accident that you wrote what you did, you would not have written if Ma had not. You certainly didnt have any thing else to be at or you would not have written. An old saying is that "two heads together are better than one even if one is a sheep head" I think that this has proven false with regard to your letter. Ma, and she has not got but one head, wrote two pages, and you and Brother Johns, Brother Robert wrote only one page and there you see an instance where one head was better than two, as I take it for granted that you and Bob have two heads. You said you enjoyed yourself so well and you loved each other so much and the weather was so beautiful that you could not find anything to write to me. I knew as something was to matter with you as soon as I opened your letter as I found that it was dated the twenty eighth of February when I only received it on the twenty sixth, but I reckon as you enjoy yourself so well that the time down your way is two or three days faster than our time up here. But I tell you I am getting affraid that you will forget everything if you forget such a common thing as the day of the month. I know I stand a bad chance in your memory. I see you are makeing great preparations for moveing to Florida breaking oxen makeing bed quilts etc., well, I think that you need not go to all this expense just to move you and your goods as you call them. Pa has got a very large ox which he has no use for and he has got also a waggon with shaves and you can just hitch that old steer in that little waggon and put a board across it and just tie your goods as you call them up in a blanket and lay them in behind without going to all the expense of getting a new cart and having two steers. Ma said Pa had a little notion of going to Florida himself. Well I say that I do not wish to go now at any rate because I will have so far to come to College and several other reasons now, but when I have finished college I am willing to go anywhere where I can do well. I have already written you a longer letter than you wrote me and therefore I shall stop as I consider it my duty to follow the example of an older Brother and Sister and when you write a long one I will then follow your example and write you a long one. Give my best respects to Pa and Ma and all the rest of them and accept a great share to yourself and your Robert.

Augustus

P. S. John W. Hudson sends his best respects to you and Bob and expresses his wish that your may be a happy life.



From Rebecca Adams to Robert Adams.

At Home February 1th, 1846

My Dear Husband

I received yours of the 19th last Friday night, and I never have received one from you yet that made me feel better than that one did. It had been more than two weeks since I had received one from you. Pa sent to town the Tuesday before to see if there was any letters and when Nathan come back and said there was none we were all disappointed for I know Ma and Pa were more anxious to hear from you than I have ever seen them and the only thing that consoled me was that I had read in some of the papers that the rivers were frozen over so that there had been no mail north of Charleston for two or three days. After reading this I tried to wait with as much patience as I could for I was certain you had written and that it had been stoped on the way. I wrote a little note to Jeff by Nathan thinking perhaps he had taken it out of the office, he wrote me word back that he had not, he said he knew I was very anxious to get a letter from you and that he would have wrote one sent it to me if he thought it would have done any good. Friday I was in hopes Uncle Nathan would come down and bring the letters with him but no Uncle Nathan came, that night after supper I did feel like getting my knitting so I set with my head leaning on the foot of Ma's bed thinking how glad I would be to get a letter from you, but I did not have to wait many minutes before Granpa's (John Hicks Bass) Jack come in with two letters from you--one for Pa and the other for your dear wife. You don't know how much good it done. It seems to put new life in me. When I went to bed I could not go to sleep in two or three hours I lay and thought what a good husband I had and that it would not be long before I should see him and then how glad I should be. I slept so sweet that night and got up next morning in better spirits and felt more like doing some work than I had in a long time. You wrote pa's the 11th but he did not get until I got mine. You wrote me a letter enclosed in Pa's so if I did wait so long I had the pleasure of reading two at once. The first thing I must tell you about is that you see I am writing on some scraps of paper and not clean at that. This is all that is in the house except a sheet that I have left for Pa to write on as he expects to send you some money to buy Gussy clothes. He will go to town to morrow for that purpose. I don't know how much he will send for I never heard him say. Ma said something about your getting her a trunk but if she concludes to get it, Pa or her one will say something about it in their letters to you. Now I must say something about our little son Robert H. as I know you always feel anxious to hear from him. He is as well I think as I ever saw him. He has but very little cold and his bowels are in a very good state since I weaned him. He seems to be more of a man than used to be. He does not cry for his mama as much as he used to. He will stand around my knees and play with the thread for long time and never offer to get up in my lap. He loves to walk all around me. He can get up by the wall and walk all round the room. I think from that he will walk soon. He can stand alone very well but it does him so much good that he can't keep from laughing and that causes him to fall. He was much easier to

wean than I expected. You know when I wrote you last I had just commenced weaning him. I weaned him in three days and he slept with me all the time. He did not cry a great deal. I felt like I could have cried more than the child did if it would have done any good, but I thought how much you would object to my having such feelings so I tried to smother them, as much as I could, and I try in all things to do just as near like I know my Dear husband would have me to do. I think of you a great deal of time since I have been obliged to wean the babe. I don't have near as much trouble with him as I used to. He goes to sleep after supper and sleeps until twelve o'clock and then gets up and wants his cup of tea and biscuit. He is always in a great hurry for it. I have to warm it for him after he wakes but as soon as he sees the cup he reaches both hands out for it. His little fingers and toes are in motion all the time he is drinking it. When he gets enough he pushes it and lies down. I then wrap him up warm and put him to bed and he sleep there till morning. I have got him so he will sleep.....

(Incomplete)



From Dr. Robert Adams, Philadelphia, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Philadelphia, Monday 7th, 1846  
Jefferson College

My Dear Wife,

I received yours of the last wk. this morning enclosed by a short letter from Jeff. Thus you see I had the pleasure of reading three short letters in one, yours, Mrs. Bass', & Jeff's. I cannot account for your not getting my letters. I do not recollect how many I have written to you, but I think four. The last letter I wrote was to your Pa, Ma, & you--the one before that was a very long one, which you should have received before you left Eatonton the last time. I would like to have written to you separately at the time I wrote to your Pa, but as you were to come in possession of the letter as well as they, & as I could have said no more to you than I did on the separate page I think I am excusable for what I have done. Do you say yes? I am very sorry you have not received letters from me oftener, but you see that at the time you were writing, I had two letters on the way. Last night I was pretty homesick, I assure you. When I say homesick I mean wife & baby sick, for I have no home to make me sick--no cares as to the safety of my plantation, barns, cribs, & dwelling house. And I can say with certainty, that it is not negroes, houses, corn, cotton, brothers, sisters, or any whole range of connection that makes me wish to return to old Putnam--I love my brothers & sisters as much as any one & there are others that I really love, but from these I could separate myself six years, if I knew it to be for my good. You know, Rebecca, what it is that attracts me homeward--it is the same feeling which bound me to you in love nearly three years ago & also which kept your image bright in my mind during a long engagement, untill we were bound indissolubly in affection by the vows of matrimony. Add to this our pretty little son--the offspring of our early marriage, and you have all that makes me wish to see old Putnam.

I have commenced at this early hour not only to think of our meeting next March, but I very often ask myself how I will ever be able to leave you again? But you know I don't like to borrow trouble, therefore, I try to think as little about our next separation as is possible for me to do. But I assure you I often beguile an hour's time thinking of the time when I will see you again, but I commenced thinking of this too early. It will make the time pass off more slowly and make me study less. The last two letters you wrote me, you were a little unwell. Remember by continuing in this way, you will be liable to get worse. It will be easy for you to find out the reason--perhaps you are up too much at night with the baby or he may weary you in the day time. Have you fixed your room so that the air will not come on you at night? I am certain, as I told you in one of my other letters, that you can never be well in that room as it was last winter. I wish you had my health. I never was in better health in my life. The only thing which prevents me from being in almost perfect health



is want of exercise. It is impossible to study and walk all over the city at the same time, and as long as I keep as well as I am now, I shall not exercise, but if I find that I decrease in health as a matter of course, I shall change. I do not fear becoming sick. I know we are all liable to disease, even to death, but why fear it? The fear only increases the probability. The Professors say that southern students hardly ever catch disease here during their first winter, but that they do during the second. It is the general opinion that students leave here with pale faces. This is hard for me. My greatest wish is to fatten this winter--that you may have a husband in accordance with your own much admired form & size. You know if we both keep well I will not do so next summer. I am glad you mentioned your birthday. I believe I would not have thought of it. You say you begin to feel old. You are not in your prime--wait until you get to be the mother of a large family, & sending a daughter to this school & a son to another. You ought then to speak of being old. Rebecca, we are husband & wife, but if such expressions as I have used several times in my letters sound rather harshly in your ears, I want you to tell me. I mean my allusions to your being a mother of a large family &c, for if we live I know I will want one, whether you do or not I cannot say--you once said not.

I feel bad every time I see my toes or heel out, for I know it was not so a few weeks ago & I feel as if I was deprived forever of my Dear, sweet wife. Did I bring that new pair of black socks? If so, I have lost them. I hope you have received two more letters before this time--including the one in the letter I wrote to your Pa & Ma. Tell your Ma I am obligated to her for her help in your letter and will be more so if she will do so again. I am sorry George has been unwell since I left. Tell him I will cure him when I come home. I expect a little candy would do it. Tell him he shall have it when I get back--has your ma or you given John that dictionary. I want to know. I had rather he would have it. Remember, Rebecca, whenever I ask anything in the form of a question, I want to know that more worse than anything else I can think of at that time. Your Ma says the baby has changed some since I left, but will change more, but she does not say whether it is for better or for worse (nor do I care what she says) but ask her which she means. He can spare some beauty & then pass any where for a pretty child. I do not know whether the old folks here have found out that I am married or not. I think though that Really Folsom has told them. I wanted to fool them, but they tell me I am the soberest looking of any of the boarders. It is now half past nine--at ten I have to go the lectures. I shall not be able to finish this page. You see then how long it takes me to write a letter, but I know this is a very long one. Won't you follow my example? Commence writing a day before hand & write the four pages as I have done & envelope it with another sheet. I showed you how to direct a letter to me. You cannot miss it. Everything you can write will be of interest to me. The least thing about the baby, yourself, what the hands are doing, how the horses look? All such things. What will your Pa do for another carriage horse? How did Gus & Lizzy get from town? If your Pa wants Polk, he is perfectly welcome to take him. I must now go. Write as often as you can. Tell your Pa, Ma, Lizzy, Gus, & John to do the same thing. Suppose you make Jess & Sampson make the baby a little waggon, as he loves to go out so well. It would do good to ride in warm weather, but not early in

morning or late at evening. Kiss him for me. All of my love to yourself. Don't expect another as long as this. I will write them if I can you may be certain.

Your loving Husband

Robert Adams,  
Jefferson College,  
Philadelphia,  
Penn.

P. S. As a matter of course there are a good many things which no one ought to see in this letter.

Yours,

Mr. Adams.



From Robert Adams to Mrs. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Philadelphia, November 15th, 1846

Dear Rebecca,

I have waited so long for a letter from you without getting one, that I have concluded that you have written and I have not received it. I have been to the office every morning for about two weeks, which is one mile at least from my boarding house. I received a letter from Jeff last Wednesday (I think) and answered it immediately. I desired him to send it to you which I hope he has done. I know the inconvenience of getting a letter to town even after you have written it--therefore it is likely your letter may not have reached this city--and yet when I think that I have been from home (not from home, but from you and the baby) nearly four weeks, your letter certainly has reached this place--if so some other R. Adams has received it, as there are several in the city. When you write to me, direct your letters to me at the Jefferson College, Philadelphia--by this I will be certain to get them. Jeff wrote me that you had suffered a good deal from the toothache. I was afraid that you would still continue to have it and I fear now that the continuance of it has made you sick. If you are sick, or if you or the baby become so while I am here, I beg you not to conceal it from me. As I told you before I left, so long as you are well and contented, then I am reconciled to the separation which I have voluntarily caused--but if you suffer, then do I wish to suffer also--never do I wish to enjoy the least mirth when you are at home on the bed of sickness. You cannot conceive how much I wish to get a letter from you and if you hold on much longer, I believe I shall be as foolish about it when I do get it, as I would have been to have received a real love letter before we married. If you received the letters I wrote to Jeff, you have heard about as much as I can tell you in this--therefore do not expect a long letter. I am comfortably situated so far as the room is concerned. L. A. Tolson is my room-mate which you have heard, I have no doubt. I am very well pleased with him and had rather room with him than any other person here of my acquaintance. Our fare is only tolerable, nor can good (the best I mean) board be had here for less than 4.50 or 5.00 a week. We have enough and variety enough, but I cannot eat it. The beef is coarse and tough, chickens and turkeys the same way and everything else is poor except coffee and butter--on these last and a little light bread I invariably make supper and breakfast. I believe it is just such food as is best suited to me--being light, cooling and very digestible. My health is very good--as good as it ever was and I have imagined already that I am fattening. The weather has been very disagreeable ever since I have been here--warm and rainy. I have no doubt but that it is colder in Georgia than it has been here this fall. There has been no frost since I have been here and I know you have had it on the Oconee. Last Monday the regular lectures commenced and I assure you they keep me on a stretch the whole time. If I can keep myself as much interested in the lectures as I have been up to this time, 3½ months will pass off rapidly and then--what --why if nothing happens I shall get home in four days and I will get right in your arms with the baby in my lap and there will I stay for the next 4 months to come. There is nothing truer than the common opinion that we must be deprived of anything, however valuable it may be, before we can appreciate it--not that I did not love you and my child before we were



separated, but now it is impressed on me still more, that I cannot love you too much. This makes me willing to pass 4 months from you in a strange place, among thousands who would not give me a morsel of victuals. I know there is one whose heart beats in unison with my own--our destinies are linked--"with you let me live, with you let me die." As I wrote to you in my first letter, it seems strange, very strange, that I should choose a calling life, which compells me to be absent from all that I love for so long a time in order to acquire it. And yet my life, it seems to me, is made up of just such actions--but from the first my course has been onward--I have every reason to be thankful and my studying medicine may be the means of doing for me what nothing else could do. I am behind any student here in reading--I know less about medicine than the greatest blockhead at the college--yet I am not discouraged. If I live to return to this place or any other college and graduate, you shall see and the world shall see that I will have more to recommend me than a sheep-skin--a Diploma. When I came to this place, I really did not know whether the whole science of medicine was worth a years study--I have seen so many poor Doctors, that I really began to conclude there were no other kind. Instead of this I have the first men in the world to lecture me on the various branches of the first science--the most extensive science which the human mind has ever developed. I wanted to be convinced that there was much good done towards the alleviation of the sufferings of the human race by the Professors of Medicine and now I believe I shall exert myself for such a knowledge as will bring honors when every thing else has failed. I do not think that I can get such a knowledge of the science, as I want, in a year or two--no man has ever done it. These Professors here have studied for twenty and thirty years--they have travelled over England and Europe in quest of this knowledge, then give your dear husband 10 years and health and he will make such a Doctor Medicinæ as will please you. But I am in advance of time--therefore let me tell you what I am doing at present. I get up about 6½ o'clock except on Sundays--read a little and breakfast at 8. Go to the college at 10 and hear 4 lectures (an hour to each one), dine at 2, go to the college at 4 and hear 2 lectures untill 6--on Wednesdays and Saturdays we have no lectures untill 12 in the morning--these are the days that patients are brought to the college and prescribed for, before the class--two nights in the week we have to go to the dissecting room and receive instruction from the Professor of Anatomy. The Professor of Anatomy thinks it best that a first course student ought not to dissect any, but I don't think so, though I shall not dissect much this winter. We have to pay 2.50 a piece for every subject we dissect besides 25\$ to the Professor. The tickets and dissecting will cost about 130\$. I sent Jeff's books to him the other day and paid for them with my own money--they cost about 110\$. This was all the money I had. I had deposited the rest (100\$) with one of the Professors. After I pay for all of my tickets, I will have about 20\$--therefore I have directed Jeff not to send me the money which I advanced for him untill I call for it. I have bought 18\$ worth of clothing and I don't want any more that I know of, therefore I want you to begin to think of what you want. I intend to lay out what money I have left for you and the baby--our son Robert. Have you got a cap for him yet--does he cry much--how is his cold--don't give him too much medicine. I see pretty little caps and hats every day and wish as many times that he had one of them. I have seen a great many babies with velvet hats with feathers in them and they look very pretty. I have seen a great many white bonnets worn by the ladies with large white feathers. I did not know they were worn only by the brides and if they are all brides there has been a good deal of marrying here lately. This is now late in

the evening--I wanted to finish this letter to send it today, but the fellows have been coming in ever since I commenced writing.

(This letter incomplete)

Hamlin Bass to Dr. Robert Adams, 1845 or 1846.

Confidential

Dr. Adam:

I want to say something to you in relation to the land we bought of Mr. Edmond McGehee in Chicot County, Arkansas. It likely, and will no doubt surprise you very much when I make my purposes known to you. It is no new thing with me, for I have been thinking of the matter more or less for the last six months. And my own mind is pretty well made up. But as you and Duff are interested I will not take any step without first consulting you.

When we bought the land of Mr. McGehee, if my recollection serves me aright, he stated to us, that the levee was then built up the Mississippi river to the mouth of the Arkansas except at the mouth of Cypress creek. And he further stated that Cypress creek would be turned through the land he sold us by a large canal, through lazy Byan Clay Byan into Byan Masan. This canal he stated would be cut by the State. And he further stated that without this canal the land would not be protected sufficient for cultivation. And he farther Advised me to take the contract for cutting the canal saying it would pay better than any crop I could make. This last statement was to convince me that the State would have the canal cut beyond a doubt. Now the point is this. If it can be made appear that neither the State of Arkansas nor the authorities of Chicot Count never had any such purpose as cutting this canal: Would it be at all dishonourable in offering or tendering McGehee the title he made us to the land and demanding our notes (or rather my own notes for your name is not on the note in any way. This I learn from Mr. Abner McGehee). Mr. Freeman looked at the land adjoining ours below the Railroad and he told me on last Saturday that Mr. McGehee made the same statement to him about the canal. Freeman tells me that he made the same to Cal Belcher of South Carolina who bought the tract of land we first looked at. Belcher has refused to pay and has advertised his note forbidding any one to trade for tenor. What is yours and Bainers recollection of the matter. also Mr. Bones. If the thing is as I have stated it I dont think it discreditable to take the step suggested above. If so I want you and Duff to confer and give me your idea about it. Delay not to answer this for I shall likely start out there by the 20th of next month.

Yours,

Hamlin Bass



From Robert Adams, Philadelphia, to Rebecca Adams, 1846, Incomplete.

.....We have seven boarders and they are all from Georgia, 4 from Eatonton, 2 from Greensborough, and 1 from Monroe--a friend of Fambrough's. We are all very friendly--too much so, at least so far as actions are concerned. If they would keep out of my room more I would like them better, but I think they will study very well when we get regularly to business. Tell you Pa and Ma that I want them to consider that I am writing to them in this as well as every other letter I write to you. I would like to write to them separately and I will do so, but they must allow me to love you and give you preference to them and they must love me the better for it. I cannot write any more to any one else until I get several letters from you, if I am ever so fortunate. I hope you will answer my letters immediately, unless you are too unwell to do so. I cannot imagine why I have not received a letter from you--I think you have written and could not send it to town. I have no doubt but that I shall hear from you before you get this, if so, don't wait for another one before you write again. Answer this if it is but a half a sheet. I wish every time you can get a chance to send a letter to town you would write to me whether you get an answer or not. If you write a letter to me and then await for an answer, it will be 3 weeks or more before I will hear from you again. Tell your Pa that all I have is with him and I know it is safe, therefore, I never think of my business. I hope he will do just as he pleases. Whatever he chooses to do will be certain to please me. Jeff has my notes and will collect them; he will also attend to the hiring of a waggon to haul the corn I sold to Gunison. Therefore I have not only had no uneasiness, but I have not thought of my affairs at home (but I have my fairs you and the baby) a half dozen times since I have been here. I know one thing I have a plenty of money to bring me home--that satisfies me for the present. I suppose you have heard that Randolph Ramsay is here. He and his father arrived here more than a week ago. I was very much surprised when I saw them first. It was at the college at night, I think last Friday week. I was with them the next day hunting a boarding house. Mr. Ramsay seemed anxious that Randolph and I should board together, but our house was full and I disliked to change, especially as I would have had more to pay. I see Randolph frequently, but not every day, for it is pretty difficult to find a person in a crowd of 400. Mr. Ramsay has gone to New York. He seems to have no more control over Randolph than a child and I know he has not--this gives me an unfavourable opinion of both. As a matter of course you must keep this to yourself. I like Mr. Ramsay better than I do Randolph, yet I hope I am mistaken in both of them. Randolph intends staying here 2 years, but I don't think he can stand it. There is one thing very different here from what we have ever been accustomed to--it is in regard to servants. Most all of the boarding houses have white servants, and they are commonly women. It was laughable to see us helping them make our fires, getting out of their way and so on, when we first came here--in fact I thought I could not stand it to have a white lady waiting on me, making fires, bringing water, etc., but they think no more of being ordered than one of our negroes. This makes me think we had better have black slaves than white ones. Walking on the streets any one can tell a southern from a Pennsylvanian from the manner in which they treat the ladies--a southern almost invariably gives the walk for a lady, but a northern



man makes her give the way--this holds good in almost every case. The negroes seem to be as humble as they are at the south--occasionally we meet with one who feels his freedom--these will meet you on equal terms. I would have downed one negro since I have been here, if it had been in a southern city. It was at the first house at which I boarded, but I prefer to take a little from them than to pay forty or 50\$. Write soon--let me know every thing--how is your health?--headache--toothache--back-ache--you complained of the lower part of your back, does it pain you? Write me everything about the baby. I wish he had some little socks I see here dayly. Does he have colds? How are his bowels? I have dreamed of you and him often. I dreamed the other night that he had the small-pox. I dreamed of being at home last night and we were boarding in town. Tell your Ma and Pa that if at any time they have nothing to do, to recollect that it pleases me greatly to get a letter from one or both of them. Tell your Ma that I have a Latin Dictionary there which once belonged to Alonzo. I do not know whether he gave it to me or not, as John Hamblin is studying Latin give it to him. My love to your Pa and Ma and Edy and George a kiss. Tell old Polly and the rest Howdy and to you, my Dear Rebecca, farewell--you have all the love which it is possible for me to command. Kiss the baby often for me. To think of being with you once more is my greatest pleasure.

Your affectionate Husband

Robt. Adams

From Rebecca Adams to Robert Adams.

Eatonton November 24th, 1846

My Dear Husband

.....I had been listening for the stage all the morning. It passed by before I knew it had come, and Uncle Nathan was just going up to the office when Jeff send the letter down. I wrote to you the 7th and 20th. It has only been three days since I wrote the last one, but I thought if I waited until went home I might not have a good opportunity to send it up, and that I had better write it now to be certain that it was in the office before I left town, for I am fearful that the first letter I wrote was never put in the office. I sent it to town by a negro. I think he must have lost it, or forgot to put it in the office. That shall be a warning to me, I never shall send another by a negro unless I send it to some one else to put in the office. I intend to write very often so often that you instead of complaining of my not writing you will complain the other way that is if you complain at all. It appears to me that I dont write like any one else. I have so many little pronouns that I can hardly read my letters with any sense at all and then my letters sound like that it was such a task for me to write them and sure enough it is. I intend writing so often that I hope I will improve a little by the next time you leave home, and then I know I am writing to one who will excuse all mistake but I must stop complaining of myself for I think I ought to remember how often you have told about it and how much you dislike to hear it. The best news that I can tell you is that we are still well excepting bad colds and a little toothache that I had some time ago. I think I told you the same thing in my last letter. Budy cold is not so bad now as it has been. I have not given him but one dose of medicine since you left which was a little squills the other night. Yes I have given some of the old simmons medicine. I think I gave it to him two or three nights after you left. What did you do with your Simmons medicine. I expect you have taken it all by this time. I have taken only two doses of it since you left and.....and was asleep on the crib or any where else but right on my arm and just as near me as he can get. But I would not be without him for the whole world. Indeed I do not think I could be separated from you, if it were not for him, but I tell you Mr. Adams it is hard to stand even with him. I must do so your uncle John (Hudson) told me the other day. He said to me Rebecca you must grit your teeth and say I will bear it and I know you can. I went over there the other evening to see Julia. They were so anxious to see Budy that I had to come back after him. Julia says he is the prettiest child she ever saw excepting her's. I don't think I ever saw your Uncle John in such a good humor. He seems to be pleased with every thing and every body since Julia got back. I expect they are the happiest family in town at least they seem to be. Julia says she has had no trouble with her child since she got here. Her mother and sister nurses it most all the time, but I don't think she ever did have much trouble with it.



She says she never made a garment for it of any kind, never washes it or dress it but gives it all up to Harriet, her nurse. I think the child is very much like Mr. Jordan. It has small eyes and a long head but I can't say that it is a pretty child, but is a very good one. Your Uncle John and Mr. Jordan went down to look at Mrs. Hudson plantation which you know is for sale, but I don't think he will buy it. He says the price is too much. Mrs. Jordan speaks of getting a place in Alabama. Irby showed me a few lines that you wrote to him in one of F. Falsome letters, so I have seen every line that you have written home since you left. I have been at Uncle Nathans nearly ever since I came to town. I went up to Uncle Dennises yesterday. Aunt Sarah Church sent for me to go over to the tavern to see her. I went over and staid a little while. I carried the baby with me. She made a great fuss over him as I might have expected (I am holding him in my lap and writing to at the same time. He cries for me to hold him most all the time). I came to Uncle Nathan last night. Jeff came down to hear the news from you. I let him see the letter that you wrote last but I did not let him see the first one that you wrote. He says he knows that you will make a good doctor. Your determinations are all very good if you will stick to them. I have not seen Fany since I came to town. Jeff says that she is sick with a bad cold. I have not been over at Mr. Reids this time, but I expect to go out the next time I come to town. Mr. Reid raises his screw today. I expect to go home to morrow evening. Uncle Nathan will carry down in his buggy. I will have to get some more coarse cloth to finish making the negroes clothes as I have not got enough. Pa has packed ten bales of cotton. He does not like his screw as well as he expected. He says it is very roughly put together. He thinks he will go down to Savanah soon. Little Louise, Malinda's oldest child, died a few days before I come from home. She died very suddenly. There was nothing the matter except a cold. Old Polly wrapped her up warm and laid her down before the fire. She heard her groan once or twice but she thought she was going to sleep after while she got up to look at her and found the child dead. It is better off. It seemed to suffer so much while it did live. The family were all well when I left home excepting bad colds. There will be two concerts in Madison this week and a large party. Good many of the girls from Eatonton are going up. Lizzy is coming home in the carriage with Ann and Irby Hudson. Lou Dennis is going up in a buggy. Ben Wright was married Sunday morning to Miss Emily Tompkins. I believe they are going to board at Dr. Joel Branhams. I have got Budy a little purple velvet cap. Uncle Nathan bought it is Augusta. He looks very pretty with it on. I have made him a very nice warm cloak. He has two or three pair of sock and I am knitting him some. I have got him some little shoes. He is very proud of his little shoes and stocking. We have had some very cold weather since I came to town but I don't think it is so cold now. There has been three fires in town lately but I don't think either done much harm. One at Mr. Marshalls, another at Mrs. Fullers and the other at Doctor Purefoy. Someone attempted to set his stables afire--it burnt his corn and fodder. He has offered a hundred dollars reward to find out who it was, but I must stop. Budy keeps crying and I can't write any more. Now let me beg you to write often. You don't know how much good it does me to get a letter from you. You can't write too often if you were to try. Julia Jordan send her love to you. Adue my dear Husband and may three months roll off as fast as possible when we will be once more with each other.

Your affectionate wife

Rebecca A.



From Rebecca Adams to Dr. Robert Adams, Philadelphia, 1846.

(Incomplete)

Thursday morning 7th. The weather has changed a good deal since yesterday. It is sleeting, raining and the wind is blowing very hard. Pa got ready to commence killing his hogs but if it continues to rain and sleet he will have to give it out. Uncle Nathan stayed here last night. He killed his hogs yesterday which was a much more suitable day than today will be. Budy has caught a very bad cold on the sudden change of the weather. He was as well last week as ever I saw him, but he is right sick today. He looks pale and his breath smells very bad. I hope it is nothing more than a bad cold but you know it always frightens me for him to have a bad cold. I shall keep him in my room all day today, but the house leaks nearly all over, so my room is not much dryer than any other. Your Aunt Martha Hudsons youngest child, Augusta Hudson, is quite sick at this time. They had two doctors with her a good while. She was taken with a bad cold and it settled on her lungs. We heard from her yesterday, she was not any better. Then old Mr. Mason is very low with the same disease. The doctors don't think he can recover. All this makes me feel very bad, for you know that was what was the matter with our babe last Spring. I have not yet given him any medicine because I dont know what to give him. He does not cough any and he does not seem to have much flem in his throat. I hope he will get well without medicine for I detest to give it unless I am obliged to. Pa is going to send you some money to get Gussy a suit of clothes to speak in at commencement. Now if he dont a chance to speak what a pity it will be after sending on to Philadelphia for his fine clothes. Lizzy says she wants you to get her some kind of muslin dress suitable for Summer for I expect there will be plenty of new summer goods there before you come home. She will ask Pa to send some money to get it with. I would like for you to get me some walking shoes, 4½ is the number I wear. If I want anything else I will write you word in time. I was glad you bought me some music as you can get it so much cheaper. I will make out a list of some pieces I want and send it to you. Lou Dennis asked me the other day if you get her some music. She says she will make out a list and send it to you. I expect you will have enough to buy but I am afraid it will be good deal of trouble to you bring it home. Edy George talks a great deal about their little boots but Roby is going to bring them. George has chills every other day, he looks bloated, you would hardly know the child. Little budy seems to think a great deal of George. He throws out his little arms to hug him whenever he cries. You cant get him to kiss you but he frequently wants to hug me and will grunt just like anyone else would. He is a sweet little boy, I dont know what his mother would do without him. It has stopped raining and Pa has gone down to the spring to kill his hogs, he will have a muddy time. He is going to move some of Rosers old houses up here. One he is going to put up near the spring for a blacksmith shop, another for the cookhouse, another for mason house and the rest for stables, but I dont think he will get it all done this Spring, if he does he will have to be in a great hurry. He has had the hands clearing on the creek back of the old screw, I expect you know where it is. I am sorry I was so careless as to leave out a pair of your best socks in packing your trunk for I am afraid you will need them but I hope the old lady will darn them as she promised.

If you think you will need some more shirts by the time you get home I will make some and have them ready for you.

It is now and very cold. I wrote you what is on this sheet this morning. I went down to hog pen today about eleven o'clock. I did not stay there more than five minutes but I reckon I got my feet damp and I am now suffering for it with the toothache. I dont expect to sleep much this night. I think now while it is acheing that I will have it drawn as soon as it gets well but I have thought that so often I reckon I will get out of the notion as heretofore. Pa requests me to say to you that he expected to write a page in this letter but that he is so busy tonight that he cant find time. He has just finished weighing his hogs, and has them all to cut up now before he sleeps. I think it will take him until about eleven o'clock, they dont weigh as much as he expected. I told in the first of my letter that Pa would tell you what he gave for old Allen\*, he gave one hundred and one dollars. He said he thought that was very low especially as property has risen so much. He says property has risen at least fifty percent since you left and says he thinks corn will bring more next Spring than it does. Since I made that bad mistake I always try to read my letters over and correct them but as my tooth is aching, I will leave this for you to correct as you read it. I believe in almost every letter I have written I have complained of being sick some way so you have not got rid of hearing that if you have left me so far. I will try and be well by the next letter I write. This is a cold night. I hope you will sleep warm and comfortable. All the family send their love to you.

Your affectionate wife,

Rebecca Adams

\* Allen, a slave, belonged to Dr. Adams father.



Robert Adams to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Eatonton, Georgia

(Incomplete)

It has been nearly two months since I left you--two & a half months more & my time will be out--I must stand it better than I have so far. I have allowed myself to think too much of you and the baby--especially within two or three weeks--there is but one way for me to make the time pass off quickly & that is to attend closely to my studies. I have thought of nothing but home & you and Robert Hamblin. I dreamed of being at home with you last night. I thought that the baby could talk a little. We will have no lectures during Christmas. I suppose of 8 or 10 days, the Professors are generally more anxious for this than the students. Tell Lizzy if she does sleep in my place, she can't fill the place of a husband exactly--tell her if she scratched & bruised my baby, I will not electioneer for her with Randolph. He has been sick himself with a cold. The last time I saw him he was so homesick that he talked of going home. I suppose though he had no real intention of doing so, & as soon as he became well he give up the intention. To be sick from home is to doubly sick. Were I to have a spell of sickness that required much time for me to get well, I should see you pretty soon I assure you. I do not want you to think that I am sick now, for I do not think that deceiving you would do any good. When I commenced this letter, I intended writing a longer one--but now I must hurry in order to have it ready for Lewis Folsom to carry to the College to be carried from there to the P. O. I do not know what is in the first part of it. Write as often as you can--Tell the rest of the family to do the same. Give my love to them all--Pa, Ma, Gus, Lizzy, John, Edy, and George. You know you and the baby have all the love that I can give--You cannot write too much about yourself or him, Good bye--

Your affectionate Husband

Robert Adams



Rebecca Adams and her mother to Robert Adams, Philadelphia, Pa.

At Home, Monday the last day of  
November, 1846.

My Dear Husband,

It has been just a week since I wrote my last letter which was in answers to the one I received from you dated 15th. I have received none since but I do not intend to wait. As I said in my last letter I expect to write every week whether I get any answers or not. It takes a letter much longer to go from here to Philadelphia than I expected, not less than 8 or 10 days and then the same length of time for one to come here which makes it near twenty days before we can get an answer to our letters, it is therefore useless for us ever to wait. You see that I am at home again. I was at Uncle Nathan's when I wrote last. Pa went up last Friday and brought me home in the buggy. That is the first time that I have been to town since you left. I stayed just one week exactly..... Budy was not well while I was there and he is not yet. I think he is teething and it wont be long before his teeth will be out. He has a very bad cold. I gave him a dose of oil the other day, it done him a good deal of good at the time but I dont think he is any better now. As to myself, I have not felt very well for the last two or three days but I think it is owing entirely to the very warm weather. It was cool for a day or two but it has turned very warm and tomorrow is the first day of December, very late in the year for such warm weather. I will be twenty soon, it appears to me but a very short time since I was only twelve. I begin to feel right old, especially as I am here alone where I must think and act for myself. Sometimes I think it will do us both good being separated from each other but then when I think that it is three months more before you can come home I had rather be without the good it might do us. But we must think only of our future meeting and not of our present separation. Pa requests me to say to you that he has finished his screw at last, that he has packed 16 bales of cotton and that he is very much pleased with it. Some of his bales weigh near five hundred, the workmen will leave tomorrow morning, they have been doing some work for Grandpa (John Hicks Bass) and Uncle Nathan. Pa thinks it will take him about fifteen or twenty to finish backing cotton, he has sent only seven bales to the depot but he expects to start his wagon Wednesday and it wont stop until it carries it all off. Lizzy, and Brother Augustus are in town now. Pa is going up after them tomorrow, they will be at home tomorrow evening. I have not seen your sister Sarah but once since you left. Mr. Reid gave Fany a fine dress the other day, she thinks it is beautiful. She sent to Augusta and bought a fine white satin bonnet with a white plume in it. I tell her everything looks very suspicious but she says that if she had the least idea of marrying she would tell me. I hope if she has, she wont have it over until you get here. I expect you have received three letters from me by this time, one month and ten days are gone and I have only two from you but I hope I will get another soon, I shall look for one the next mail. When brother and sister are at home I will get them to write to you as they are so very fond of writing. Ma says she will finish this letter if she is able. She is not very well nor has not been since you left. George looks badly. I believe the rest of the family are well. I must

save the other page for Ma to finish. Write often. Goodby,

Your affectionate wife,

Rebecca Adams.

Mr. Adams,

I scarcely know what to write as Rebecca has written first but knowing anything will be acceptable from home, I will write something. The girls examination in Eatonton will be on Wednesday next. By the way, Mr. Foster is employed next year. Two days meeting in town next Saturday and Sunday. John's examination comes on next Friday week. I expect Rebecca has written you he went to Savanah, he was very much pleased. I told him I did not know which he was most pleased with, Savanah or Mr. Harwell. He went down to Gordon in the buggy with him. He was very kind to John and Leroy. Alonzo Church has been down in Eatonton, went up to Madison, very anxious to come back and spend a week with Gus. Liz will be here this week. Son is as lively as ever. George says he has been sick ever since you went away, you must come back. Eddy and George talks a good deal about you, they look for you certain when their sister Ann comes home and little baby, as they call little Robert. I think he has changed a little since you left, but will a great deal more before you return. He is fond of seeing his bonnet, he knows the next thing is to go out of doors. Julia Jourdin says he is a perfect beauty. I think he is to hers for hers is like Mr. Jourdin, he is not very eye sweet as old Maig Ried used to say when anyone was pretty. You know the workmen were very hard to get here and when here very hard to keep. Mr. Bass bid me mend their clothes and he loan him a thick coat. I mean Stevenson, so much afraid he would get back to Milledgeville before he was done the work for father, brother Nathan and him. We expect him back tonight to take a final leaving for this time. S. appears to be a gentleman, I am sorry for him. Brother Robert has Robert Flournoy to assist him at Jackson, he needs help for Jackson is not there scarcely at all. He is so much devoted to his wife; they live at Mr. Gatewood's. Mr. Dejournatte has gone to Alabama to carry his mother to Mr. Loves, his brother-in-law. She was quite anxious to go. Write often. Best wishes for your success.

Yours,

Mr. Bass. .

Mary R. Bass.



From Dr. Robert Adams, Philadelphia, Pa., to Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Ga.  
Just before Christmas, 1846.

(Incomplete)

Your Pa was mistaken in the number of bags of cotton he made on that place. He told Jeff he thought he would make between eighty and a hundred I think, but you need not say anything about it. Fifty-three is much better than he thought when I left. We were pretty economical last year. We cannot expect as much this year for I will be compelled to live in Eatonton next summer and we must do as others do. If we do not board at your Uncle Nathans where can we? I had rather board there than anywhere else yet they must be perfectly willing "but there is time enough for this say I." You ask me if I want to sell any more corn. I do not if I have any to dispose of, but I suppose it will take nearly all for my horses. If I find that I can sell any more I will do so next summer. I got hardly anything for what I have already sold. Eighty-three bushels for \$123.00. For seventy last year I got \$350.00. You should have asked your Pa to write to me in one of your letters. He could tell me all he wants to in half a sheet and this would suit him better, but I hope he will write before you get this. If not, ask him to write in one of your letters. Tell him if he is still in a Texas fever I will bring him a map of the country. If he is not I had better not do it for fear that he will get in the notion again and I am certain that I dont want him to go away. Have you told old Allen that I cannot buy him? I think I had better not. We will need more money than we can possibly get to commence housekeeping if that happy time will ever come. It will hurt him a good deal when he hears that I cannot buy him, for this reason I am sorry. I told Jeff in my last letter about Lou Dennis doing as she did. I supposed that you would be at Eatonton Christmas and tell him all about it. He had better know it. I have received no letter from him since I wrote last but I know that Lou has made an everlasting enemy of him. However I hope he will not care much about it. Did he go to see Martha Hurt (Hunt?) when she was in Eatonton? How long did she stay? You may tell Jeff that he need not expect to get a wife as easy as I did. I happened to strike at the right place. When he does the same, he will have no difficulty in gaining his sweethearts affections. I say "happened" because it is all in luck. When two congenial spirits are thrown together they are apt to fall in love even at first sight. Has Polk been shod since I left? He ought to be. If he is barefooted, tell your Pa to have him shod. Make Jess attend to the buggy well, grease the wheels, wash it and keep the cover on it. I wish any of your Pa's family to use it, and I am glad that he will use it, for I am sure it is what he ought to do. Is he trying to buy more carriage horses? You observe that I write you but very little about the city. I do not see a great deal in it and I can tell you better when we sit together and you ask me about what I have seen. Were I to roam over like Randolph there would be very few things but what I could tell you about. He does not pretend to study and therefore has enough time to learn the objects of interest in this beautiful place. Last Sunday I walked into the country over the Schuylkill and had the pleasure of walking through a piece of woods about eight or ten acres. I have written nearly as much as I can, more than I expected when I commenced. I will write you again on the 15th. You must write on that day also. You remember what happened on that date two years ago? How changed are all things since that time. Who knows what a day or a year



will bring forth? Write according to your feelings--if you are not well--you cannot write much for it certainly is a tiresome business. It is no work for the hand and but little for the mind yet I never get up from writing a long letter without being more weary than if I had walked four or five miles. Give my love to your Pa and Ma and to all the rest of the family. Has George got well? I do hope, Rebecca, that this letter will find you in good health, at least well of the toothache, I know that you suffer, and more than this, I know that there is but little relief for you. Have you tried the creosote? Perhaps it will do you some good. Will you have your likeness taken. I want it before I ever leave you again. When will Gus and Lizzie leave? Tell Gus if he improves the present opportunity in getting his Collegiate education it will make but very little difference whether he studies medicine or law, he will be sure to succeed. Give my respects to Mr. and Mrs. De Journette for I certainly have as much for them as for any other persons in the world. Do you ever play the piano? I hope you do as it is an accomplishment which I highly appreciate in any one, much more in my dear wife. Now, Rebecca, when you answer this, lay it before you and answer the questions which I have asked. It will assist you in writing, besides it is what I want to know. Kiss little Robert Adams for me and teach him to walk. I will help you. Goodbye.

Your loving husband,

Robert Adams

P. S. I have just learned that there is a letter for me at the College. I suppose it is either from Jeff or your Pa. I must go and get it.

Your dear Mr. Adams.

From Mrs. Rebecca Adams to Robert Adams.

At Home Friday  
5th of December, 1846

My Dear Husband:

I received your letter dated Nov. 25th yesterday evening just at dusk. Grandpa brought it with him from Eatonton. I was glad to hear that you had received a letter from me after waiting so long a time. I did not doubt but that you get the second letter I wrote, but I was fearful you never would see the first one. It appears to me that if I should have had to waited that long before I received a letter from you that I never could have stood it especially if I had been your place from Home and from all my acquaintances. The post master must have had very little accomidation about him to have permitted your letter to leave the office after your having told him to keep it but there is no accounting for such men as hold offices in these large cities they think only of the pay they get but never care one cent whether they accomidate any one or not. I hope you will never be treated in that manner again for I intend that all my letters shall be directed to the college so that you will not have the trouble to go so far after them. I have written you four letters this is the fifth. (The babe is crying. Jane is bringing him up stairs and I must take him for this is his usual time to take a nap of sleep). He is sleep now and Jane has got her knitting, all is still again. I will therefore continue the same subject. You said that you had received the two first letters that I wrote I expect you have the other two by this time if not you will get them soon and then I know you can't complain that you have received no letters from me. I did not blame you at all for not writing to me any oftener knowing that you had received no letter at all from me and that I had all the letters that you had written home. I knew the second letter you wrote to Jeff was on business, therefore I thought nothing of it. But I am sorry that you have suffered so much in feeling. I know it must have been dreadful, but what a blessing it is that we can never foresee the future for then we would always be miserable creatures. You say that you know that I am well from the manner in which I write. I am glad you think so. You have only one objection to my letters--that they are too short. I will try and have this one a little longer. You said that you were uneasy about the babe, but I don't think you need to be. He has colds it is true, and he has one now but I don't think it is any thing dangerous. He had fever one night since you left and was sick two or three days but he has got better now. I gave him some squills and a dose of oil. I think I told you of it in my last letter. I have never used the Hive syrrup yet, but I will if he has another attack. I let Jane carry him over to old Polly's house and all about the yard during the day if the weather is good. I think he is better satisfied out of doors than he is in the house. He knows when Jane gets his bonnet that he is to go out. He has a warm quilted bonnet to wear every day. Jane puts his bonnet on and then carries him all round to tell us goodby and to get a kiss. Yesterday he put out his little hand and said bye so sweet



that was the first time that ever I heard him say it. He says Pa and Ma and can cluck to the horses. I think he improves every day. His little teeth are not through yet but I can almost see them. I think he will get well after that. Edy and George have a little waggon that Mr. Stephenson made them the body of it is so small that they do not love to ride in it so that they gave it up to the babe. The greater part of the time I put him in it and give him the rein then he is perfectly delighted. You could not please him better. You would be astonished to see.

I heard the other day that your Uncle John had bought Dc. Puryfoy out. I don't know how true it is. I expect Mr. Jordan and Irby will put their land with him for he says he never can consent for Staena to leave him he is so devoted to his children. I think he would like a plantation so near town the mill would suit him very well, don't you think so. I have commenced this sheet of paper but I don't know that I will finish it I have been writing the last hour with the babe asleep in my lap. His being so bad off in his bowels makes him fretful and he wants me to hold him more and I indulge him. He took a good long nap in my lap just now. I moved him a little and it waked him up. I was so affraid he would go to crying when he waked but instead of crying he put his little lips together and said Pa several time so sweet. I don't think he forget how to say Pa if he continues to say it as often as he does now and that is often-er than he says any thing else. Sissy sleeps in the room with me. The first morning after Lizzy came home she raised up in the bed and looked over my shoulder and called budy. He looked very strait as if he was trying to find out who she was. At last he said Pa, Pa, it seemed as though he had sense enough to know that was Pa place whether it was Pa or not. I think his hair is growing very fast and by the time you see him you will hardly know the little fellow. Well I expect when you get this letter you will say well I think Rebecca has written enough about the babe this time and sure enough I have written all that I can now unless something else happens before I close this letter. You have been gone six weeks last Tuesday and how many more six weeks has got to pass before we will be with each. I think it is near fourteen weeks before we will have that pleasant anticipated meeting. I dreamed the other night that you had come home but you were not happy--something disturb you but you would not let me know what it was. I felt very bad when I first waked but you know I am not superstitious so I soon got over it. Pa has most of his hands picking cotton. He was very busy all day packing cotton yesterday. Jesse and Sampson are closing the passage up. Pa is going to have it closed up entirely. I mean the passage between the cookhouse and Abba room. He is going to put his wheat in it. I think he has had a crib built to put your corn in. He has gathered all of his corn. Made between six and seven hundred barrells. Jeff tried to get Wallace's wagon to hall it but I don't know whether he will get it or not. It has not come yet. All of Wallace's property was sold on last Tuesday. Pa went up to the sale. He said the negroes sold very well. I hope Wallace has paid Jeff before this time if he has not I am afraid he won't. You said something about your poor fare--something about their hanging chicken up. I have heard that was the best way to do them in the winter but I should not think that would do for such warm weather as we have had lately. I wish you had some of our turkeys. Pa says there will be a good many to kill this winter. He killed six sheep yesterday evening for the negroes. He expects to get all the pork that Grandpa has to spare. The rest he will get in Savanah in shoulders. He says it will be healthier for the negroes as well as cheaper for him to buy. You said something about my getting money from Jeff. I



have not needed any yet. The five dollar piece you gave me I sent to Jeff to change. He did so. I gave three dollars to Uncle N. to get his cap. I kept the rest. I have spent some of it but I am not out. When I get out I will call on Jeff. I am nearly done and I have not said near as much as I thought over last night after I went to bed. Gusy and Lizzy told me to send a heap of love to you for them. I kiss little Budy often for you. Do write to me often. You don't know how much good it does me to get a letter from you. Adul my dear Husband may you be as well contented as it is possible for you to be.

Your affectionate wife,

Rebecca A. Adams

From Rebecca Adams to Mr. Robert Adams

At home, Wednesday morning  
January 6th, 1847

My Dear Husband

I received yours dated December 27th last night and I have started this morning to answer it but I don't know when I can get it to the office. Pa and Gus went to town yesterday to attend your Uncle Irby's sale. I don't reckon they will go again soon but I know I can send it Saturday or Sunday if not before. It has been 12 days since I received a letter from you before that was a long time to me for I have been getting letters from you every week and I always look for them whether I get them or not. Whenever any one comes from town I am certain to ask them if they brought me a letter. It does me so much good to receive a letter from you sometimes when I am reading them I almost imagine we are together. You write so plain distinct, you write just like you talk and you know if I think that, I must be glad to get a letter from you and to read them over and over again. You write as often as I could expect you to write for I know it takes up a good deal of your time to write letters especially long ones. Jeff writes the longest letters that ever I heard of being written but he has nothing else to do now but to think of the girl and I am sure he ought to spare time to write you long letters. When I wrote my last letter I had been suffering with the toothache. It has got entirely well now. I think sometimes I will have it drawn before it gets sore again but then I am afraid it will injure my jaw and then I think you are not here to see it done. I wrote you a few lines in Pa letter. I told you I just returned from Uncle Reids DeJarnette. Aunt Mary (Mary Bass, sister of Hamblin) and Uncle Reid wanted me to stay with them two or three weeks. They said they had no idea I would stay only four days with them. They would hardly consent for me to come home. Uncle Reid said I would have to let little Bud stay any how. He said he did not know what Aunt Mary and the children would do without him. I never saw children love a child so well as they did him, but he is such a sweet little fellow I don't know hardly how they could help from loving him. He grows very fast in size and strength but he can't walk yet. I tell him frequently Pa is gone gone and if he happens to be in the notion he will say gone, gone. He calls his Pa very often and gets more like him every day he lives. Every one that sees him says he is much like his father. I hope he may be as smart. You said in your last letter that you thought each sunset brought you nearer the man you always wished to be. I am glad you think so, and if you keep on improving I know the time will come when you won't have to have to make every day tell for itself. You said you were afraid I was getting homesick. Sometimes I do feel right bad but when I think we will soon be together it drives all my bad feelings away. You seemed to think you ought to suffer because you were the cause of our being separated but I don't agree with you. I think you have done just what was best for you to do it is true it would have been best for you to have studied a profession before we were married, but we did not



wait long enough and therefore we will have to bear the consequences, whatever they may be. I want to know whether it is the first of March or the middle that you are coming home. Tell me in your next letter as near the time you will be here as you can, so I can keep account of the weeks and days. Time passes off much faster than I thought it would. Dr. Puryfoy had a long talk with Pa the other day about you. He said he would write to you before you came home. He seems to be very much interested about you. He says you must stay in town next summer by all means. He says he will do all in his power for you. I love to hear of any one feeling interested about you. You said something about where we should board next summer, and mentioned Uncle Nathan's as a suitable place. I don't think they would be willing to take boarders for I expect they will be gone a part of the summer and then I don't think you would be pleased there but just as you think best about it. I am willing to go any where you think we would best satisfied. Pa and I had a long talk about that the other day. He says it would be cheaper for you to board than to keep house, and says he would not think of getting a home until the fall after you graduate or get to be a Doctor. He says he is willing to keep your negroes just as long as you want them to stay here. Says he has plenty of land and that you will make more here than any where else on account of not having any expenses to bear and that he had much rather they would stay here. I expect you were astonished when you heard that Pa had bought Rosser's place. You could not have been more so than I was. One of the horses he bought is most a mate to Robin and just about as fiery--not quite as large as Robin is. He bought one Roan horse. He is a very good buggy horse. Pa is going to drive him in the carriage with Polla Tuff. He bought two others one is about the blackest horse I ever did see, the other is a dark bay. He is a very good riding horse. David Rosser came here to sell Pa his land. He says he would not be in your place for nothing. He says he never could have left his wife and child so long a time. I thought to myself that he did not love his wife and child any better than you did and perhaps not as well. He has bought your Aunt Martha Hudson's plantation. He bought it yesterday. All of the negroes, property will be sold next Friday. What do you reckon Pa bought yesterday at the sale--you can't guess. He bought old Allen for you (a slave that belonged to Robert Adams' father). Now guess what he gave for him. You can't guess that I know. I won't tell you how much, but I will leave that for Pa to do. He says he is going to write you a half sheet letter and will enclose it in this letter. I did not know that Pa had any idea of buying Allen. I expect it will astonish you for I believe you had given it out entirely, but he sold very low I think. Frank and Bill Ross have come back to old Putnam. They are going to live in their father's house and Col. Ross is going to live in a house down at the mill. I hope Maria will be better satisfied now she has got back near Eatonton. Lissy came home yesterday evening. She has been in town nearly two weeks. The young people enjoyed themselves very much during Christmas. There was five parties in town in one week. Jeff went to them all and wanted to stay as late as any body. I never saw any one change so much as he has. He can't talk of any thing but the girls. He went down to Uncle Nathan's to carry Martha to one of the parties. She had a very bad cold and sore throat so she couldn't go. I was right sorry. Jeff was so badly disappointed. I must stop and take Budy as he wants to come to his Ma. I have never told Jeff about what Lou said yet. He seems to think so much of her and goes there yet, so I hate to tell him. Asberry Adams came down yesterday evening to see Lissy. He left this morning. I have not seen your sister Sarah and Mr. Reid since the week after you left, but I



reckon I will go to town before Gussy goes back to Oxford and I will go out there then. You said you would have your likeness taken if I would have mine. Now don't forget it. It will do me a great deal of good next winter when you are gone. I will have mine and Budy's taken if Hyllier has not left but I think he has, but you must have yours any how and I will have ours taken if I can get any one to do it. You said you cut your hair yourself. It must be a good deal of trouble to you to do it. I have thought about that a good deal, but I had no idea you could do it yourself, but I might have known if you would let do it for that you would not let any one else unless it was Jeff (an old slave). Old Polly and all her children went to town Christmas. She said they spent a mighty pleasant Christmas up there amongst her old friends. She said they all wanted her to come back there to live and said she told them she was coming. I hope the old negro won't be disappointed. Pa has not killed his hogs yet. We have had no weather cold enough since he bought. He says he will have a good chance to make a fine crop next year. I hope he will succeed. He got the returns for another load of cotton. It was sold at 10 cts. Clark has sold another for 10 $\frac{1}{4}$  but has not sent the returns yet but will soon I reckon.

From Rebecca Adams to Robert Adams, Jefferson College, Philadelphia

Eatonton  
January 16th, 1847

My Dear Husband

I received your long and interesting letter day before yesterday. I should have answered it yesterday but I came up to town yesterday and I thought I would put off writing until this morning. Yesterday was the fifteenth. We have been married just two year. This morning reminds me of the morning after we were married. It is very warm and the sun looks clear and bright. It was just such a morning as this when we walked down to the river. We were both happy then and there is nothing now to marr our happiness only that we are separated, but the time is fast approaching when we will be together again. It can't be more than six weeks at the farthest. I am anxious to see your next letter for you know in my last I asked you to tell me exactly the time when you would be at home or as near as you could. I stoped at Uncle Dennis yesterday and I am here still. I expect to go out to Mr. Reids this evening. Jeff will carry me out. I went out shoping yesterday evening. I had a few things to get for Robert and I never come so near fainting in my life. I suppose it was caused from having the toothache and the warm weather but I feel as well this morning as usual. You know I promised in my last not to complain any in the next letter, but you see I have commenced already but I will try and keep my promise as well as I can and to do that I must hush. Our little sony is as well as usual. I hurt his eye yesterday morning put my finger in it when I was washing his face. All around his eye turned purple. It does not look as bad this morning as it did yesterday. I hope it will get well soon. He is very fond of Aunt Harriets and Mats little girls. I think if he were to stay with them long he would learn how to walk. He tries when he sees them walking. He grows more like his father every day. I wish you could see him, but you soon will if nothing happens. You said if you wrote too often I must let you know it. Now Mr. Adams you know if you were to write every other day I would not think it was to often. So don't even think that again but write just as often as you can. I will always answer them after some manner but you know I can't write such a letter as you can. It appears to me I get worse instead of better. Pa wrote to you the first of this month. I expect you have got his letter before this time and I expect you were astonished at its contents. You see he has no idea of going to Texas. He went down to your Aunt Martha Hudson sale and bought between forty and fifty hogs, stock hogs and 18 head of cattle. He has bought land you see and he bought something to till it with and don't think he can have any idea of leaving now at least I hope he has none. I expect you were astonished at his buying old Allen. He gave but little for him and then the old negro was so anxious that you should own him. You know he once belonged to your father and that was some inducement to buy him. I hope he will do well. You asked how Ma got to town these days. She has not been to town but once since you left and then they worked one of



of Uncle Dennis's horses with Tuff. I think she will come up next week with Lizzy and Gus when they come up to go to Oxford and Madison. You said Ma never sent her love to you. I don't know why it is but she is always very anxious to see your letters. I am sorry sometimes that I can't show them to her but I always read part of them to her when she asks to see them. She treats Budy and I better than she ever did. I hope it lasts until you come home. She came up in my room late the other night and wanted to see your letter. I read her a part of it. She says she knows you love her better than I do. I hope we won't have any more difficulty. I expect you will be astonished to hear that Lou Dennis is going to Madison. She is very busy getting ready. I think she is going more to be near McGhee than anything else. She and McGhee are engaged. She has his likeness and she may love him now but I don't know how long it will last. I don't think she will stay in Madison long. I am afraid her and Lizzy won't agree so well as Mat and I used to. When I got here yesterday, I found Aunt Harriet quite sick. Irby had just been here and her. She is better this morning. I did not leave Pa well yesterday morning. He has been sick for two or three days. Old has been sick also but I don't think it was any more than a cold. When I got here they were just up to see old Mr. Mason buried. He died the day before, he had an attack of influensy. Great many persons are sick with it. I expect you will think when you get this letter well Rebecca this is the worse letter I ever saw you write. I believe it is but I will try and do better in my next so don't think hard of me for sending such a letter as this. There is going to be a wedding to night. Parolee is going to marry Rich Mosely, I believe they call him. They are making big preparations and have been for the last week. I have not been down to Uncle Nathan this time. I thought I had staid there so much heretofore that I thought I would not go down there this time. Aunt Harriet and Mat want me to stay all next week but I expect to go back home Monday. I should not have come up now but Gussy was here to come with me and carry me back when I got ready to go so I thought I had better come while I had such a good chance. You asked about Polk and the buggy. Polk does not look as well as he has been looking. He has fallen off a little lately. I have the buggy washed nearly every time it is rode in. It is greased every other time, I think is the rule, at least I know it is greased very often. I have not seen Fany since I came in town and I don't reckon I shall see her for I will go out to Mr. Reids this evening and when I come in town I will go home. Has Fany written to you yet. I hope she has but you must excuse her if she has not. You must excuse this short letter and think I will do better next time. Budy want his Ma to take him and I must close. He would send all his love to his father if he could but you have all of mine.

Your loving wife,

R. Adams



From James Augustus Bass to Robert Adams, Philadelphia.

Eatonton, Putnam Co., Geo.  
Jan. 16th, 1847

Mr. Adams--

At the eleventh hour I have taken my pen to write to you. I trust, however, that you will be as compassionate as the Lord of the vinyard was, and deal with my letter as he did with the labourers who came in at this late hour. I am sure I can present no very good excuse for neglecting to write to you so long. But you know exactly how it is. I'm first in town and then at home, and can never find, as I think, a suitable time for writing a letter. I commenced a letter some three weeks ago to you and had written about a page when Milton Saunders came to see us and put a stop to all writing. I hope however that I'll not be prevented from completing this. I have commenced it in Uncle Dennis' parlor and am determined to finish it no matter who comes in. I came up to town yesterday--Friday morning--and brought Sister Anne, Bobby and Jane. We will remain until next week and then return to the Oconee. I will leave for Oxford on next Thursday the 21st. Lizzy will then go on to Madison. Lou Dennis will also go with us. She is going to school in Madison this year--will board at Mr. Wettich's.

I am in hopes she may be pleased, but hardly think that her wishes will correspond either with the rules of Mr. Wettich's school or his house. She is aware, however, that he is strict in both and consequently must know the penalty if his rules are transgressed. I hope all things will go well, but just between you and me and the gate post I think otherwise. Under the circumstances you need not expect a long letter. In fact if the circumstances were favorable I do not know when I should get matter enough to fill this sheet. I cannot write you any thing about home or at least not much, and about Eatonton there is no news worth communicating. I reckon my letter will be quite short compared to some others you receive. I tell you mighty few incidents escape the pen and ink nowadays down our way. Jeff has just called in to see Sister Anne. He has got Bob in his arms and Bob is laughing and playing with him like a pretty fellow. Don't you wish you had him in your arms and he looking first in the glass and then at you laughing and playing and trying to talk. How pleasant it would be. He is the sweetest little fellow in Georgia. Bless his little soul--he is crawling all around my knees now. He is very fond of riding in the buggy but begins to know too much about it to remain still and as well satisfied as he use to. When we came up the other day he had the end of the lines in his hands and kept one eye on the horse and the other on the whip nearly all the way. He will soon learn to ride horseback and then you can do nothing with him. He is going to be six feet high--weigh one hundred and seventy-five pounds--fine looking--smart and every thing good. His mother, I think, has fallen off some which is owing I suppose to the fact that she nurses such a heavy and healthy looking boy. She sent up to the store yesterday evening and was taken sick while there, but it was only for a little while. The evening was very warm and stand-

ing on her feet sometime I suppose wearied her. She had the Virdigo very badly and looked as if she was going to faint. But she soon recovered and is this morning in good spirits and I believe is writing to you. Now a word about home. All are well there I believe. Pa is calculating, as usual, upon a large crop for this year. Since he has bought Rosser's place he is getting to be right extravagant. He bought four or five horses and at Mrs. Hudson's sale the other day he bought forty stock hogs and seventeen or eighteen cows. Your negroes I believe are all doing well and appear to be satisfied. Your horses also are doing well. Robin is as fat and as wild as a deer. He does nothing but run about in the lot. Polk having a little more to do does not seem in such high spirits. Yet he is fat and sound as ever. I rode some young ladies and drove him. He seemed to be conscious of his situation and I tell you he lifted his feet quick and pretty and moved as consequential as you please. Practise greatly improves him.

About the young ladies and gentlemen of the place I cannot say much, or rather nothing, for I hardly reckon any of their doings would interest a married man. This is a dreadful bad pen so you must excuse the writing. There is no prospect of any marriages in Eatonton at this time. Courting I believe is carried on as much as ever but the fellows are either kicked or believe in long engagements. Joe Turner has come to town to live. Bill Gatewood is going to quit college and go to overseeing for his father. He gets two hundred and fifty dollars. Pa Hatt is going to Athens to college. He quit Oxford as the public thinks because he merely wished to, but they don't know everything. Pa will send you some money in a few days to get me a suit of clothes. By doing so you will much oblige me. He requested me to tell you what kind I wanted. He said I might get a cloth suit, but cloth pantaloons you know don't do well. I prefer very fine french Cashmere. The cost I suppose will be about the same. Get me then for a coat two yds. of cloth. Get the very best and finest you can find. Pa told me to underline those words, so you know then what is wanted. Of Cashmere it will take  $2 \frac{3}{4}$  yds. to make me a pr. of pants. Get it black and best quality--Correspond with the cloth. Now you may buy cloth in Phila. that will do as well for pants as for coats. If so, get both in one piece.  $3 \frac{1}{4}$  yds. of cloth will make me a suit. I also want a vest. This I want white. You can either get flowered Marseilles or flowered white satin or any other, just as your taste dictates. You know pretty well now what I want. To put it in fewer word, I want a fine suit. Pa has not restricted me in the price, so you can just go it. If you get Cashmere for pants, get it thin and fine for I want it for summer. Get the cloth very fine--the coat fine--the pants fine and the vest fine and then the suit will be fine. I have nothing more I believe. Write to me in Oxford. Goode-bye.

Yours

J. A. Bass

It is probably that I'll send my measure on and have the clothes made there as I am told it is much the better plan.



From Rebecca Adams to Robert Adams, Philadelphia

Feb. 1, 1847 (see note)

(Incomplete)

.....in his crib, but every morning about day he gets up and reaches his hands out to me to get in the bed. I feel sorry for him and I love him better than I ever did. You know I wrote you about Lizzy saying that if I did not give you any more room to sleep than I did her she knew you would not sleep with me. Robert was very fretful when she was here and wanted to sleep on my arm all the time and he would kick the cover off the coldest night and that you know was very bad. So I intended trying to get him to sleep in his crib before I weaned him, but when I did wean him he was very willing to sleep almost anywhere, he hardly ever kicks the cover now but sleeps very sound and indeed he is a better child every-way. We all went over to Granpa's (John Hicks Bass) yesterday. Granpa found out Budy could stand alone and he got an old cane of his and cut it off and gave it to baby and tried a good while to learn him to step. Pa got him to take two steps and Budy was almost as proud of it as I was. I hope he will walk a little anyhow before you come home he has worn one pair of shoes entirely out and the second pair has holes in the toes. Aunt Caroline gave him the first pair he had so I have not bought him but one pair. I will send you the measure of his foot and it is a pretty large one, also of George's and Edy. You never saw little fellows so well pleased as they were when I read to them what you wrote in your letter about getting them some boots. Has your sister Sarah written to you to get her a black silk dress, she said she was going to do it. I wish you would get me two french worked collars, I have wanted them for a long time but they cost so much I hated to buy them in Eatonton. Get them with inside capes to them dont get the collar too small. I have written to you for several things but dont get them unless you can find just things as will suit you both in price and material. I dont think I should have written you for anything if you had not have insisted so hard. I should have left it to you to have brought me just what fancied you. I have mentioned the silk dress because I thought when Jeff and Susan got married they would have such fine fixings that you would want me to look fine some too--and I had rather have a black dress, watered silk, than anything because it will do me good as long as it lasts. Today is the first day of February you said you would start home about the 25th so I shall look for you just four weeks from today which will be the 1st of March. You said the thirtieth of February but you forgot there is only twenty nine days in this month. I dont know whether I can meet you in town or not. You said you would have two large trunks and you know I will have one with me so there will be three, and that would be a load itself even if I did come in the carriage, so I have thought it would be best for me to stay here and send up for you as you intend coming home as soon as you get to Eatonton, you said, you wanted to pass the honey moon in the country. I am perfectly willing to that I assure but I will try and not be too selfish. By the time you write your next perhaps you will know better what time you will be in Eatonton, write so that Pa will know when to send for or perhaps I may come up myself, but dont expect to see me, I will come if all things are favorable. This morning I got up pretty early took down all my window curtains to have them done up, so you see I am fixing that



much for you. George and Edy wanted to know if I was going to have them scalded and cleaned for our Roby they talk a great deal about you. Granma (John Hicks Bass's second wife) told me to send her love to you, she always asks me a great many questions about you. She is very anxious for me to go over and stay some with her she says she knows I wont come after you get home. I am very anxious to get a answer to the last letter I wrote you. I know you were astonished when you got it. You have mentioned in several of your letters that you wanted more children but I knew you did not want another so soon. I have become more reconciled to it since I have found that budy was so easy to wean. Do write me an answer to this letter if you get just the week before you start home and then when you get here I will tell you just how I feel about what I wrote you in my last letter for I can never write my feelings. I have had another very bad attack of the toothache but since I have found out what causes me to have it I feel better satisfied about having it, as I know I cant have it much longer. Come home as soon as you can.

Your affectionate wife

Rebecca Adams

Note: As to date of this letter, Rebecca's first son was born Feb. 3, 1846. Francis Elizabeth, the second child, was born July 28, 1847. In this letter Rebecca says this is the 1st day of February, so the year must have been 1847.

Mattie Watson Womack gave me this letter in 1958--G.D.W.

From Mr. James Augustus Bass to Mr. Robert Adams, Philadelphia.

Oxford, Emory College  
Feb. 4th, 1847

Mr. Adams

Yesterday morning, Wednesday, I received your letter, dated the 28th of last month. And from the fact that you leave Philadelphia on the 20th I hasten to reply. You need not expect nothing of interest in this letter. My time for writing it is quite limited, and consequently what I have to say I must in a brief and quick manner. In the first place as to that suit of clothes. I suppose Pa has send you the money by this time. He told me that he intended sending you fifty dollars, thinking perhaps you might need some for yourself. Of course it will not take all of it for me. I have determined to have the suit made here, and shall not send you my measure.

You say 6 dollars will buy as fine cloth as any young man about Eaton-ton wears. Well of course this would be fine enough for me, if I could do no better, but as it is a particular occasion, and as I send so far for it suppose it be a little finer. What would it cost at seven dollars per yard. Two yards for the coat would be fourteen dollars. The pants as I told you I would prefer Cashimere. This I wish very fine and I suppose will cost from \$2.50 to \$3.00 per yard. At three dollars 2 3/4 yards would come to \$8.25 which added to the coat would make \$22.25. The vest pattern then will cost 4 or 5 dollars which would be 26 or 27 dollars for the whole suit. This amount I suppose, judging from what you say of the prices of cloths, will buy as good a suit as I want. This will be very little over half the amount which Pa will send you. He told me to tell you to get the very best in the market. My suit which I bought from Bill Young last winter cost \$42.00 making and all which will be about the cost of this after the making is included. This is all I believe necessary to be said about the suit--only I will add this--be sure to get the cloth and Cashmiere as black as you can find.

I dislike putting you to so much trouble merely to gratify my taste and fancy, but you know how young men are, and perhaps in after-times when I go on to Philadelphia to attend lectures I may be able to return the favor.

In a few more days you will be at home and then you will see Baby. I wish I was where he was and then perhaps I might write you something interesting. I have almost forgotten his features even since I left home. I reckon you don't remember much how he looks. So much more gratifying it will be to you to find him so pretty and so sweet. I played with him so much while at home that I really did miss his company for several days after I got to Oxford. I wish I could have him here with me all the time. I would take so much pride in learning him to talk, to spell, to read and everything. I'm afraid you will hurt him when you get home. Don't squeeze him too hard.

I left home about two weeks ago, at that time all were well. I have not heard from them since, but am expecting a letter every day. I come to that portion of your letter where you spoke of the study of Medicine in contrast with that of law. As you know I have always had an inclination to the study of Medicine. As a profession I prefer it to law. The thing is reduced to this--By a profession I am to make a living. I am too poor to farm. By my own labor am I to live. A profession is the easiest manner by which I can live. Then I must either study Medicine or Law. Upon this subject I have thought a good deal recently. The time is fast approaching when the ties of a college life are to be severed, when the paternal roof which has sheltered me from infancy must be abandoned, and I must launch out upon life's stormy sea either to pass safely over its raging billows or to sink in my first attempts. The bark which I sail in is frail I assure you. It will need gentle winds and calm waters. Yet, I trust by the aid of these and much perseverance to pass safely o'er life's worst shoals, and find at last a place if not entirely safe, at least out of danger.

A college education will cost me a thousand or twelve hundred dollars. Under the circumstances this is all I could with any justice ask of Pa. To study Medicine and to study it thoroughly will require about a thousand dollars. The study of Law will cost nothing. These things ought to and do have their influence. But I must close. Ike and Dick send their respects. Dick says he would be very glad to hear from you at any time. Dolph Rose is in college--in the Sophomore class.

The next time I see you will be, I reckon, under our own vine and fig tree. I shall go home in May, I reckon. May you arrive home in safety and may your absence serve to render your friends and acquaintances more agreeable. I would be glad to hear from you again. Nothing more. I ever remain yours Respt,

J. A. Bass

Excuse this miserable writing if you please



From G. R. Ramsay, Philadelphia, Penn., to Dr. Robert Adams. May 22, 1847.

Philadelphia, May 22 / 47  
No. 2 Bellmont Place

Dear Bob

Your letter was duly received some two or three hours ago, and as it wants an hour or so before dinner is ready, I have taken it into my head to commence this scrawl, dedicated to your honourable self, whilst I enjoy the fragrance of a "Tawannah" and take my "otium cum dignitate" all alone by myself as the Irishman would say.--Well here I am dragging out a lazy sedentary sort of life. The ladies say, I lead a happy life, and ought to be a happy man, so do not I. Tell you what it is, if I dont mind, staying here so long, will make laziness such a second nature, that I wont be able to get rid of it. My usual time of getting up is about a quarter past seven, and I generally go to sleep between 12 and 1 a.m. Those are nice hours, for a man of my cloth to keep, aint it. Confound the cigar, its gone out, and here it goes, out of the window. I intend leaving the city on the first day of June. My folks are a going to move out to a romantic spot on the Wisahikon, some six miles distant, and as we seem to suit one another so well, why they wont have me leave them. Je suis encline for they have humoured me so much, that I am a spoiled chap. I am just as much at home here, as I am down south, only a little more so. I could not bear to go to a house where they take boarders to make a living, and my motto hereafter shall be Private houses forever, Especially when I am the only boarder. My eyes, wont we have some precious romps, when we get in the country--dont mention it, my mouth waters to think of it. I am a little better situated now, than I was some months ago, for I have become acquainted with several young ladies, and when I get tired of reading dry and musty tomes, I can take a little recreation. I, however, only visit about once in the week, and that often enough for a student, you know--I generally read or rather study 50 or 60 pages a day, and go to the hospital and a few lectures, and then to the clinics. By the by, our professor Dr. Mitchell is very sick indeed, and is not expected to live, I hope me may recover. He has pneumonia--The celebrated surgeon, Dr. McClelland, died suddenly the other day, perforation of the intestine. His was a curious case of severe inflammation and ulceration going on without pain, for in two hours after he first felt any, he was dead. We have four or five legs cut off, every week at the Hospital, dont you wish you could see it. Adios, I must go and sleep ten minutes before dinner, its my regular practice.--I have just finished a hearty dinner, with some fine pineapple and c. for a dessert, and a good cigar goes right fine. I am very sorry to hear you say, that there is a good chance of being bad crops. Flour is only \$10 a barrel here and beef 16¢ a lb. and everything else in proportion, I dont see how they can board for \$14 a month. I think we had better ask the Irish to send back a few of those ships loaded with food. General Tom Thumb the man in miniature, that only weighs 15 pounds, creates quite an excitement in this good quaker city. His little carriage and littler ponies of Shetland, and littlerer coachman, make quite

a rumpus on great Chesnut. The academy of fine Arts is open, and is quite a place of resort. Fairmount is thronged, and the Public Squares are the most beautifull places I ever saw. They look like fairyland with the crowd of young girls tripping along with their jumping ropes, to the music of the pattering fountains. So all the good folks are going to get married, all I have to say is, be sure you are right, then go ahead. Like to be at the weddings--cant though. This is the dustiest place I ever saw, the streets have to be flooded with water 2 or 3 times a day, and are still dusty after that. I am sorry to hear you say that you think it probable that you may not hear old Robley lecture, I would if I were you. But I am very sorry that I ever heard him or anybody else lecture at all. I did not intend finishing this, when I commenced until Monday, but you see that I am near the end of my sheet, you will therefore have to excuse my too much promptness. You must still address your letter to No. 2-4 c, for I will have them brought to me in the country. Give my best love to Cousin Ann, and kiss the baby for me. My love also to Uncle H and Aunt M and all, to Grandma and Pa also if you please.

I remain yours sincerely and

G. R. Ramsay.



From Dr. Robert Adams, Charleston, S.O., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

Charleston, Dec. 11th, 1847

My Dear Wife,

I received yours of the 12th two days ago, but having written one just before that time, I have delayed answering until this time. Yours was the third I have received from home this week--the others were from Dr. Lawrence and Jeff. At one time I have more than I can answer and then I will have a resting spell. Your last relieved me of my fears for Jess (a slave). He is so careless and imprudent that he needs someone to watch him every minute. Remember, however, that when all inflammation has subsided in his bowels, he will need a nutritious diet--I mean meat and bread in small quantities. But that which done me most good was to learn that the baby is improving. Judging from the manner in which you write I would hardly expect to know her. I do hope she will continue to improve. How do you get along with Rozetta (Grandma's house girl, a slave)? This is the first time I have thought of her since I left. You say Robert continues to fatten--Certainly he does not get this from his poor father--it all comes from you. When I awaked this morning, I thought of how things were in our room just about that time. I could almost see you putting on Robert's clothes and he either crying or laughing. I awake regularly at a little after day and then get up as soon as I can get a fire--this about sunrise. I dont think I will ever love to sleep in the morning as well as I have before this, I feel as if the time has come for me to be up and doing and have no propensity to sleep late in the morning. I cannot promise that I will remain so after I come home, but I think it very strongly. Jeff wrote me that he and Susan were busy with their arrangements for the coming year. He had just killed his meat. They were well pleased with the articles I brought them. Jeff says the chairs are far superior to those of George Grimes and yet Grimes gave more than double as much as I did. You recollect that Mr. Slade told me that I could do as well with him as I could here. I went this evening to buy a dozen chairs for us but I could not find the store. My landlady bought a dozen of a gentleman who is selling off his stock. They are as pretty as those I sent Jeff, but not quite so strong. Price only 12.50. I am afraid they are all sold, if not I will buy them and send them to Eatonton by way of Madison. I was a little surprised at what you wrote me of Toby Hudson. I knew it was said before I left that he was courting Lou Dennis again, but I could not believe it--I thought he was after Lizzie. It is useless for me to wish to be there to catch birds--you know I would like it, but my sporting days are over. When I commence the practice of my profession, nothing else will engage much of my attention. If I do not get the practice, "I may be found at home or the office". Dr. Lawrence thinks that our prospects are encouraging for the next year. He thinks we will book nearly 4000 dollars. I hope he is not very far over the mark, though I cannot believe it. Do you ever hear anything of my being a Doctor? I suppose not. You say you suppose my young friend's wife has no children.



You can very easily suppose that she has a child, if you will think of our own case last winter. This may be hers--if so has she not reason to be bad off. And if she is not in this situation, she, like the rest of you wants a child and in this case she has reason still to be bad off. My old lady, Mrs. Adams, still continues to pay me a good deal of attention. Whatever she has she divides with me. She has friends and relations in the country who send her in different kinds of fruit--these she divides with me. It makes no difference when you send the tin to Luther--send it the first opportunity, for fear that you will not have another. When old Polly goes up Christmas will be the time. You ought to go to town, if you have an opportunity especially after Jeff and Susan commence house-keeping. Jeff wrote me that he intended going to see you--I have no doubt they have been before this. We will have three days holiday Christmas, so you see I will not have time to come to see you, if I should find 30 dollars to come with. But the time passes away in spite of us. Christmas will soon be here and after that every warm day will remind us of March. I have now about ten weeks to remain here, provided I cannot get a premature examination--this I hardly expect. I suppose you are busy enough to keep your thoughts occupied about something else besides the future. Ross and I frequently quit reading just to talk and think of the time when we will leave this place for home. We have had a very cold day and I have taken a fresh cold. My nostrils are stopped up and I have a pretty bad headache--therefore you can guess my feelings. I wrote you that I had bought an overcoat--it was large enough for me at the time, but since I have regained my flesh, it is too small for an overcoat and I am afraid I shall suffer some from cold. We have had but little cold weather as yet. Indeed we have the mosquitoes almost every night, so that we are obliged to sleep under a pavilion when it is the least warm. I wrote a long letter to you, your Pa and Ma and I do hope I shall get a long one from each of you in return. I suppose Gus is at home--tell him to write to me. Lizzie and John too if you choose. How many feathers have you got? Has your Pa seen Lewis Little? You speak of wanting some chests--if you can get them made at reasonable prices you had better get them--I will pay for them when I come home--It is likely Mr. Dennis will have them made. My health continues good with the exception of the cold which I caught today--my headache has made me hurry through this letter sooner than I would have done. Give my love to all the family. Kiss our babies and think of the Kisses you would get were I at home.

Answer immediately.

Your loving husband,

R. Adams.

From Elizabeth Bass to Mrs. Rebecca A. Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

(1847)

My Dear Sister,

It is now Sunday night about eight o'clock and it is pouring down rain as hard as it can. I have been reading but I read until I was tired and I have put my bible up (for that was the book in which I was reading) and I have finally concluded to write to you but what shall I write to interest you? Will it interest you to tell you how I have spent the day? I cannot tell, but nevertheless I will begin and tell you. I did not arise very early this morning when I arose there were a great many people passing by, some in carriages, some in buggy's, some in waggon's and finally some on horseback. There were going to the baptist association which was about 15 miles from Madison. Well to go on with how I spent the day I went to Sunday school about half past 7 and returned home about 9 to spend the remainder of the day as there was no preaching in Madison on account of there not being any one to preach. I could have went to the association by putting Uncle Will to a little trouble. I suppose you know he had passed through here on his way to Kingston. Dr. Hudson and Uncle Slade also passed through. Brother Gussey went on to Oxford this morning. I begged him to stay but the only answer he gave me was I can't.

I cannot write much more. It is getting late or rather it is bed time and all have retired, (and shall I say again) save Eugenia and my self. Yes, I will say so but they are not all asleep. Eugenia is now undressing and I am getting so sleepy I can't hardly keep my eyes open so I must bid you good night but first give my best love to Pa, Mr. Adams. Ma and all a kiss for sweet little Bobby. Eugene sends her love to you, Pa, Ma, and all the family. Sall Lockett begs me to ask you to save Bobby for her. Do answer soon.

Your only sister,

Lizzie

Please tell Ma I ain't got but three Shimmies besides my fine one.

Note: Lizzie went to school in Madison, Ga.



From Robert Adams to Rebecca Adams.

Charleston, Dec. 29th, 1847

My Dear Wife,

I received yours of the 25th this evening. I received one on yesterday from Jeff, informing me of the death of Jess (a slave). I can hardly realize it, though I know it is too true. It is some consolation to my wounded feelings to know that he was not afraid to die--could I know more--could I know that his spirit has gone to the God who gave it, then would it no longer be painful to reflect on his death. I hope he found peace with his Maker ere he was called from a sinful world, for I have always thought that a merciful Providence would extend a double share of forgiveness to our servants. But the Almighty for weal or for woe has gone forth and all earthly powers are naught compared to it. It brings a joy to my inmost soul to learn that he expressed such love for me on his death bed. I know you remember how often I have told you that, I could see his love for me whenever he was in my presence. Many a time, when I have been returning from the field with the negroes, I have seen him intentionally get behind all the rest that he might have an opportunity of talking with me. His great hope was to see the day when he could go to a home of my own. Only a few days before I came in possession of a home, he was snatched from time to eternity without being able to prepare and make ready a dwelling place for his Master whom he so much loved. But I feel that it is not right to utter such grief. I know there is nothing of complaint in my feelings--the only pang is that death has separated from me one who loved and would serve me so faithfully. Let me tell you, Rebecca, you are wronging your own feelings to think so much of it. We cannot recall him from the grave--our Father in heaven knows that the servant carries with him the affections and prayers of his Master and Mistress--affections increased because reciprocal--prayers that He who said "well done thou good and faithful servant" will bear him to eternal bliss "where the weary are at rest." Then let us cease to think of it. My studies demand my attention and you have enough to engage yours. It is unfortunate for us, but so far as loss of money is concerned, I can assure you I do not feel it. My youthful purity of soul has not been as yet sufficiently contaminated and hardened by commingling with a cold and unfeeling world for such thoughts to enter and pollute my grief. I may have too much confidence in myself, but a consciousness of inherent power and ability, aided by divine providence, makes me fearless for the future. In this thrice happy country the road to eminence and usefulness is open to all. Here merit makes the man. Therefore, I will enter into practice fully determined to make myself skillful in the case of disease and ready to lend a helping hand to suffering man. I am fully aware of my dependence on Providence--for without health I can do nothing. I hope, Rebecca, that your letter will not be without profit in making me feel more than I have ever done, the necessity of religion. I never have been entirely indifferent to religious feeling and often since I married have I felt so much its importance that I have made repeated efforts to obtain some internal evidence that my sins were



forgiven. But my efforts have been too feeble. God Almighty will not accept my prayers. I feel as if I never can arouse myself to the duties which I owe to God who has so often extended his mercies to me. How can I ever be made to feel the relations between me and my Maker? I pray that my soul may be awakened from its lethargy but prayer after prayer ascends to heaven and still I feel the same. I know the importance of piety and I try to regulate my conduct so that I may gradually become more and more acceptable in the eyes of the Lord. I feel that there is nothing wanting to make ours a happy family but my own conversion--your own, Rebecca, happily for yourself and for me, is dated in the days of your youth. Could anything mould my habits into religion, it is a daily association with you. I cannot think of raising children, who are to withstand the many enticements of a wicked world, without giving them proper religious instruction. I hope at least, with your own prayers and mine to have evidence of fitness for the enjoyment of everlasting bliss when called to give an account at the bar of God. It is my greatest wish to make such a "head of a family" that each member of it will consider my presence a pleasure and that my neighbors will love me as they do themselves. You asked me if I would have the Piazza built. I wrote a letter to your Pa last night in which I said I would not. It will be impossible for me to pay for other things. I told Jeff to tell Luther to cover the kitchen, but that he need do the other work unless he would make the tables wardrobe and do at the same price which is 35\$ leaving out the Piazza and privy. The price which he wanted to charge is 50\$. I am afraid he will not make them for 35\$. How much am I needed at home? You must make up your mind, Rebecca, to do with less than we expected. I know you cannot expect me to spend too much money in furniture--you may be assured that I will buy more than I will be able. Can you do without three articles, which I know you want very bad?--a wardrobe, a bureau and a carpet. The three will cost in Eatonton about 90\$ or can you do without either of these? The freight is very high on furniture. The chairs I bought will cost about 22\$ laid down in Eatonton, though the first cost was but 12.50. You can do as you please about sending old Polly up, though I think she had better go. How can the garden be attended to unless she be there? But if you have use for her, keep her. What do you think of my coming home the first of February? I think very strongly of it. I believe I ought to do it and if the faculty will not let me have a Diploma I will come without it. I have consulted your Pa about it--let me know what he thinks of it. How many feathers have you got? Can you get your beds and other things ready by the first of February? I do hope that I may see you that soon. We ought never to grow tired of each others company, for it has been our lot to endure very painful separation. Kiss the children --I hope little Lizzy is better. Keep Robert close on cold days, for he may have pleurisy. Write a long letter and let me know what you have made. Tell your Ma I was glad to receive a note from her. I have written to her. How is Mrs. Trippe and Mrs. Church? This is the fifth letter this week and 3 more to answer. My health is very good.

Your affectionate Husband

Robert Adams

From Mr. Robert Adams to Mrs. Rebecca Adams. 1848.

My Dear Wife,

I have just written finished my third letter this evening which was to your Pa and I have about written out. You will see what I have said in his letter about coming home--I have written to you, to Jeff, and to your Pa and to Dr. Lawrence and Dr. L. is the only who has noticed it. He thinks I ought to return "under the circumstances". I bought him a carpet and papering for one room this morning. The carpet I think very pretty--the same quality as that of Jeffs, 95 cts. The papering and bordering cost 5.00. It is pretty and fine enough. I intend buying papering for your room, unless something is done to it, it will be very cold. I suppose it will cost you 7 or 8\$. I have no doubt you will consent to do without a carpet, but can you also do without a wardrobe or a Bureau? If you want both you can have them--I assure you your will shall be my pleasure. I want you to exercise this will, because you know better than I what we should have to keep in sight of those more fortunate than ourselves. A Doctor must keep with the current. I do not wish to be at the head of fashion nor do I wish to be far behind the times. I do not know what we will do for common tables. I expect I will have to get Suther to make them at his own price. You will see that my friend Ross cannot go home as early as he wants to go--his wife is not well and urges him to return. I never was more unsettled as to what I ought to do in my life. If I knew the right course I would follow it. I intended to ask you while on the subject, if you can do without a wardrobe or a Bureau? If you want a Bureau I must buy it here. If a wardrobe it must be made at home. I suppose you had rather have a Bureau. How are Robert and the baby? It appears to me I want to be with you and the children worse than I did last spring. Does Robert call his Pa like he used to? Sister Frances wrote me that she had made a quilt for little Lizzy. Has she sent it? Tell Lizzy she has not written to me yet. I received a sheet from Susan the other day and intend to write to her soon. Write me long letters and write often. One of your letters is more acceptable than one from each one of my correspondents at the same time. Let me know all about your prospects for housekeeping. Give my love to your Ma and to Lizzy. You have all that I can command. Kiss the children.

Your affectionate husband

R. Adams

My health still continues to improve and I hope I will return to you as fresh and as pretty as I was in our happy days of courtship, when I could sit all day and half the night and look in your lovely face and never grow tired. I have been more fortunate than I could have expected. This climate agrees with me fine. I hope I will find you as fat as you were last spring though I am not so anxious about the size. Have you sent old Polly to Eatonton? I was up late last night writing. I must close. I will write you a long letter next time.



From Dr. Robert Adams to Mrs. Adams.

Charleston, Jany 18th, 1848

My Dear Wife,

I have just received your last of the 16th, containing a half sheet from your Ma. By the same mail came a triple letter from Jeff--3 sheets--12 pages!! You may judge then that after reading yours, his, and Ma's, I am very pleased with myself--that I am who I am and that I have one of the best wives and an imcomparable brother. As usual yours commenced with complaint about not receiving sufficient letters from me. This is the 18th--on the 8th ten days ago I wrote to you in your Pa's letter--since that time I have written a long letter to you and to-night I will write as much as I can. Thus you see in ten days I have written to you three times--including this letter--making about 12 pages in 10 days. Ought you to complain of this? The fault is not in me but in the mail as they may lay in the office at Eatonton. I would be glad to write oftener if it were possible to do so and notice other correspondents at the same time --write my Thesis and read over five different lectures. Remember this is the third time in ten days. The reading of your letter gave me a great deal of pleasure. I have a notion to complain myself if it will make you write oftener. You cannot imagine how anxiously I expect a letter from you--therefore give as many as you can. You say your Pa had 150\$ to send me--then he was a little surprised at my writing for 250\$. I am afraid that amount will not answer as I did not expect to remain here until the close of the session--nor did I calculate on buying an overcoat, which I will be obliged to do. That amount will make 150\$ which I will spend in this city. Your expecting me every day makes me anxious to see you, but you learned from my last letter that I had determined to remain here until the close of the lectures. The time is drawing to a close, but it yet seems a long time. I look forward with more intense feeling to the time when I shall once more be with you and the children than I ever could have done before. There is but one thing that reconciles me in staying here so long a time--it is the great hope that I will return to you more improved than either of us could have expected. I am now as fat as I was at any time last summer, but I suppose I cannot get beyond my present limits. I want flesh that I may be a fit companion for you. It seems the only way I can get it is to live separate from you. I have made my friend, Ross, believe that you are just one of the biggest sort of women. He pointed me to a lady yesterday and said that she was very large. I told him she was not as large as my wife. He was astonished. I boast of your size for I believe it had something to do with my first love --I mean your form, added to your size. I will take your advice about "economy" and buy a Bureau instead of a common looking glass, for I despise them. I intend also to buy papering for our room if I have a sufficient amount of money, as it will add not only to the appearance, but greatly to the comfort. Had I the money you should have everything you could reasonably desire, for I know so far as furnishing the house I have not a stingy idea in my head. I will not have the house painted untill after I return.



Jeff has done a great deal towards the improvement of the place--coming as it does when I did not look for it, my gratitude is inexpressible. If ever any person deserved the name of a true brother, he is the very one. I have had so many marks of real affection from him in "time of need" that there exists no voice between my heart and his. Really I could not do without him. I now have but little excuse to go home as my lot has nearly all the repairs it will get. Our lectures will close on the 4th of March--the examinations will commence on Monday afterwards and it will take about 8 days to complete them. If I am examined among the first I will be at home about the tenth, but if among the last, it will be the 15th of March before I can see you. Who knows what is to transpire during these two months? All my hopes may be blighted. Why should our whole soul be fixed on things which are perishable? So long as it is so, we must be doomed to disappointment. But it does seem to me that so long as our aspirations are laudable--so long as we try to make ourselves useful we may indulge in future hopes to our hearts content. This is my case. I am not attached to life for the indulgence of vile passions, for the gratification of vain pride, but with the view alone of rendering a good wife happy and raising a moral and I hope a pious family of children. I do not want to frighten you with saying a family of children, for if we never have any more we can be happy with our present two if they are spared to us. You use an expression about Rozetta which I do not understand. You say she has grown. Do you mean that she has in a particular region or do you mean that she has grown generally? I suppose, however, that it is the former. Write me about it. I recollect old Polly wanted me to give Rozetta something to make her regular. I told her it would all come right. You made a short stay in town. I wish you would go up and stay some with Jeff and Susan. I know you can do it if you will try. You can go to housekeeping when you please after I send you the means. I will buy our furniture between this and the first of February--that is if I get the money. I would like for all the things to be moved up to Eatonton before I get home, because I will have to go whenever I am called for and also I must be at the office as much as possible. You can go then whenever you please after the furniture gets to Eatonton. I cannot be at home before the 8th and maybe not then untill the 15th of March. Jeff writes me that he will buy some tables and chairs if he can at Mr. Jackson's sale. If he does I will be greatly relieved of some of my trouble. Your Granpa (John Hicks Bass) is not entirely impervious to feelings of charity--for certainly he gives to charity when he gives to us. I had no doubt that your Grandma would give you something--she gives all she can, though it is on a small scale. Yet it shows that they think something of us. What hurts me is that I never expect your Grandpa to send for me and probably not for Lawrence--he is one of the old men who thinks that young physicians know but little. It would sting me to the quick for him to send for Dr. Branham in preference to Lawrence or myself. Will he send to town for me or will he still send for Dr. Clopton? I would hate for him to send for Clopton and yet it would cost a great deal more to send to Eatonton. I begin to have confidence in my ability to practice medicine. I never can have complete reliance on myself untill I have found by experience that I am capable. If I get a Diploma it will increase my self-confidence. Sometimes I think I will be certain to get one, at others I have great doubts about it. I have not studied as long as is usually done for students and since I have commenced I have not had much time to study. My knowledge has been acquired away from home. I knew nothing when I went to Philadelphia and I had not much opportunity for study last summer. There are students here who have read probably 20 times as much as I have, but I have measured myself with



one of them. I can reach farther than he into the science of Medicine. All I want is time--I am certain that I can make as good a Physician as ever practiced in our county. A Physician's ultimate success depends entirely on his beginning--if he gets a difficult case (which an older one could not cure) and he looses, he may never get the stain from his hands. I believe I got some reputation from my practice last summer. I know one thing I can cure Typhoid fever as well as any one in Eatonton. My thesis is on this fever. I have studied a great many different authors about it and have written over 20 pages--I am not very well pleased with it, for I know I could have done better had I more time. I will bring a copy of it home and let you see it. It is now nearly 10 o'clock. Ross and myself are both writing to our wives. It is a pleasant duty. I assure you I always draw off the pen with a feeling of sadness. I feel as if I am taking leave of you. But there must be an end to all things--so a letter must. I received a letter from Gus several days ago in which he said that you and your Pa had both written by the same mail. I suppose he was mistaken. He wrote me a business letter--about a half page. I have not answered it nor do I intend to do it. If he will not overcome his feelings and write longer letters, he certainly will never get one from me. You can say to your Pa that I am not certain that I can buy fine cloth any cheaper here than could be bought in Eatonton. All articles sold at retail are high in this city. If I can buy it of my wholesale merchants I may buy it cheaper. Jeff writes me that my chairs have reached Eatonton. I wish you could see them. If you are certain that Jeff bought his tumblers for 2.00\$ a dozen you had better get a dozen if you like them--though I will tell you more about it when I ascertain the prices here. Your Ma wrote me that Robert was learning to talk and said that his Pa was in Charleston. I wish I could hear him. I hope I will find the baby as much improved as I am. You must take good care of Robert during wet and moist days, for now is the time for diseases of the lungs. You remember how frequent they were last spring--it is in moist and rainy weather that there is most danger. I want to bring Robert something but I don't know what it will be. You must let me know if there is any thing you want me to get for you or for the house. I have thought of several things since I have been here and tumblers were among them. Also some waiters--how many do you want and what size? It is now morning--before breakfast--and I am still writing on this letter. You see I am desirous of stopping your complaints. I wish I could write three sheets, but it would take too much time. Jeff writes me that he has sent me "Turners Monthly"--I am anxious to get it from the office. Dr. Lawrence wrote me that A. Gordon and Miss A. Jordan were likely to be married. Is it so? You write me to get you some jars in Madison--I would have to stay there three days to do it, for the hacks leaves there but twice a week--I do not think you want me to stay from home a day longer on account of a few jars. I am glad you have prospect of having preserves. I am very much "addicted to the pleasures of table" of late and I will want you to feed me well when I get home. My appetite however is not about like it was before I was taken sick. You say the carpet I bought for Jeff and Susan is too red--Do they think so? Jeff told me to get one with a good deal of red in it--you also said that I must not get papering with too much red in it--you certainly think I am partial to this color. I want you to see Dr. Lawrence's carpet--I believe it has no red at all in it and yet I think it is very pretty--so is his papering but I will not buy as fine as I did for him. I can buy enough of common papering for our room for \$1.50 or \$2.00, but I will get a little better than this. Tell your Ma I have not room in this to answer her letter but will do it soon. I am very glad to get two pages from her--

and you may give my love to your Grandma and Grandpa (John Hicks Bass), the more especially if it will open their storehouse a little. You have not let me know anything about your feathers and I think I first inquired about them more than a month ago--I will learn when I get home. Where did you take dinner when you went to Eatonton? Did you call on Martha Grimes--I dreamed of George Grimes last night--I thought he had fattened a great deal. Do he and Mat enjoy better health than formerly? I received a letter from Roser Adams a few days ago--he sent some money for me to ascertain whether or not it was counterfeit--it was. Jeff advises me by all means to remain here and get a diploma--my mind was decided before, but I am still anxious to be at home, but February will soon be here--then it will appear as if the time is near at hand. I imagine that you are prettier now than you ever were. Am I right? I think I can look in the glass and "tell me so". I must now close just as I am coming to the interesting part. Give my love to all the family and to Lizzy especially. Tell Robert his Pa will bring him and little Sissy some candy--All my love to you.

Your affectionate husband,

R. Adams



From Hamblin Bass, about 1848-1849.

(Incomplete)

.....I stayed at Williams Shipper five days and left and went into Drew County. I examined the lands on Gum Ridge and on the Bartholomew, here I found some very fine lands entirely above overflow. I then went to Mounticello the village of Drew County. This is a very neat pretty little town, has a population of about fifteen hundred. Has fine schools. The female school has about 80 girls and the male about 65 boys. I was much pleased with this place. The country around is broken and poor, except on the water courses. I went from this place to Kin Bluff a distance of fifty miles. This is the county seat of Jefferson County and stands on the Bank of the Arkansas river 90 miles from its mouth. Here is some as fine land as I ever saw but they are very high from 60 to 100 dollars per acre for improved lands and twenty to thirty in the wood. Here lands are entirely above overflow. I came down the Arkansas river to Neapoleon and up the Mississippi to Memphis. When I got to Neapoleon the Mississippi river was reported to be falling but before we reached Memphis we met a rise which put the river up as high as it had been at any time. I was truly tired and almost sick from seeing so much water. I have come to the conclusion that they never can control the water of the Mississippi by the present \_\_\_\_\_ of leveeing.

While in New Orleans I bought my bagging and \_\_\_\_\_. I also bought for you and Jeff. I had yours sent by the way of Savannah to the care of Franklin and Brantly. I bought two bales for you and seven hundred pound of rope, and the same for John, and six bales for myself. I paid  $8\frac{1}{2}$  cents for the rope. I think it is all of the best quality. When I got to Nashville I found bacon had advanced a cent and none in market. I went to every bacon house in the City and could not get five thousand pounds all of which had been picked over, I left money with Messrs. Nichols & Green the largest dealers in the place to buy it. It will cost about  $10\frac{1}{2}$  cents there. I directed them to send you six thousand pounds by the way of Mac-on, which you will likely receive in about ten or fifteen days from this. The day before I got to Nashville a man from Charleston had bought all that was on the market. I showed them what kind of bacon to buy and they promised to be very careful in filling the bill. I never saw finer meat in my life. But I must stop as I have already to long. When I get the bill of bagging rope and bacon I will send it to you.

Give my love to Rebecca and all the children. How have you got. I hope since the winter has broken up you have got well of your rheumatism, I am anxious to hear from you all, write me on the receipt of this. Since I commenced this letter David Roper has come in and is now here. He is on a visit to his relations. Tell Mr. DeJornett I will write him as soon as I get a little rested.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass

From Sarah Scott to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Georgia

August the 11, 1850

Dear Son & Nephew

An opportunity offers for me to write to you by Mr. Weston. It is difficult for me to describe my situation to you. I have been sick for twelve months. I do not think I have been clear of a fever during the time. I am troubled with the heart burn and with an inward heat. I am all the time with a continual burning and my skin cool. I am troubled with night sweats. I am so weak of a morning that I can scarce move myself. I feel like I shall sink. I commence with the pills in the white box. The operation were too weakening. I cannot take strong medicine. I cannot take any kind of spirits. I am taking the strengthening pills. I think myself it is a spinal affection. I have had my back blistered cup and \_\_\_\_\_. My back is always burning and the think in my head is always gidaness and pain. No other pain. I think I have given you all the particulars. If you think you can do me any good write back by Mr. Weston. I shall feel very thankfull to you.

You whist to know the ages of your negroes, Moey was 21 the 11 of June last, Rosetta was 19 the 9 of June last, John was 15 the 27 of last July.

Be so good as to let my situation be known to my children. My love to them, Jeff family, Fanny and your family. I should be very glad to see you all if I do not mend soon I shall never see any of you. We have had a long drouth but was blest last evening with a good rain. Crop generally is sorry. The relations are well. Mr. Marshall's family wishes to be remembered to you and family. I must close by saying you have my best wishes for health and prosperity. You must write. I shall be glad to hear from you at any time. Tell Wood and Irby to write to me.

I remain loving Mother and Aunt,

Sarah Hudson Scott\*

\* This aunt cared for Jeff and Robert after their mother died. They lived in the old Bank House in Eatonton, Ga.

From Mrs. James A. Bass, Forsyth, to her husband's mother.

Forsyth, May 20th, 1852

Dear Mother,

We received your letter some time since and feel really ashamed that we have not answered it before. You were so kind to write to us first after we got back. You must look over our negligence this time, one thing and another has prevented our writing until now. I have been sick, and since I got well have had a great deal to do to make up for lost time. Mr. Bass has been complaining, but is well again. He went over to the Indian Springs, stayed Saturday and Sunday and since has been pretty well. Our monthly examination comes off tomorrow. I think in about seven week the summer examination takes place and then I recon we will go home, I suppose by that time Father (Hamblin Bass) will be back and you will have a home in the far west. We have not heard from Father since he left and would be glad if you would tell us what he writes, where he is, how he likes the country and if he intends to buy etc. Johnnie owes us a letter but has not written to us since we got back. We found a letter waiting for us from Lizzie. She seemed to know that father intended to go on to Texas and not to stop to bring her back until June. You know we have not much to write that would interest you. This is the reason why I don't write longer letters. If you should see any of Pa's family soon tell them we are looking for a letter from them, tell them they must write. I hope Sister Anne has got well tell her that I may write to her after you go home, but as long as she don't write she need not expect any untill you go away. Kiss the children and tell Julia and Bobby they must not forget Aunt Della. Tell Eddie & George they must write to me if they don't write but six lines. Give my best love to Sister Anne and Dr. Adams, and take a full share yourself. Send what is left to the homefolks. Do write again.

Yours very affectionately,

Adella

(wife of James Augustus Bass)



From James A. Bass to his mother (sent with preceding letter from his wife)

Dear Ma

Adella commenced this letter several days ago, expected me to finish it, but I have been so much engaged for the last week that I have not found time to write at all. Our monthly examination took place on Friday last, which makes the fifth examination we have held this term. We expect to hold one more in June and then in July our grand summer exhibition come off. In seven or eight weeks, if we live, and nothing prevents we will be in Eatonton again. My health continues pretty fair, much better than it was last spring at this time, I was not very well the week after I left Eatonton. I went over to the Indian Springs and improved a great deal. I went over on Saturday morning and came back Sunday evening. I believe that I could almost entirely restore my health by the use of this water. It produces a change in my system in two hours after drinking it. Adella was sick the week before I went to the Springs. She did not go with me. I believe she was afraid the water would make her sick. When out in the country I bought eight chickens and brought back with me in the buggy. We haven't eat them all yet. We had a letter from Dr. Branham this morning stating that when you heard from Pa last he had arrived in Texas and was in fine health and spirits. We were glad to hear this, for we had been anxious to hear from him. We wish you would write to us every time you hear from him. We feel as anxious about him as any of you.

We have not heard from Johnnie since we came from Eatonton. We can't imagine why he does not write to us. Let us hear from you again. You know I always told you that you were an interesting correspondent to those who were away from home. My love to Sister Anne, Dr. Adams, and all the children.

Affectionately

James A. Bass

From Lydia Root, Tuskegee, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia

Tuskegee, Dec. 12, 1853

Dear Mrs. Adams:

My poor dear Sister\* has been anxiously expecting a letter from you for some time and not having received one yet she requested me to write to you and beg you to write. It is such a pleasure for her to receive letters from home and particularly from you. She has not been so well for the last few days as she was previous to that. She was so much better we all thought she would soon be well enough to pay that long-anticipated visit home, but now, we don't know when she will be well enough. It makes her very sad to think of all the family being at home but her, and it is such a disappointment after anticipating so much pleasure.

She is almost out of heart about ever getting well--she often wishes Dr. Adams were near her, for her confidence is so strong in him she is sure he could cure her, directly.

I know you would be surprised to see how patiently she bears her sufferings.

She is very much reduced; you would hardly suppose it was the Sister that left you in the Summer were you to see her now. She took her third dose of calomel today. I hope she will have to take no more. She has had no fever for the last few weeks, but is very weak, scarcely eats anything and retains very little. She says if she thought there was any hope whatever of getting you to come over she would try what begging would do. She is so anxious to see some one from home. She says "although she has a very young husband, he nurses her as well as if he had 50 sick wives before to nurse." She says "if good nursing would have cured her she would have been well long ago--for she has had it from every member of the family."

She wishes you to write to her as often as you can. She sends love to all the family and begs her Father to write. Tell Julia I love her from hearing Aunt Lizzie talk about her, and she must think often of poor sick Aunt Lizzie.

Respectfully yours

Lydia Root \*\*

\* Lizzie Bass Root, Rebecca's sister, who died Dec. 1855.

\*\*Lizzie's sister-in-law.



From Mrs. M. R. Bass, Ivey Land, Ala., to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Ivey Land  
January 27, 1855

Dear Rebecca

I have been waiting to hear from you all from Putnam but we have received no letter yet, neither has your brother Gustus. He wrote to you & I wrote to Pa. I venture to say your old Granpa will write about as soon as you will. Edda & George sayes ever Saturday if I do not write to Sister they will, and George has commenced one. Your brother wrote you all & every thing I reckon up to the time when he wrote; which was a little more than a week ago. Every thing goes on pretty much as it did when he wrote; so I fear my letter will not be very interesting. Your Niece came home with Johnnie as we all expected. Staid a week and two dayes and said she did not want to go back then. She appeared as much pleased with us as we did with her. Edda & George loved her as well as if she had been a Sister. She is a very affectionate girl. She sayes when she gets done going to school she will spend half of her time here with us if we will let her. She sayes granma as pat as Robert & Julia and appears to love me as well as they do. I tried to get her to call me Aunt but I could not. She said that was not kin near enough. She said her pa and Mother was just as glad & willing for her to come as she was to come herself. John carried her back, will return Tuesday or Wednesday he sayes your Sister Jane is just as much like you in disposition and is as anxious to live by her Pa as you are is trying to get Mr. Alexander to come down here & buy land. Joe sayes she is going to try to persuade her Pa to come right down and look at these lands. He talks about going to Texas but none of them are willing to go there. He has to buy land somewhere. I wish Dr. Adams could make it to his interest to come out here. Judging him by the rest of us he will be pleased. All that keeps me from being happy is his family not being where we can see them at least every week. His sweet cheerful face always made me glad to see him. There never were sweeter better more affectionate children than yours in the world. At least I think so. David, bless the child, I wish I could see you all. When I think of the distance that separates us from each other I cannot help shedding tears. I would want Dr. Adams you & family if I have every one beside. There is no one I love better. Though I do love my Pa & kin well enough. My love to Uncle Will, Aunt Mary & all. I heard your aunt M. Frazier was going to see you all last week. Frank Boyikin & his wife spent the day here yesterday. I like them very well. They live about five miles he is a plain farmer they sayes they are coming very often. Adella was delighted he, Frank, had called three times before he sayes he is so glad some of his kin has come to live near him he does not know what to do, but every one welcomes us in that way & pays us a great deal of attention, which you know I like. But you must not think I do not see any trouble since I have been here; our troubles are as many perhaps as they were in Putnam. It would not be natural for us to live in this world without trouble, though I believe our pleasure are more; we have more privileges, we go to church every Sunday



when the weather is good, class meeting prayer meeting once a week if we choose & the boyes go to School from home. The young people attended the concert last Friday night except Augustus they were very much pleased. After the concert was over the people called on Mrs. Robins to represent St. Carolina when she was through they called on Mrs. Bass to represent Georgia. John sayes he felt quite proud of his sister. Your brothers health is but little better than when he left you. The negroes tells me, Harriet & Catharine, to tell Miss Ann howdy tell Jane to be a good girl and be very kind to the children tell Rosset & Mary howdy; I want them to do well for you all. Old Allen I have not forgotten him while I am writing. I hope he is well. I set a sitting of my shanghai a week ago. The hen left the eggs, they got cold. I fear they will not hatch. Theres but two of the hens laying yet they tell me I have fed them so much they are so fat they won't lay so I am not going to feed my chickens but once a day hereafter. I get very few eggs. I have about fifty hens & three roosters. I think I ought to get a great many. Your Pa commenced sowing & ploughing in oats last week did not get through before it turned cold he left off & went to cleaning up & burning he sayes he likes his overseer very much. Thinks he will make a good farmer after he has more experience. Augustus goes out very seldom. John has been taken for Adellas husband very often. He sayes he believes he must get Mr. Dublas the female Teacher to publish that he is not the married Mr. Bass but a candidate for matrimony. He has made very few acquaintance with the young gentlemen & none with the young ladies. We have had a good number of calls from the Ladies and some from the gentlemen but John never was at the house. Mr. Bass but seldom, Augustus hardly ever feels like being in company; so it falls on Adella & myself to entertain them.

M. R. Bass

Tell Robert to make haste and learn to write & write to his granma. Kiss the children for me.

M. R. Bass

Augustus Della Your Pa Edda & George send love to all of you. Julia would write if she could.

This is the last letter you will get from us till you write. Tell Dr. A. if he thought as much of me as I do of him he would write to me sometimes at least. I feel anxious to get a letter from some of you.

Tell your Uncle Slade there are some fine looking widows here.

From George P. Bass, Alabama, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

February 7, 1855

Dear Sister

I have never written you a letter in my life. I would like to live here best if all of my kin folks lived here with me. Pa and Bur Johnny goes out into the Plantation at sun rise in the morning and comes back about six o'clock in the evening. Ma send their dinner to them. I am sick and not going to School. I and Bud carry our dinner every day. I like my Teachers very well but do not like them as well as I did Mr. Lancaster. Their Names are Professors Andrews and Robbins. I am studying Geography Arithmetic Grammer and Writing. Nearly all of our Shanghai hens has commence laying. My hen has laid 17 egg Bud hen has laid 9 egg Ma hen has laid 7 Pa hen has laid 5 egg Bur Gussy and Sis Dellar hens lady Buff has laid 15 egg, lady Bunch has laid 6 egg. We have set 45 Shanghai egg under 3 hens. When Cousin Joe was down here Bur Johnny Sis Dellar Cousin Joe Bud and me went to a Concert at Mr. Daglass School it was a very good one. At the last they call on two or three Ladies to play on the Piano and Sis Dellar. Tell Bobby that Bud and I have got some young Steers. They are broke so well that I and Bud can both ride at the same time. I wish Bobby was out here with us. Their Names are Mark and Luke. Tell Bur Bobby, Bobby Sisey, Buddy and little Sisey howdy. Bur Gussy and I went to Florence last Sadurday after a pony but did not find none to suit. It was about 8 mile from here. Issac got frighten at a Steam mill. Bur Gussy was very tired when he got back almost right sick. Bur Gussy says he will buy him a pony as soon as he can find one to suit him. He is going to Glenville to look at one as soon as he feels well enough. Ma has commenced garding; her peas, raddish, beets, turnips, mustard, onions, cabbage plants are all up. The cold weather injured them some. Bur Bobby you and the rest of the family must come and see us as soon as you can. We have not received a letter since we been here. Tell Bobby that he must make haste and learn how to write and write to me. Sister write to me soon as you can. Tell Bobby that I will write to him soon.

Your Brother

George P. Bass



From Mrs. M. R. Bass, Alabama, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia

Near Glenville, April 29, 1855

Dear Rebecca

I received your letter last Thursday. We are all tolerably well. We have had very bad colds some few with sore throats. Adella and Augustus went up to Columbus last Wednesday. Have not returned yet. They went in the carriage and kept it to ride about in. He appeared very anxious to go & your Pa thought it might do him good. He was better the morning he left here. Your Aunt Nancy and Mrs. Mcraw got here the day they left. Stayed a few dayes. Your Aunt Martha & Jane Jelks has been down to see us. Remained only a few dayes. We are at no loss for company since we have been here. I do not think I ever was at a greater loss for something to eat, but your Aunt Martha encouraged me very much. Said I had a better table and she eats heartier than she had in a long time. I know one thing--everything is scarcer than I have ever known. We have only a few vegetables. Its so dry, very poor flowers, but I would not care so much if it were not for Augustus & Adella. They are not used to living so scarce.

Augustus and Adella have returned. Your brother seems to be better than he has been lately. They enjoyed themselves very much in Columbus. John has got acquainted with a few young ladies. He makes a great noise among the young people. He is invited to a large party to be given in North Glenville Wednesday night. The school girls calls him their Star, but it does not move him. I know it must flatter. If it does not touch him it does his Mother. Augustus sayes he has the right kind of disposition to suit the people here. He went out visiting some of the ladies yesterday. He is very much pleased. His pa and me wish him to mix with the people more than he does, but he does not care too. The girls say that he must be engaged to some young lady away from here. We will go to class meeting this morning. There's meeting at church every night last week. This week they are trying very hard to get up a revival. I think they will. We have some very zealous people here. You say I must let you know when I am coming. I do not think I can come till your pa comes in September. Your brother and Adella think of going to Eatonton the first of June, I believe, but I cannot come. You, Dr., and family must come as soon as you can. I want to see you all very much. It has been very warm here.

In haste,

M. R. Bass

Kiss the children for us all. Your Pa has just finished planting his crop. He thinks he is a week too backward. His corn looks well for the dry weather. The cotton is coming up very well. The oats are suffering very much. The negroes are healthy. Viney and Hannah both has boyes doing well.



From Robert Adams (?), Eatonton, to Rebecca Adams, Alabama

No other paper in the house.

Eatonton, June 1st, 1855

Dear Rebecca,

I wrote you on last Monday that I had received no letter from you. I received by that days mail your letter of the 25th but have as yet none from your Pa. Mr. Prudden says that he is certain that none but yours came to me from Alabama. Dr. Branham's family have very kindly furnished me with Adellas letters. I have now her last two dated the 28th & 29th inst. The last conveying the intelligence that your brother was much worse. I am prepared now to hear the worst at any time. I have had some hope that he might be spared yet a little longer to you all, but now I feel it to be a delusive hope. If he is gone remember that it is his gain--he is where "the weary are at rest". How infinitely better off is he than any of us? You cannot refrain from grief, but do not wish him here again--If we could but believe it our sole duty here is to prepare for a future existence in the immediate presence of God--thrice happy is that one who is prepared and taken early. I shall feel great anxiety until I hear again from you. I cannot ask you to write often for I know you do not feel so disposed under the circumstances. I hope it will not be long before I can welcome you back to our quiet & pleasant little home. It is unnecessary for me to say that. I am exceedingly anxious to see you and the children. You mentioned in your letter that I did not say anything about your coming home. I could not do it. Among the last words spoken to me by Gus were that I must not set right down and commence writing for you to come home. I promised him I would not. I feel that it is my duty to forego any pleasure for a time to gratify him. I feel that I ought to consent willingly to give you up to one so near and so dear. Under other circumstances my letters would be many and short between for you to come home & failing in this I would come after you. I was much rejoiced to learn that you were all well at the time of Adellas last writing. I hope you may continue in good health. Do all in your powers to keep the children from the plum trees & also out of the hot sun. By being prudent & with the blessings of Providence I hope you may all return safely. Say to your Pa that I am sorry to have failed in getting his letter--if was concerning Gussy I have got the news but if it contained anything else I would be pleased to hear from him. I sent you some money & wrote that we have had a good rain. Yesterday a great deal of rain fell--our ground is now too wet to work either with the plow or hoe & grass growing rapidly. My corn has just begun to appear like making something--this is the best season we have had in twelve months. My oats are improving very much. The grown chickens commenced dying.....

(Incomplete)

From Mrs. M. R. Bass (Mary, wife of Hamblin), Alabama, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

August 25, 1855

Dear Rebecca,

I have been thinking some time I would write to you & to the Doctor and today I received a long and interesting letter from him in answer to one Mr. Bass wrote him. I then could not put it off any longer. We were very sorry to hear of the deaths of Cousin Maria Cowles & Sons, also of the sickness that still remained in the family. I am glad to hear your family are so healthy and happy. Mr. Bass says I may write you & friends we will be in Eatonton the 14 of Sept. with Eddie & George if nothing prevents. John poor fellow will have to stay and keep house by himself if he cannot prevail on George and Eddie to stay with him. John & George went visiting last Thursday was a week expect them back this evening (Saturday). They were to have gone to their Uncle Frazier, Alexanders, Freemans & to see Amanda & Susan Marcus at Anchee then home. Eddie did not wish to go. I never did want to see George as much in my life. Eddie let a mule fall down and he pitched over his head hurt his shoulder very bad but did not brake any bones as it happened. We feared when we first saw him his arm was broke or knocked out of place. I felt very thankful it is no worse. Dr. Bass came out to see him said he would soon be well, he is up walking about. Complains very little of it hurting him. Soon be well now. Tell Bobby Eddie was offered 25 dollars for his little Steers, but he asked 50 dollars now don't you think he values them high Bobie. He loves them dearly they are beautiful. He had another pair that he said he would take 25 dollars for but one of them died. Since Mr. Bass wrote you, the Dr., the worm has made their appearance in the Hammock Cotten and is destroying it as fast as he ever saw them. He fears they will cut it off by half, he thinks they are dreadful. The stalks are as high as he can reach not a boll square, or form on them. It is very nice and tender for them. He has picked over all that is this side of the Creek & got all that is open which he thinks is about 4 bales. The negroes have Hollyday today he continues to slay the trees but none of the Cutters have been in the Cotton to pick yet. They have been working roads this rainy cloudy weather. It is very clear & warm today real summer. We are very healthy. The Dr. writes me you are thinking about what you shall have for us to eat I feel like when we all get together again and are blest with health we shall want very little to eat. It will be feast enough for me to see you all. The difficulty with me is eating too much my appetite is so good. I met up with an old acquaintance I have not seen in 25 years. Since I was Miss Trippe he says. He does not think he ever should have known me again. It was Dr. Wm. Flake. He has settled in this place. He has altered a great deal himself. He married Miss Sarah Chappel. She is dead; he has three or four children. It made my heart feel glad for Dr. A. to speak of my dear good old father as he did. I know he deserves all that he said. He is a precious man we all know. I hope he & children, grandchildren & all will get to heaven when we die. His example has been good. You and Dr. the children ought to go and see him; he would be so glad to see



you. He loves you and the Dr. & children as well as he does any of his grandchildren. He loves Adella too, no one could help loving her. I expect she goes to see you right often. She is a Sweet Lady. We all do love her not only for her own sake, but Dear Augustuses. There was none more lovely that ever lived or died. His memory never will be forgotten by this family. Oh! that he could have been spared to have helped us on to heaven, but the Lord knew best what to do. When I think of him I always think of him as a Saint in Heaven. So I do of poor Lizzie. I think very little of their being in the dark cold grave. They are at rest; we feel it. I hope we may all live so when we come to die that we may be as ready & willing to die as they were. John & George returned last night which was Sunday night. George was quite sick at Warriar-Stand with the bowel affection they went up to Tuskegee. John says you & sister & the children beg so hard for George to stay he liked to let him. I felt if he had I would have to gone up after him. He still looks pale. John & George were very much pleased with their visit & all their kin. John Stephen is to be married the 13 of next month; wishes John to stand up in the floor with him. Your Uncle Frazier folks are very much pleased with Miss Calhoon the young Lady he is to marry. She lives up near your Aunt Lizzie Freemans rather Mr. Freemans near Uchee. It will be about the time we go in to see you so I do not think John will attend. Says he will not go if it interferes with our visit to Putnam. George had two Pigeons given to him while he was in Tuskegee. He is trying this morning to make a cage for them. Jimmy John gave the Pigeons to him. I think I shall get nearly through with our negroes clothes by the time we go in to Georgia. John says his Uncle Frazier heard in Columbus there was a great deal of sickness in and about Glenville. There has been some deaths on the Creeks and some sickness, no great deal. Mr. Bass said last night he never had a more healthy family than he had this year with the exception of the bowel affection. He has had none of that lately or very serious at any time upon the whole we think about Glenville is as healthy as any place we ever lived. There is nothing here to make us sick. It has been as pleasant a summer as I ever saw in Putnam except that warm weather we had in April.

---

M. R. Bass

Your Pa nor I do not think John's health is good. His bowels are very easy affected complains of headache right often. Your Pa has been better since he has been here than he has been for years. He has taken less of Simmons or Branhams medicine than he has since he commenced to take it he has taken no other kind of medicine at all. I have not been sick scarcely at all since you left here, not even with the headache. How blest we all have been.



Mrs. M. R. Bass, Glenville, Alabama, to Dr. and Mrs. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

Glenville, 18 of Oct., 1855

Dear Rebecca and Dr. Adams,

We received your letter last night with the dreadful news of your great calamity. We cannot begin to tell you how sorry we are for you. You know your Pa, John, myself and all are just as sorry as we can be. We wish you would all pick right up and come to us. You should have half we have got to use till we could do better for you. Our hearts, house and land are large enough for us all as long as we shall live. Do come for we can do better for you here than we could if we were to come to you for here is our all, the house and land. We can make a plenty to live on, do not despair. Your lives and dear little ones are left to you, for which we are very thankful. Oh! how we all do wish for you all to come to us. I cannot tell you how anxious we are because I think it would be better for you for I want you with us right now. Your Pa was in Columbus when he heard of your misfortune, just starting home, when Adella received a letter from her parents, telling her of it. Your Pa is not well, he has not been well since we came home, has a cold that holds on to him. I fear he will not get rid of it this winter, riding on the railroad always makes him sick. Eddie, George and the negroes are so sorry for you. We all wonder what Bobbie, Julia and David said and done, hauled up at 1 or 2 o'clock to see their dear houses, home and everything in ruins. Oh! how dreadful to lose a little, how much more so to lose almost everything, but we are obliged to bear it. It was no carelessness on your parts so you can bear it better, but be of good cheer, you can get along, for you have friends. You cannot suffer only in mind. It might be any of our unfortunate lots to be burnt out this dry weather. We fear it all the time, we think of it. We are none of us but are in danger. John says if he could do you any good he would go to Eatonton, but I tell him he is not well. He is deaf in one ear and we fear he is getting deaf in the other, it is running. He has been suffering with cold for some time. We expect and hope to hear from you or see you out here soon.

M. R. Bass.  
(Mary Trippe Bass)

T. T. Obed (?) Saw Mill, to Dr. R. Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

Saw Mill, Oct. 18th, 1855

Doctor R. Adams,

Dear Sir:

Your letter came to hand yesterday & a car came with the train; which car we would have loaded, ready to go back with the return of the train to Eatonton, but for the fact that we knew there were two cars loaded at the upper mill, & knew they had precedence from being first loaded.

We are sorry you did not find it convenient to come down & see the lumber we have on hand. We are afraid what we send will not suit you, but presume, from your letter, that you want lumber of some kind, immediately, & such as we have we send. We have no planks 1x12x15 ft. long in the good, and are not sure whether you will use what we send in place of that kind, or whether you wish that item sawed specially for you. Let us hear from you on that point. We will certainly do our best to accommodate you in every way. It would be better for you to come down & look at our lumber. We are confident that if you would, you could suit yourself without having a foot sawed. We have a quantity of a great variety of lumber on hand. Ask Wm. Luther what he thinks of our assortment. One of us will be constantly at the mill except two o'clock Saturday afternoon, till half past eleven on Monday.

Under the circumstances we very cheerfully consent that what lumber you buy of us shall go as a credit on the note you hold against us.

Yours Respectfully

Tersill Turner Co.

P. S. A great deal, in fact most of the plank we send you is as good as any, while some of it is sappy and rough edged.

We have no stuff exactly  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick, but we have it little over that, which we know would answer your purpose. Then it is dry & if you have it sawed you will be at expense of drying it. Still, we will not venture to send it without your orders. Better come down and look at it.

T. T. Obed

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala.,  
Dec. 7th, 1855

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir:

I have neglected answering your letter so long I feel quite ashamed of it. I would have answered it immediately but Mary was in the act of writing to you when I received your letter and sent you a letter by return mail which I concluded would answer until I could go to Columbus and back, which I intended at that time to do the following week, but have not been able to get off untill Tuesday last. I will say in a few words (as I expect to see you soon) that the course you have taken meets with my entire approval. I doubt wheather you could have made better arrangements under the circumstances than the one you have made. The property you have bought never can depreciate in value and places your family in a comfortable situation. Had you expended that amount of money in building a home on the plantation you likely never would have got pay for it. More when I see you. Enclosed is a check for ninety dollars which you will please get the money for and take up my note which Sturdivant holds for the hire of Martain. Say to him I entended to have sent it last week but I could not get off to Columbus in time to do so. If you can hire Martain for me at ninety dollars for next year I would like for you to do so, but if you can't get him for that you may go as high as one hundred dollars. I should like to know wheather you get him by the 25th of the month so I may save the expense of carrying him in. I expect to reach Eatonton on Friday or Saturday during Christmas and remain until Tuesday. Adellia will come with me. Say to Rebecca that her Ma declines coming until March. We are all well. My love to Rebecca and all the children.

Yours in haste

Hamblin Bass

P. S.

Say to Mr. Dennis that we have heard of his and Mrs. Adams marriage and no thanks to him either.



From Mrs. M. R. Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

Glennville  
January 1st, 1856

Dear Rebecca

Your Pa started for Eatonton last Wednesday evening, we have had the worst spell of weather since I've seen in two or three years. I have been uneasy enough for him. I think if no accident has happened to him he has seen a hard time of it. I am constantly hearing of some accident on the rail road some places wash in or stages bog down, or the cars or stages delayed on account of rains, high water, or bad roads. The Creek has been running over the bridge at the mill, mill dam injured by water, water washing around. Cannot haul any more in the plantation for the mud and mire. It does not look like clearing off this morning. The children have started to school. John to the field and I am alone as usual, and feel exceedingly lonesome as your Pa is so far over such terrible roads. I have had a very bad cold all this Christmas. Manda & Abba both laid up with a cold. I think when the weather clears off we will all feel better. I was disappointed about the young ladies being with us. I mean the Misses Nuckolls. They & Miss Mary passed on Thursday left me a large beautiful cake then had their party and Christmas dinner at Mr. Boykins. John says they had a very pleasant nice time of it. He will go down there again this evening. Miss Cornelia Nuckolls remained with Mrs. Boykin, the young ladies will be invited to Glennville to Mrs. Upshur & Dr. G. Conners wedding on the 17th. John will wait on them perhaps Miss M. Nuckolls. Mr. Andres Hugh Dawson, Nat Nuckolls dined with us on last Thursday. I think we had a very nice dinner for us. The weathers been so bad we have seen no one else only at church Sunday. Your Pa has told you our overseer got here before he left. I like his family very well. They have two little girls that will go to School they are all the children they have. Sidney Frazier came back to school last night. He stopted here, all well at his home & Mr. Alexander's too. Joe gave a party during Christmas wrote for John to go up but he was engaged about home & did not go. Sayses now the weather was so bad he is glad he did not attempt it. I couldn't have been willing for him to have gone while your Pa was absent. I hope your Pa is well & has not met with any accident. We are very anxious to hear from him. We wish we had ask him to have written as soon as he got there and let us hear from him so that we would not have felt so very uneasy. He is so apt in good weather to take cold traveling on the rail road. I do not know how it will be in such weather as we have had since he left home Wednesday. I made some of the nicest cake I ever made for Christmas had two nice turkeys will have another Saturday. Then I hope your Pa will be here to help us eat it. We had Sylabb one day & boil custard one which I thought was very good. All appeared to enjoy finely. plenty butter & eggs for which I am very thankful. I want to see you all very bad. I reckon your Pa told you about his trying to carry some chickens to you & Mrs. Branham but they were too large for the box when we tried them we did not have time to get & fix a larger one be-

fore your Pa was oblige to start. He started in a great hurry several hours sooner than he expected to on account of going horse back to Silver Run. If we know when he would be there we would send for him on horse back, as it is almost impossible to travel that road any other way. He could put his trunk on the stage. Unless he writes we would not know whether to send Thursday, Friday, or Saturday. I wish we did know for it would be so much more pleasant for him. I have nothing to write you that you would take any pleasure in, except our own family. Adella friends are very sorry she did not make out her visit with us. I hope her Pa has got better, will soon be well. Love to all. Kiss to the children.

M. R. Bass  
(Mary Trippe Bass)

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Adams, Eatonton, Georgia

Glennville, Ala. Jan. 21st, 1856

Dr. Adams,

We were glad to get your letter of the 16th inst. which came to hand to day, informing us that you had all survived through this cold rainy, sleeting, snowing, freezing weather. But was somewhat surprised to hear that you could find time to haul wood to town to sell, and supply three waggons hauling all the time, and it is all that we can do to keep from freezing and burnt pine knots at that. Your wood arrangements must be profitable and if it lasted long enough would be much better than making cotton or milling either. When I came through Columbus wood was selling at six dollars per waggon load. The day I left Eatonton I had any thing except a pleasant time of it. And what made it still worse, when we got to little river we all had to get out of the cars, and it raining very hard just at that time, and walk across the river. I could have taken care of myself pretty well and keep dry but John Davis of Putnam was there with his wife and little children and I had to give my umbrella to them, I gave mine to Mrs. Davis and the children as they were without an umbrella, cloak or any thing else almost to keep off the rain. After crossing the river we all started again and I reached Columbus about ten o'clock that night and it raining harder than it had been any time during the day. Next day Col. Lee the owner of the stage line from Silver Run to Glennville informed me that there was no chance for the stage to go down to Glennville on account of high waters. I then went down the river on Steam Boat to Jermican about six and a half miles of home where I got a horse and reached home just at midnight safe and sound to the surprise of all the family. You write that Lawrence had paid you \$1520 and that



you had after paying Hinds \$300 put to my credit in bank \$1220 which is all right. When I was in Eatonton I sent word to Mr. Little (Mr. Hinchens little I mean) that if he wanted his money \$550, to call on you for it, if not I would still keep it for another year. If he comes on you for it please pay it over to him. Mr. Dennis writes me that he has sent me two barrels of flour and that he paid the freight as far as Macon. I wish you to pay Mr. Dennis for the flour and the freight. I have written to him to day to call on you for the money. The Balance of the money I shall not want until I come in March to Court and if it will be of any use to you until that time you are more than welcome to it. Money matters are pretty easy out here and I have arranged all of mine until next Christmas. I could write you more, but I find I shall not be able to get this in the office in time for today's mail unless of course. We are all well. Tell Rebecca to write as often as she can her Ma is always glad to get a letter from her. Give our love to Rebecca, Bobby, Julia, David, and little sis.

Yours very affectionately

Hamblin Bass

P. S.

John says he will write you after a while all about his plans.



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville  
March 29th, 1856

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir:

We reached home on Saturday evening at the hour expected found all well, and anxiously looking for us. On Monday morning, John started out to look for some potatoe planting for you, and after riding nearly all day, succeeded in getting twenty bushels from my neighbour, and friend, Dr. Raiford. I had them put up in four boxes to wit: three bushels in one box, four in another, five in another, and eight in the fourth box, making twenty bushels. They are directed to you and the number of bushels in each box put on, so you will not have the trouble of remeasuring. I do not know what they will cost you, as I have not yet learned what I have to pay for them, but not far from two dollars by the time all the expenses are paid. The potatoes left here on Wednesday morning, last, for Silver Run, and on Thursday morning they went up to Columbus, and if my instructions are carried out they ought to reach Eatonton by Saturday evening or Monday at farthest. I wrote you on the day the potatoes left here, namely on Wednesday last and give the letter to Eddy to put in the office but he forgot it and I never know it until a few minutes ago and I now write in great haste in order to get it in this evening mail. The potatoes will reach you before you get this.

We are all well. Give my love to Rebecca and the children.

Yours sincerely

Hamblin Bass

P. S.

As soon as I ascertain what the potatoes cost I will write again.

From Mrs. M. R. Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, 1st of Oct. 1856

Doctor Adams,

I received your letter that you wrote to me last week and would have answered it immediately, but I have had company almost all the time since, and I knew Mr. B. had answered it and that was better. We also received a letter from you to Mr. Bass last night in answer to his. As he is in Columbus we broke it and read it, and I think as well as Mr. Bass was pleased with your trade before, I think he will be doubly pleased at yours and your Brothers arrangements, if you can sell & get good land here. John thinks it is fine, you know I am no judge, I depend on you men to do business. You say your Father-in-law is very kind. I just believe take him altogether he is the kindest man that ever lived, but perhaps I better say one of the kindest. I believe he loves you and thinks as much of your judgement as if you were his own son. May I give you a little caution Dr. Adams, while we are all up to the eyes in buying, we must not forget the most important end. Our life is hung on a thread, it might break at any time. Let us all be ready. I am very sorry to hear of our dear Sarah Ann's death. I know it will almost kill sister Elizabeth. I do feel so much for Mr. Dennis and all. I wish I could do them some good.

Our county is very healthy, we have some little sickness. Eddie has been very bad off with the Mad Itch or Nettle rash worse than I ever saw. He suffers a good deal with his teeth now. Some little complaint with the little negroes, teething etc. I wish I had some of your Syrrup of Reubarb. We are so very sorry for your children. It is so very bad & unpleasant to be sick with the measles. I do hope the worst is over with them and negroes too. Mr. Bass is going ahead with his cotton. Sent off & sold a hundred bales, gets from ten and a quarter to ten and seven-eighths of a cent for his stone cotton. Most all of his cotton is of that kind. He has made all of three hundred bags if he can save it. It is nearly all open now. Theirs the difficulty, if he could get over his cotton and go back before it rains he could get some right pretty cotton. We have right cool weather again and very dry & dusty. Mr. Bass will return this evening or night. His two waggons went all the way to Columbus this time. For Mr. Bass intends to get me a Stove, negroes shoes, Blankets, his groceries etc. John has just returned from Dr. Persons and says his affair will not come off sooner than the 29 of Oct. or the 11 or 12 of November (wedding). So Rebecca you & family will stand a better chance to be here. Mr. Bass is obliged to be in Eatonton the 4 of November, I do not know now whether I can come or not. I shall not unless this comes off the last of October. John I believe prefers the 29 of Oct. The next time he goes up he will then know what time and write and let you all know about it. I tell him I want him to have it over, and for him & her to keep house for me till I go with Mr. Bass to Putnam and back, but they must make their own arrangements. I will agree to it. Mr. Lancaster has been with him a week. John is going to Columbus to Miss Mollie Nuckles & Miss Cornthias weddings to morrow night one is to marry a Mr.



Hyde the other a man named Truett both from Rome, Georgia. I do not know how long Mr. S. will stay here perhaps till Christmas. He is going up to Tuskegee to try to get a school for next year as there is no chance here. Your Pa regrets it very much for he likes him better than any one else as a Teacher for his boyes. We will have a three dayes meeting here including the third Sunday in this month. Religion is at a low ebb here I am sorry to have to tell you. I feel greatly the need of more Religion my self. Mr. Bass expects to bring Cousin Robert Bass's wife to stay with us a week or two for her health. Joe Alexander was here last week. She is looking very badly. Mr. A.'s family are all well. Mr. Flewellen lost another grown Son, Charlie a very fine young man. Mr. George Flewellen & his sister was here a few dayes since. George told John we wanted be back in eight or ten days to spend a week with him. I am determined you see you shall not keep a head of me in writing. I do hope you and Mr. Jeff Adams can make it to your interest to come out here and live close by us. I am so well pleased I think every one else will be to be here, we shall be so well fixed if you and your family are here. It does me a great deal of good to just know you think perhaps you may find it good for you to come some day. I think in all probability John and Mittie will live with us & her father next year, for Dr. Persons is not willing for her to leave him at all (but that does not suit John, he is very anxious to have a home of his own) your Pa thinks too that perhaps it will be best as he will be more able to help them after next year. I know Rebecca will laugh at me about it. George sayes if brother John leaves us he must go with him. Eddie sayes he is very willing for his brother to marry if he will live with us. Mrs. Branham & Adella (Branham) stayed with us a week. Mrs. B. said she would go right down to see Rebecca as soon as she went home and tell her all about every thing. I found Mrs. B. very pleasant as usual. She I think takes Augustus death a great deal more to heart than Adella does. I feel very anxious at times to come in and see you all. I do not know how I can stand not to see Pa (Mr. Trippe) till November or next March. I wish he could be out here if he could be satisfied here this winter. I want him though to be just where he can be the happiest & best satisfied. Tell David Christmas is coming he must come. Tell Robert & Julia that they must make haste and get well & come. Mr. Bass will write soon as he gets back and gets a chance. He is a poor hand to write you know.

I wish you would ask Mr. Dennis if he could send us some more good flour like the last. I would like to get three barrells as soon as possible or convenient.

M. R. Bass



From Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Glennville, Ala.

Tuesday, 4th. It rained all night and is still at it. Give my love to Cousin Tiny.

Eatonton, Nov. 3rd, 1856

Dear Rebecca,

Your letter of the 30th and 31st ult. came to this place yesterday (Sunday) but not to hand until this morning. I had to go out to the mill yesterday evening to see about a fire which had broke out in the woods-- (it was Mr. John Lippes and done me no damage) or I would have gone to the office and got your letter so that I might have answered it this morning. I am sorry to learn that the baby had an attack of colic last Monday on the \_\_\_\_\_ especially as you had nothing to relieve her. I am also sorry to learn that you are sorry that you are at your Pas and not at home. I am also sorry to learn that you have promised yourself never to leave home with young children again either sick or well. I am sorry to inform you that I am unable to appoint any time when I can come after you and consequently I am sorry that this will disappoint you. Again I am sorry that Johnie is unwell as it will interfere very much with the ceremonies that are to take place on the 11th inst. if he cannot attend and my cup of sorrow runs full to learn that you have spent nearly all your money. But to be serious I cannot tell from your letter whether to come before Johnies marriage or not from your commencing and ending on the subject, I would suppose wish to return immediately--if you do not so intend there is a plenty of time for me to tell you certainly when I can come--It is surely an awkward business for me to leave and I do not see how it is going to get any better. Jenkins cannot move until he builds a house for Towns to live in--they are at work on the house but get on very slowly with it. I find that Jenkins does not know how to do or what to do nor what he wants to do. I believe he would like to take possession of my place and still keep his--some of his actions look like it. As the Irishmen say you must be aisy, be aisy. If you and the children keep well you ought to enjoy yourself. You ask me how I get on by myself. I answer poorly, but contented. I anticipated as bad as I have got--therefore no disappointment. I always try to be contented with my situation if it is as good as I can do. Indeed I have got along the better cheered with the belief that you and the children were just where you wished to be. I have got up earlier, gone to bed earlier and attended to business better. I have lived on beef mostly since you left. I am afraid Luther will get tired of it. I dug potatoes last week--the poorest turn out you ever saw--packed six more bales of cotton Saturday evening--commenced hauling to the export Depot this evening. We had a killing frost the 1st day of this month--last night it turned very warm--is so yet and this evening we had a thundred storm and since a good deal of rain. John has the measles - taken Thursday, he is here--has been quite sick--will not eat anything but is better I think. I have had to attend to a very bad case of

Pneumonia at Mr. Johnsons for Nisbet. Went there four times--I also was called to Leroy Dennis child with Dr. Nisbet. Lee said he had tried all the rest of the Doctors and he wanted me to try. I think it was Mrs. Hearnwell(?) who wanted me--the child is not dangerously sick, but the case has been very obstinate--bowel affection. I have had the clothes made for four of the negro men and expect to get more made before you come home--didn't cost much--you know I always could manage to please the women, but the men having harder hearts, I have been less successful with. Hunt and Miss Thomas were married last week. She stopped aside and married him while on her way to a party at Dr. Branham's--She then left him and went on to the party--after the party adjourned he came up and asked for his wife--this was the first intimation any of them had that she was Mrs. Hunt--I hope she may never wish she had Hunt-ed someone else.

Tomorrow you know is the big day with all of us--Tell your Pa that the Democrats expect to carry this county by a larger majority than that of last year, which was 65 or 70. Tell Johnie I would like to be present on the 11th, but I have no doubt the laws of Alabama (which are generally thought to be too loose) would make his marriage valid with any person valid without a Georgia witness. Us Georgians, however, are thought to be about as cute as Yankees when money is concerned. I will make him a suggestion, that when the Clergyman asks him if he will take her to be his wedded wife, cling to and love, he must answer "Yes and the naggers too" as the Irishman did--That is unless he and Miss Mittir expect to live on love, if so, they had better send them along with you. Tell your Ma to keep her nicest cake until I come. A man that never gets it at home is always hard to please. Tell your Pa to keep on packing and he will get to 500--he is like me, disappointed in his crop, I on the little side, he on the big. My Love to all--a big share always to yourself and to our children who are so dear to me. Tell Robert, Julia and David to say their prayers every night and to remember Pa. Goodbye. Write immediately and let me know when you want to come home.

Yours in Love,

R. A.



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert A. Adams

Glennville, Ala., Dec. 8th, 1856

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 25th of last month did not reach me until last Wednesday on the 8th inst. to which I would have replied but Mr. Dinkins was at that time in Columbus and did not return until Saturday last, and I write you the very first mail after seeing him. On inquiring of him as to whether he wanted to employ any more workmen or not, he informed me that he did not as he had given the entire job of building his houses to Mr. Burnett, a man living near Glennville, a mechanic by trade and owning several negro cottages. I then inquired what chance there was of his getting work with Burnett and learned that he would not hire a white man as he could get as many negroes as he wanted. There are a good many mechanics about Glennville, enough for all purposes but their charges are so high that they are frequently out of employment. I would not encourage Mr. Towns to come but if he was here and would work at fair wages, I have no doubt but what he could get work. There are several houses to rent in town for next year which could be had if applied for soon. If Mr. Towns was here and could not get employment after looking round I would hire him for the year myself, he furnishing his own house to live in. I would give him three hundred dollars for the year, provided he furnished his own family and be at no expense to me but to pay him three hundred dollars at the end of the year. If he concludes to come, it would be well enough to write me and I would secure a house for him. After leaving you at Milledgeville, I went out to Mr. Sanfords that evening and found the old man looking for me with the money ready for me. I stayed all night with him until nine o'clock next morning. As it was raining when I left I had to stop several times and only succeeded in getting to the depot about ten minutes before the cars left for Gordons. It continued to rain through the day and when I reached Fort Valley I declined going to Oglethorpe to see Habbinshead (?) as I intended when I left you, but went directly on to Columbus and home Saturday evening. On reaching home I learned that old Mr. Ivey died on Thursday of that week and was buried at my house Saturday, the day I reached home. One week after I reached home I went down to see Price in relation to his negroes and land. He informed me that he had declined several good negroes but was anxious to sell his land. He has 640 acres of land for which he asks \$3600 dollars in three payments without interest. I then called to see Mr. Davis and was surprised to learn that he had put his land up for \$10 per acre. He has 760 acres for which he asks \$7600 in two payments and I was still more surprised to learn that old Mrs. Ivey had, during the week, after the death of the old man, offered Davis \$7000 for his land and he refused to take it and has at this time entirely withdrawn it from market. I have no doubt that he will offer it again during next year but it will not do to buy at that price. More when I see you. I do not at this time expect to be in Eatonton before Monday, the 5th of January. My love to Rebecca and the children. We are all well.

Yours sincerely,

Hamblin Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala. Dec. 27th, 1856

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir

I received a few lines from you the other day wishing to know upon what terms Mr. Toms could rent a home for the next year. I would have replied sooner, but have been waiting on Old Dr. Bryant, who owns a home and lot of fifteen acres of land in the lower end of town and about a half a mile of my house. This lot he proposed renting for one hundred dollars in the event he could not sell it by the first day of January. This lot would have suited Mr. Toms better than any I know of in town and I intended to have secured it for him. But on yesterday Dr. Bryant sold it for seven hundred dollars.

There are several other homes in town yet to rent but the price is from one hundred and fifty to two hundred dollars, which I suppose is more than he wants to pay. Had he been here two weeks ago he could have been suited better than at this time. I will still look out for him however and see what can be done before I leave for Putnam. When I wrote you last I stated that I would not be in Eatonton before the first Monday in January, but have since concluded to leave here on next Thursday New Years day and get to Eatonton on Saturday following which will be the first Saturday in January. We are all quite well and I believe enjoying a pretty merry Christmas so far. Mr. Lancaster is with us. There is some little stir here in relation to the negroes, but I think without much foundation if any. I am not at all uneasy. There is a very rigid patrol kept out all the while, night and day.

Yours truly

Hamblin Bass

My love to Rebecca and the children. Tell Bobby I will try and think of his shoes. I have forgotten where the steel plough is.

From Mrs. M. R. Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Near Glennville, Feb. 23, 1857

Dr. Adams:

I have been waiting to answer your letter till we could determine on what day we could reach Eatonton. Mr. Bass told me to write and when he send your cotton seed which will be this or next week then we could say. I think now it will be about Thursday or Friday before court but that will depend altogether upon Mr. Bass' business in Columbus, he sayes now. Perhaps it will be on Saturday before court. I hardly think he can determine before he gets to Columbus as he has not sold his cotton yet. He is getting along finely, this beautiful weather, fine health, good spirits. He has commence planting corn. Get done this week if the weather stays good. He has broke up a great deal of land. It does look rich and good. Everything looks cheerful & happy this Spring. I hope the weather may continue pleasant till we return home. It is cloudy this morning (Tuesday). We go to class meeting this morning. We have very good class meetings. I hope we are benefited. We have had old Dr. Pierce & a Mr. Conner to preach in our church the last two Sundays & preached some of the best sermons we ever heard, the old Dr. looks as well as he did 10 or 15 years ago. His voice is as good. We regret that John & Mittie was absent both Sundays, at Dr. Persons. Johns health is much better than when I wrote you before. He complains a little of the pain under his shoulder, but thinks he will get entirely free from it soon, though I have not seen or heard from them in two weeks. We expect them at home next Saturday. They will stay with the boyes till we return. The boyes has stopped going to school for the present for fear of the measles & scarlet fever that is in some families and will send to school. We would not mind Edda & George having the measles now, if it was not for the negroes that work out. I had rather my boyes would have the measles now, they are young and with us, so that I could take care of them. Edda got up yesterday morning & walked 8 miles before breakfast after some wild turkeys but did not kill one. The boyes hardly knows what to do with themselves. They plough, fish, drop corn, hunt, read a little. Still they look dissatisfied. Edda sayes he wants to be going to school. His class will get before him. Mr. Basses riding horse has the distemper. Tell David, George has one of the prettiest dogs, a Pointer, named Frank. George thinks there never was as smart a dog. The boyes sayes you must let Robert come out here to school. Mittie sayes I must bring Julia home with me. She sayes if you will buy land up near her fathers she will be perfectly satisfied to live in that neighborhood. She sayes she never loved any body's children as well as yours in her life. Julia she thinks theirs no such. She loves her dearly. She was very partial to you all. We all are anxious to know if your babie talks yet. I reckon Rebeccas can almost walk by this time. Mr. Bass is very busy to day laying off ditches for to day and to morrow. He is alwayes very busy. I wonder sometimes if he will never see the time when he will not have anything to do. He had company to dinner--Mr. Fletcher Commer of Springfield. He examined Mr. Adams plough like it very well.

Said he would send up and get some of the Boyd cotton seed. Mr. Bass has sold some & swaped some. He will send you two hundred bushels. Time enough for you to plant this or next week. I had a nice parcel of little chickens. George's pointer set them and lighted on them till he killed every one. I have seven or eight hens sitting. I do not know what I shall do with the dog. George does not think I would have it killed for all the chickens. I have six gobblers & 24 hens. I shall eat five or six of the turkeyes. I think that is too many. I think they have commenced laying. Our cabbage plants, peas, beets, lettuce, radish, turnips are up growing finely this nice weather. Tell Rebecca she must read this for I have read it over and do not think you can be interested in such a poor letter as this. I judge Rebecca by myself that I would be glad to see any thing from her. I often think if I could write well I would not be ashamed of writing to you. My love to all.

M. R. Bass.

Edda sayes tell sister he commenced writing to her last week. Tell Julia that the horse raddish she planted in the garden is coming up very pretty. Everytime I go in there it makes me think of her.

Mrs. Sandford little deaf & dumb girl makes signs to me to ask me about her. I ought to have kept her for my little child. Then she could come to see her. She is very fond of me. Tell Julia she must make haste and learn to write. I would like to get letters from her & Baby too. The Boyes very often commence writing to Robert and leave them unfinished. They have gone down this morning to finish marking your cotton seed bags. I commenced this letter yesterday. All well today, no more till I see you. This is to Julia.

M. R. Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Gal.

Glennville, Ala. March 5th, 1857

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir:

On Monday last I sent you forty sacks of cotton seed containing five bushels each, making two hundred bushels in all. Twenty (20) sacks of which are of the Petigulf and Lane seed mixed. The other twenty (20) sacks with a cross mark on each sack, contain the Boyd Proliffic seed.

You will observe on one of the sacks containing Petigulf and Lane seed the letters L.P. in which are two steel plough hoes, one called out here a gropher, the other a Sollid Sweet. If convenient let Mr. DeJarnette see them before you send them to the plantation as he expressed a desire when I was in to see one.

I hired two waggons to haul the seed from my gin house to the Tuskegee Rail Road and deliver them at the depot in Columbus. For which I had to pay them forty five (45) cents a sack being nine (9) cents per bushel which was as cheap or cheaper than I could have sent them to Silver Run and by Rail Road to Gerard. You will be charged freight from Columbus to Eatonton. I have written to the Agent at Columbus to forward them without delay. If he carries out my instructions the seed will likely reach Eatonton the last days of this week or the first of next. I went up to Columbus on Tuesday last and on Wednesday yesterday had my cotton sold for which I got 12 1/8 all round. There was two hundred and forty six bales in the lot. I do not know how much money it brought as I have not had account of sale rendered. But I suppose about fifteen thousand dollars. Add the six thousand dollars for the hundred bales previously sold makes the nice pile of twenty one thousand dollars. A few more such crops will pay for moving to Alabama. We commenced planting corn on Monday the 23rd February and finished on the following Saturday. The land was well broke with \_\_\_\_\_, and the corn planted deep in the ground. We certainly never had a prettier February.

We are now very busy bedding up our cotton land and if the weather will admit of it, we expect to begin to plant our new grounds on Monday the 16th inst. We now expect nothing preventing to leave here on Thursday the 12th and reach Eatonton on Saturday the 14th. Say to Rebecca that her Ma has just had every tooth in her head taken out preparatory to having a false set put in. John and Mitty will keep house while we are gone. I will say before I close that you must not be too much disappointed if we fail to come.

Nothing will prevent us but sickness. The measles and scarlet fever is all round us and if we get it in the family before we start, we will as a matter of course have to give out coming. We are taking every precaution to prevent. We have stoped Eddy & George from school. My love to Rebecca and all the children. More when we come.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala. April 13th 1857

Dr. Adams

I received your letter with the right to Adam's patented plough, on yesterday. It ought to have reached here by the 9th. I am very much pleased with the plough, so much so that I have laid aside all my old ploughs, and had a full set of them made. You say that you have had several to brake, and that you intend to have the feet made a little larger. This I had done the first one we made, by adding a half inch of timber, each way, both to the foot, and beam, and we have not had the first one to give way. A great deal depends, as you say, on the fit of the rod, which I was very particular to have made true, and well fitted to the stock. It is not every blacksmith that can make a rod, as it should be, and this is an objection by some to the plough. I regard them, made as I have them, much stronger than the old Scooter stock. Enclosed is a twenty dollar bill on the Bank of Savannah to pay for the deed to the plough. As regards the measles we have had but one case up to this date, and we are very much in hopes that we shall have no more as it has been two weeks last Friday since Charles (who is the one had it) broke out with it.

You advise us to keep the bowels open with salts and sage tea, when there is fever or oil, if no. The difficulty in Charles case was to prevent the bowels from running off and so it is with nine tenths of the case that has occurred in and about Glennville. Charles was taken at first with a bowel affection, as we supposed, and that in a very bad form. For he had high fevers, and his bowels run off like water. Not thinking one time that he had the measles until it broke out, which was bout the fourth day after he was taken. And after he broke out with it as thick as I ever saw it on any body. His bowels continued to run off for seven or eight days. There would have been no difficulty, in his case I think, if his bowels could have been controlled. He is now well however, but very weak. Dr. Battle about ten miles from here, has lost twelve or fifteen negroes within the last month with the measles. I have taken every precaution to prevent its spreading in my family and do hope that I have succeeded.

You were correctly informed in regard my going to Tennessee. If we had of gone to Eatonton at the time expected, I intended to have gone on from there and left Mary in Eatonton, until I returned. I bought 25000 pounds of bacon, for which I had to pay  $10\frac{1}{2}$  & 11 cents per lb. which cost me 12 cts. by the time I got home, which I have done and have it all hanging up in the smoke house. So you may expect we are all well greased for one time. 15000 pounds of this meat is for sale, when the price gets a little stiffer. It is now selling here at fifteen cents. Had I have gone two weeks sooner, I could have bought bacon at nine cents. I found nearly all the bacon in the hands of seculators and very little in first hands. The effect will be that the bacon market will be high during the summer. And I would not be surprised if pork brought ten dollars per hundred next



winter, in the southern market. You write me that you had lost one mule, and came near losing another. I am satisfied that the mules I lost last summer died of collic, brought on by drinking too much water at one time, and not by eating too much corn. My negroes got in the habit of riding their mules in certain places in the branch or creek, and if the mule did not drink just when and where he wanted him, would jerk him up and sometimes keep the mule all day without water. I have had this matter watched close this spring, and the consequence is that we have not had a sick mule up to this time, and my mules are looking very well indeed. We had to plant nearly all my corn over and if this weather continues much longer will have to plant a portion of it the third time. We finished planting cotton seed on last Friday, and give the negroes holliday Saturday. As our corn is not up sufficiently for us to work, we started all hands this morning with the hoes to chopping round the stumps, trees and ditches everything in the shape of weeds, brier, bushes, also to cover what seed the ploughs failed to cover at the ends of the rows and about the ditches and stumps. We expect to take row by row and go over my whole cotton crop this week and by next Monday be ready to start all my ploughs in my corn. We have planted one thousand acres in cotton five hundred in corn and expect to plant about twenty acres in potatoes. I never have had a crop put in the ground in better order in my life, and if my corn was only up so we could take a fair start on it, I think we could manage our crop without any difficulty. We are going to do our big best this year. You mentioned that William Trippe was going to Arkansas next month to look at that country and I suppose particularly at the sections of land offered him by his kinfolks. Tell him that he has now struck the right streek, if he will only carry it out. Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana or Mississippi are almost any where but where he is. I often wish I was there myself not on my own account, but for the benefit of my children. Eddy has had another attack of Mad itch worse than any attack he has ever had. He has now recovered from it. Dr. Harrison a new Physician in our town pronounces it a species of Irresipulas. I cannot help feeling very uneasy about him at times. Apart from this he enjoys perfect health. We are all well at this time having had no sickness since in the family except Eddy case and the case of measles since I wrote last.

John & Mittie is at Dr. Pearsons at this time, Mary sends her love to Rebecca and all the children. When my note becomes due in Bank I will send you a check for the amount I want paid on it. Nothing more at present.

Yours sincerely

Hamblin Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala, to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala. May 5th, 1857

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir,

If I mistake not my note in Bank falls due on the 12th of this month. Enclosed is a check on the Bank of Savannah for one thousand dollars. Which amount you will please apply to the reduction of my note. Reserving enough to pay the interest. You will also find enclosed a blank note which you will fill out, and renew for six months. Ask Jeff if he please, or Mr. Dejarnett to sign the note with you. I write this at home, but will mail it at Columbus tomorrow as I have to go there to get the Check. We have certainly had one of the coldest springs I ever recollect of seeing. We had a frost on the 23rd of last September which killed nearly all of our hammock cotton, and the winter continued to hold on except a part of February up to the first of May.

We commenced planting on the 23rd of February and we are still at it. I wrote you I believe that we had our entire corn crop to plant over which last planting came up finely but was bit down twice by the frost. We have it all ploughed out, hoed to a stand, yet it is very small and looking quite yellow. On the 23rd of April we had not only a frost but a freeze, which killed about two hundred and fifty acres of cotton for us and injured very much about one hundred acres more that was just coming up. Before the frost was off the ground on the morning named above, I put all hands to planting over that portion of the crop that was killed, and on which we now have at the time a fine stand. We have a fine stand of cotton except on the hundred acres that was just coming up at the time of the frost. This we thought would do by replanting but what was left of the frost bitten cotton dried out so much that I concluded we had better plough up and plant over at least about half of it which we are doing to day. Good many are planting over a portion of their crop this week and there is a great want of seed. Take it all in all, I consider my own prospect for a crop at this time better than it was last year at the same date. We have so far had no other case of measles, and we are all quite well. Eddy has entirely recovered from his attack and is looking as well as ever. John and Mitty still at Dr. Persons.

Give my love to Rebecca and all the children.

Yours respectfully

Hamblin Bass

From Mrs. M. R. Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

Glennville, Ala. May the 5th, 1857

Dear Rebecca,

We have just returned from class meeting. I heard your Pa say he was going to write to Dr. Adams. I thought while he was writing to him I would write a few lines to you. John & Mittie has been gone to Dr. Persons for the last four or five weeks. We received a letter from him asking the boyes to come up & take a hunt and fish with him. They would go today but their Pa is going to Columbus. They have to wait till he returns so they will not go till Thursday, for I cannot stay alone. We have had no other case of the measles. I do not expect any more from that source. We used every precaution for it is all about here in families. There has been several deaths from the affects of the measles. Our town has been pretty healthy with the exception of the measles and its affects. We have had one of the most backward springs I ever knew. My garden does pretty well considering. Mr. Bass sayes his crop is the poorest he ever had. I went with him over the plantation last week before this last rain. I am sure I never saw a more beautiful plantation in my life. Your Pa has about two dozen nice large gates and has cleaned up the swamps and so many large new grounds. It does look beautiful to a farmer or a farmer's wife & children that takes an interest in such things. Perhaps it is well he has not got a good and fine crop on his plantation. It might make us too happy & too well satisfied. This is the first good warm sunshine we have had in many a day. I hope we may have many now. Edda & George sayes the first few dayes they ploughed all day they felt like there legs would come off right at the knees, but they hung on ploughing till they got through the corn. Edward is getting along pretty well with his Itching. He does not Itch much now. I mean it does not annoy him, but very little. We will try and attend to what Dr. Adams wrote us about him, to make him temperate in all things, but a Bass whatever they do they do it with all their might, and Edda is one sure. We went to where E. & G. was ploughing. They both had off their coats ploughing away. Look so much like brother Wm. used to. They both say they are fond of it. I thought they would soon tire. I do not reckon any of us can get to see you before September. Adella came down last Friday week. Only stayed till Sunday evening. Came by herself. George returned with her to Silver Run. She is looking very well & very happy. She said that she had been sick a few dayes before from something she had ate. She will go home sometime the last of June. She is getting along very well in Winton. Your sister Janes family have had the measles. Our love to all the children.

Yours

M. R. Bass

Our turkey & chickens are doing very well, but we have not as many as I expected. I should have had when I set them. Eggs did not hatch well.



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala, to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, October 9th, 1857

Dr. Adams

Your letter of the 6th was received this morning. We were truly glad to hear that Rebecca was getting well, hope she will not relapse. I saw John R. Hudson yesterday in Columbus who told me the result of the election in Putnam. I truly rejoice with you, and hope your success will teach some of the people of your county to respect the opinion and claims of others.

I see that Trippe, in the third Congressional district, and Hill in the seventh are elected this is to be regretted. My bank note in Eatonton, falls due on the 10th or 12th of November, and fearing I might not get back from Arkansas in time to attend to it, I have here enclosed a check on the Bank of Savannah for one hundred dollars, which I wish you to attend to for me before you leave. Perhaps it might be best for you to draw the money, and put it in the hands of Jefferson and get him to attend to it for me. I also enclose you a blank note with my name at the bottom. Reduce the note 10 per cent and put the new note in for six months. I am in no particular haste to get off to Arkansas and will wait until you get ready to go. There are several already gone from this place and a number of others are going soon. I don't want to go with a crowd. You set the day to meet in Atlanta, and I will be there. One time will suit me about as well as another.

Say to Mr. DeJarnett that Coleman the man he was thinking of buying land from has taken his land out of market. I learn that Mr. Henry Hurt has been to see him and would have given him his price for it but he refused to sell.

We received a letter this morning from Hattie Slade saying that her Grand Pa, Alvira Bird, & herself, would leave Eatonton, on Monday next for Glennville. I suppose Mr. Marchal will decline going to Arkansas now, as he is made Senator. I would like for Mr. DeJarnette and Brother Nathan to go with us. Write me as soon as you make up your mind. My love to Rebecca and all the children.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass

NOTE: DeJarnette married sister of Nathan & Hamblin Bass.



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala.,  
October 14th, 1857

Dr. Adams

Yours of the 12th inst. came to hand this morning. In which you say that you will be in Atlanta on next Tuesday. This time will suit me very well, as Mr. Trippe is here, and I had rather stay a week longer to be with him, than to have started on the 15th the time I proposed. I shall take the cars at Columbus on Monday night at 11 o'clock, and reach Atlanta Tuesday morning the 20th to Breakfast. We will leave Atlanta at 9 o'clock for Chattanooga. I wrote you on last Friday enclosing a check for one hundred dollars to be applied to my Bank note, which I suppose you had not received at the time you wrote, as you did not mention it. As money matters are getting so tight I don't know whether the Bank at Eatonton will cash a check on the Savannah Bank or not. If they refuse to do so return the check to me immediately, unless you can make the money some other way. Mr. Trippe and the Girls reached here last evening about 7 o'clock. The old man was a little fatigued from traveling but has entirely recovered and says he is better with his cold to day than he has been for the last several days. The Girls are both quite well. If I fail to get to Atlanta on Tuesday morning (and I now know of nothing to prevent) you must wait for me until the next Train arrives. I shall stop at Thompson, the Atlanta Hotel. Mr. Trippe informs me that Brother Nathan, and Mr. James Denham had a street fight in the city of Macon a day or two after the election. This is to be very much regretted, and is certainly mortifying to my feelings. Mr. Trippe did not know to what extent the injury was. I would be glad you ascertain all the particulars as far as you can and let me know when I meet you in Atlanta.

Mary joins me in love to Rebecca and the children. We are all well.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass

NOTE: Mr. Trippe is father-in-law of Hamblin Bass.

From Dr. Robert Adams, Memphis, Tenn., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Memphis, Oct. 23d, 1857

Dear Rebecca,

I met your Pa at Atlanta on Tuesday morning at breakfast according to appointment, and we arrived here last night (Wednesday night) at 8 o'clock. In Madison I met Albert Banes from Jasper, & William Raney and Frank Mitchell of our county. We had a very pleasant trip--no accident & no sleep to do us any good untill we got to this place. Your Pa is very well & left all well at home. We have been busy today inquiring for land holders & finding out every thing we can about the "promised land"--the Mississippi bottoms which are now in sight of us. We are all in high spirits from what we have seen and what we hear--and we all feel now like turning our backs on old Putnam & to old Barbour. Mr. Bass says he is doing nothing where he is. There is an agricultural fair going on now near this city. This gives us an opportunity to see people from Tennessee, Mississippi & Arkansas. We have all agreed that the men will eclipse poor old Georgia. We cannot agree as to the women untill we move our wives out here. Mr. Bass & myself took dinner to-day with Mr. Edmond McGehee & he carried us out to the fair in his carriage & buggy with his wife & wife's sister. He lives in a superb house & gave us a splendid dinner, although it was entirely unexpected to them. I was perfectly delighted at the fair looking at the trial of fine horses in harness & under the saddle. As a matter of course I peeped at the ladies occasionally. I really hated to leave the ground. There are a great many people congregated here on account of the fair, but it is a large place, containing about 20,000 inhabitants & a great amount of business done here at all times. To-morrow we will all go down the river with Mr. McGhee to his plantation in Bolivar C., Mississippi & from there next Monday over into Chicot Co., Ark. When we look at the lands down there we will return and go over into the counties opposite this place which by reference to the map you will find to be Crittenden, St. Francis, Jackson, &c. From the information we have gathered we are all more disposed to prefer buying land in these last counties. The land may not be as rich (but good enough) & I think more desirable to raise a family. I have seen men who have lived in St. Francis Co. 20 years & no better looking men can be found. But about these things we will know more when we see the different lands. We passed through 200 miles of County lying between Chattanooga & this place yesterday & the whole of it will make from 6 to 12 barrels of corn to the acre. I never expected to see as much good corn. Cotton not so good. From Madison to this place it is about 500 miles by railroad. The fare is only \$18.90 cts. exclusion of eating. Wm. Trippe said it would take \$40.00 to land us in Chicot, but he is mistaken. It will take about \$25.00 exclusion of eating. We found some difficulty in getting off paper money, but by being 5 of us we frequently pay our bills in 5 or 10\$ bills & get along very well. Money matters are as bad or worse here than in Georgia. We were in hope of finding the price of lands lower but have not done so yet. The wild lands are worth about \$5 pr. acre. We have seen a good many



persons here owning lands for sale & none that seem to want money bad enough for us. Your Pa is very much pleased before he sees the land, if he is not disappointed in them, I have no idea that he will ever consent to make but one more crop in Alabama. As for myself I very much regret that my family & Jeff's are not already here. This is the country for me & yet I may never have the pleasure of turning the soil. I very much wish that you & Susan were here to-night & to-morrow that you might see for yourselves the people from the country around. Tell Mr. DeJarnette to sell his land if he can. We will find the right place for him--it is somewhere not far from this point. But I have written enough before I see. I think a great deal about you and the children. I am very well myself & if I knew that you & the little ones were I should be doubly so. I never know as well how to prize you as when absent. I hope you are doing well. You must be certain to write as often as you can. You can write about two letters to Gaines landing & the others to this place--Memphis. Tell Jeff the same thing. Tell him also that I may not answer his as you can give him the news & it will be inconvenient often for us to write. Your Pa & myself are now writing together while scores of people are passing to & fro, servants and children thrown in. We are at a fine hotel--the Worsham House. I feel all the time as if I was in some of the cities near home. I must now close. I hardly know what I have written. You must take all the love that can be sent by letter & give as much to the children. I would be more than rejoiced to see you all, but my destiny calls me farther from you. I humbly trust that providence which has always been so kind to me & to our family will yet reunite us & the bonds will be made the stronger by this temporary separation. I have all ways an abiding faith that the Almighty will take care of us & provide for us if we trust in Him. Mr. Bass sends his love to you & the children. Goodbye to all of you. Tell the children all to be good & to mind their Ma in all things.

Your loving husband,

Robert Adams



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Adams

Glennville, Ala., Dec. 14th, 1857

Dr. Adams

As young Mr. Little will likely want his money by the first of January, and as it will be more convenient for me to pay it by check, I will thank you to know of Mr. Roper Adams, if he will cash a sight check on either of the banks at Savannah or Augusta as I can probably buy a check on the Banks at either place. If you should see Mr. Little please say to him that I will send the money to you so he can get it by the first of January. The amount is thirteen hundred and twenty dollars. I received a letter from Mr. Edmond McGehee last week, acknowledging the receipt of the note I sent him for the two hundred and eighty acres of land he bought for us of Mr. Diermott. Mr. McGehee says he has heard nothing more, nor has not learned up to the time of writing who owns the remaining portion of land we wish him to buy for us. He says that he has let his Brother William have 1600 acres of the land South of the Rail Road adjoining ours, and that he has sold to a Mr. Bekker of South Carolina the 9000 acre tract we first looked at adjoining Cravins land at \$5 per acre. You recollect he offered the same tract to us at four dollars per acre also says that land is advancing everywhere.

When I was in Eatonton you recollect I told you Mr. William Freemans had gone out to buy, he returned last Thursday having bought a plantation of two thousand acres on old River Lake for which he paid thirty dollars per acre, or \$60,000 for the tract, in two Fragments, half cash, the other half due twelve months. The tract of land was settled last winter, has four hundred acres of land in cultivation, an overseer house, and negro cabins is all the improvements. I would sooner have paid ten dollars per acre, for forest lands than to have given such a price. He is making his arrangements to move all his hands out this winter. Mr. Freeman tells me he left Mr. Henry, and John Jurts, Mrs. Wildman and Brother Nathan at Clee River Lake and that they were delighted and intended to buy before leaving. Brother Nathan bid            sale \$40.90 cts. per acre for three thousand acres of land lying on the Lake and could not buy it at that. Mr. Freeman says Brother Nathan was looking at a plantation with 150 negroes, all the stock, provisions and plantation tools, for which the owner asked \$300,000 in six payments. The plantation contained 3000 acres of land, with 1500 cleared and 95 working hands. John and Mittie expect to move next week. Tell Rebecca and all the children howdie and all send their love. We are all very well.

Yours sincerely

Hamblin Bass

From Hamblin Bass to Dr. Robert Adams  
After Hamblin Bass moved to Alabama.

(Incomplete)

.....offered it for four dollars and could not get it. The mills has almost rotten down, and the land is of the very poorest sort. I think Griggs has made a bad trade of it. I have no idea that he could get four dollars per acre for it if he were to put it on the market tomorrow. I have heard several say that they would not except of it as a gift and be compelled to cultivate it. Mr. Davis whose land adjoins mine has a very poor crop. He managed his crop badly this year, planted too much and the grass, draught, and now rust must cut his crop short. He has 1200 acres of land for which he will take \$10,000 for a pretty full price I think. He is so anxious to sell I would not be surprised if he could be induced to take less, But it will always be a bad place to get clear of. Although there are a good many land lookers as there is little or none selling. Have you any prospect of selling. I heard that you had advertised to do so. I am now corresponding with several men in Georgia who want to look at mine.

Enclosed I send you one of our school bills. We have had our College here fairly endowed. Max Brander who lived three miles below me on the creek died about a month ago, leaving no lawful heir except Mrs. Brander, his wife. In his will he leaves to the male college in this place \$20,000 in cash, to Mrs. Brander the same to do as she thinks fit with at her death. He then disposes of the balance of his cash, amount of \$50,000 more to various persons from three to five thousand a piece. After this he leaves his wife, during her life time, who is now in the last stages of consumption, the plantation, just as it stand, with all the stock and one hundred and sixty negroes. At her death this property is to be sold and one half of the sales is to be put in the hands of the Trustee for the use of the College and the other half to his Brothers three children. It is thought by those who know the property that the College will get from one to \$125,000. I must close. My love to Rebecca, she has not written me that letter yet. Write soon and let me know all about your crop.

Yours

H. Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. and Mrs. Adams.

Glennville, Ala. June 19th, 1858

Dear Dr. & Rebecca,

You have already been advised, by John, of the awful and sad affliction of your Ma. According to previous arrangement, I left home on Tuesday morning the 8 inst. and went up to John's with the intention of taking the cars the next morning for Columbus and to Auburn and expected to be absent about 4 days. About 5 o'clock in the evening of the same day I left home, while riding over John's crop in company with Dr. Persons and John, Ibie came riding up with the awful message that his mistress was dying, and could not probably live until I reached home. On the reception of this news you can better imagine my feelings than I can describe them. I started home immediately leaving John & Mittie to follow. On reaching home about 8 o'clock in the evening, I found your Ma without the power of speech with the entire loss of the use of her right side, but as rational as she ever was in her life, her brain not being implicated at all in the attack. She remained speechless for about 4 days, when she began to articulate a few words so you could understand what she said. From that time to the present she has continued to improve in speech and to day she can speak so as to be understood by any one in her room. For the first several days after she was taken, she had no feeling in her right side, either in the arm, hand, leg, or foot, although you might press them ever so hard. The feeling is rapidly returning and she can to day feel the slightest touch. Still she has no more use of her right side now than when first taken, with the exception that she can work her toes a little. Her case is becoming we think more hopeful every day, and if it should not assume a chronic form, we entertain strong hope of her speedy recovery. The physicians in attendance are the two Dr. Burkes, who moved from Virginia to this place, about a year ago. Dr. Burke the old man is about fifty five years of age, and has the reputation of being very successful in his practice. The son or younger Dr. Burke is about thirty years of age, and is looked upon as a good physician. They have treated your Ma's case very actively. First using the sa\_\_\_\_\_ immediately on their arrival, which was in half hour after she was taken, then putting a large blister on her stomach, bathing her in hot mustard water, rubbing her spine with croton oil, and her arm, hand, foot, and leg with the tincture of Catharider's giving at the same time small doses of calomel two grains to the dose. All of this was done the first evening of her attack. One of the Drs. remained with her all the time, night and day, for the first 4 days, and kept up friction on the skin by rubbing her nearly all the time. Your Ma, as well as the rest of us have fallen in love with the old Dr. He is certainly the best nurse of a Physician I ever saw. One of the nicest of men and a perfect Gentleman.

Your Ma had been for months past in the enjoyment of fine health and more cheerful if possible than I ever saw her. At the time of her attack she was all alone. Eddy & George being at school. She was sitting at the table eating dinner when she was first taken. She had just set down



to the table, and had not taken but one mouthfull, when she let her knife fall and directed Abba to send for me, Eddy & George, the Dr. and for Mrs. Sanford. By this time she began to sink, Abba, Mary Maku, Harriett and old Aunt Dorca, being present laid her on the dining room floor, untill they could get help to carry her in the house which they did in a few minutes, and had her on the bed when the Dr. and Mrs. Sanford came. She told Abba to tell me (for she thought she would certainly die) that she was not afraid to die. And that we must meet her in heaven. She wanted to say more but the power of speech left her, and she was not able to speak again for 4 days and nights. When I reached home on the day of her attack I found Mrs. Sanford and Mrs. A. C. Mitchell and both of the Dr's with her. Mrs. Sanford and Mitchell are her two favorite female friends. The neighbors have all been very kind in coming to see her and offering their services in any way they might be needed. We had to set up with her about a week all night, and though we had a number of our friends to offer their services we declined accepting of any, except the two female friends above named. Her extreme weight and having her to lift so much has nearly exhausted me. Still I stand it remarkably well, and hope I shall be able to go through with it. I have sent to Columbus to get her a large invalid chair. She never has suffered any bodily pain from the first to this time. We all feel much encouraged to day and hope she will soon recover.

You mentioned in your last letter which we received a few days before Mary was taken sick that you were going to send us some flour from your new crop of wheat which we assure you will be very acceptable. As soon as you ship it write me and I will direct Marcus and Ragland what direction to give it.

John & Mittie are staying with us as long as their Ma remains sick. Give my love to all the children and tell them how their Grand Ma is afflicted. She often speaks of them.

Yours truly

Hamblin Bass

Since your Ma can talk she often speaks of you and Rebecca and the dear little children.

From S. R. Bass, Macon County, to his sister

Macon Co. Sept. 30th, 1858

Dear Sister,

Mr. Bass wrote to Dr. A. yesterday, but as this is a convenient opportunity I shall write, to tell you how glad I was to get your letter; and to make a promise to answer all I shall get promptly. We left Glennville a day or two after the reception of letter, and have been at Fathers ever since until yesterday after-noon, when we came up to my Grandmother's where we are now. Pa went to Columbus yesterday and will go up to Cousin Stephen Fraiser's next week to see Aunt Martha (sister of Hamblin Bass) so the boys will be quite lonely. We have staid down there as much as we could to try to cheer and comfort them, but we are obliged to leave sometime. Eddie and George received the books they were looking for when you were here so that with them and their studies they can pass off their time out of school. Pa's mind seems to be engaged about selling his land and his visit to Arkansas so his grief does not prey upon his mind so much as we thought it would at first although he seems very sad. Mr. Bass wrote you word yesterday that I was speaking of going out west with him. I am anxious to go, and would not hesitate if it were not for fear of incommoding the gentlemen or Aunt Mary. I say the gentlemen because I am more afraid of troubling R. than Mr. B. My idea is to go with them through Memphis and stay with Aunt Mary and Uncle Bill untill they get through looking at land and come home through New Orleans and Mobile. You must write and tell me what you think of it. I wish it was so that you and Dr. A. could go with us. I want to see the country out there, as well as the places between here and there; especially if I am ever to live out there.

I guess you have heard that Eddie and George think of going to Chapel Hill, North Carolina, next Oct. I hope that Pa will sell out this year for if he does not he will be alone when the boys leave.

Mrs. Sanford came home about a week before I left G. She was looking rather badly probably from cold. I heard last night that Lizzie's babe was like to die. It has been sick for a long time though it was getting better.

I am glad to hear that you had the children with you for a while after you got home both on your account and on theirs. I know that they were much grieved to hear of the death of their dear Grandma. And so was every one who knew her. Mrs. Sanford seemed very much grieved and said she would have come home sooner to have seen her if she had known she was so ill.

With regard to wearing mourning, I have often regretted not having put it on, but I did not for the same reason you did not before you left, and I think it is now too late for me, as I have been out several times



without it. I let Pa read the letter and he made the same reply that he did to you, which you know was neither one way nor the other. I think we were both rather in favor of it at first and as I said before I am sorry that we did not. But that cannot affect our feelings. I mourn as much for her at heart as if I had on a black dress, and I know you do.

The song that Ma called for was "Jesus lover of my soul". It is a beautiful song and we will all love it better than ever now. I am glad to hear that Lizzie remembers what Grandma said to her and I hope she will never forget it.

Give my love to all and kisses to the children. Mr. B. sends his also.

Affectionately, Your Sister,

S. R. Bass

My Aunt Mrs. Hay who knew you at Aunt Frazier's sends her love.

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. and Rebecca Adams

Glennville, Ala. Sept. 20th, 1858

Dear Dr. & Rebecca

Your letter of the 10th inst. came to hand on Saturday evening last. It must of strayed off or it would have reached here before that. I was glad to learn that you reached home in safety and found your dear little children, who you left, well. I have suffered a good deal in mind since you left. It appeared to me after you left I felt more lonely and disconsolate than I had done. My sorrow and grief went deep into my heart and I felt the loss of my dear lamented wife more keenly than I had done. I have been so long in the habit of getting up at all times of the night to administer to her wants that even now I find myself, when I drop to sleep listening for her voice. Consequently I dont sleep well at night, the effects of which I feel very heavily. I have but little appetite to eat anything. I trust however, that by the grace of God I shall soon be enabled to bear it with more patience than I have yet done. Let us all endeavor to live in such a way that our last days may be our best. John and Mittie are still with me. John wrote to Rebecca last week. I suppose it has reached you before this. I continue to have a good deal of sickness among my negroes. As fast as one gets well another is taken sick. It is of a much milder form than it has been. We have now six in the house, all negro men. I am in hopes from present appearances that they will all be out in a few days.

We have now the finest sort of weather for picking cotton. We have ginned, packed and sent off to market one hundred and ten bales. Have out about 25 more not ginned. I rode over my crop last Saturday and I



think I have at least one hundred and fifty bales open. I am of the opinion that we shall get near if not quite four hundred bales. I have gathered one field of corn of 140 acres which gathered 18 bushels per acre, which was better than I expected. I have one man to look at my land. Mr. Abner McGehee. In view of the law suit he is engaged in at Columbus he desires to settle near this place. He expressed as being pleased with the land and every thing about it. But wanted to pay me in overflowed lands in Arkansas at \$10 per acre. I thanked him and told him I already owned more of those lands than I wanted. The Mr. Hunts have not been out yet but I am expecting them soon. Remember me to all the children.

Yours affectionately

Hamblin Bass

From Edward F. Bass to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia

Male College, Glenville, Oct. 1st, 1858

My Dear Sister,

Although my conscience smotes me very greatly, in writing to you, while in school hours; But this is not really school time, for this is the end of the month (Friday) on which we all were very much disappointed by not receiving (as usual) an invitation from Mr. Douglas to his examinations. You know as I told you when out here that at the end of each month the girls of the female college were examined the last Friday morning in every month at which time we were invited to attend and the boys allowing the young ladies the same privilege in the evening; and also at night the young ladies have a concert, at which there are quite a number. After the concert Mr. Douglas again invites us on the rostrum to spend a few minutes in talking, which you know is excepted very willingly by me. Bobbie would you not like this? Suppose you persuade your Pa to let you come out and go to school here. I know you would like it so much. I am sure I would. As Mr. Dobbins is now about to commence the speaking of to-day I will conclude untill tomorrow. October 2. I now resume my letter to you. George and I are the only ones in the house at present. Pa has gone up to the village, and Bro. Johnnie and sister up home, they have been away now nearly two weeks. We expect them down this evening. I have spent my time very happily since our schools has commenced. My studies are Virgil, Ovid latin exercises, Xenophon's Anabasis including the Grammars and also Geometry, which is the prettiest study that I ever had. As for the rest of the family they all seem to enjoy equal shares of happiness. Pa does, I am sure. He expects to get a hundred bales of cotton more than he did when you and Bur Robbie were out here. Making his cotton crop amount to four hundred bales, his grain crop is just as good as land can make it. He has had several men to look at his lands, all very much pleased; Mr.

Henry Hurt and his sister, Mrs. Wileman, were two; and Mr. Jones from Muskegee who expects to take the Ivey place at \$18 per acre he says he will return home and look over his money matters and let Pa know whether he will take it or not; And also he received a letter from a man in South Carolina inquiring very closely of the Owens place. So you see Pa is in a very good way of selling. No more at present; Pa and George send their love to all, and I know sister and Bro. Johnnie would do the same if they were at home. My love to Bro. Robbie, Bobbie, Sissie, Buddie, Lizzie, Loula, and the baby you may kiss untill you think I would be tired. All well. Tell Bur Robbie that all the apples haven't gone yet.

Your Affectionate,

Brother Edward F. Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams

Glennville, Ala., Oct. 18th, 1858

Dr. Adams,

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 2nd inst. reached me one day last week. I expect now to leave home on next Monday the 18th for Chicot, Arkansas, to look after our drowned or overflowed lands. I shall remain two days in Columbus and leave there on Wednesday evening the 20th inst. with the expectation of reaching Memphis the Friday night following. I shall take the first boat down the river for Chicot. I shall make a very close examination of the lands we bought of Mr. McGehee. I shall make strict inquiry relative to the levee and the canal the government was to cut through our land and if, after satisfying myself that the government has no intention of doing either and the land we bought of Mr. McGehee is rendered unfit for cultivation, I shall tender him the deed and demand my note. It seems to me that either Bones (?) Raney or yourself would be a good witness in the case. Your name is not mentioned either in the deed or the note. I bought the land of Mr. McGehee and you afterwards gave me your note for a certain portion of the land--more of this hereafter. When I get there I may find the land all right which I very much trust may be the case. We have sent the market three hundred bales of cotton, have about two hundred and fifty out and at least a hundred and fifty in the field. My potato crop is fine, those I set out in July are far beyond what I expected. There are a plenty of potatoes in the patch now as large as any ever raised. We have yet a good deal of sickness among my negroes. None, however, dangerous. John and Mittie, Eddy and George continue very well, my



own health is much improved. My love to Rebecca and the children. I may possibly write you again before I leave.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass.

P. S. We received the three barrels of flour you sent us which we are now using and find it very fine.

From J. H. Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. and Mrs. R. Adams

Glennville, Ala. Nov. 22d, 1858

Dear Doctor & Sister,

I know you wish to hear from us since our return from the great west. Pa tells me that he wrote you the other day, so I guess I will repeat a good many thing he has already written you. It was not so that I could start with Pa having sickness in our family. Mittie went with me--passed through all the "rubbers" and returned entirely unscathed--in fact she was benefitted by the trip. Bear meat & venison agreed with her & she now weighs 3 more lbs. than when she left. We met with Uncle Henry & Aunt Lizzie on the boat at Memphis, had a delightful trip down the river. They landed at Gains" & we went on down to Columbia and then out to Lake Village when we met Pa. He had seen your & his land and had declined all idea of going into the woods to settle. He was there on the look out for an improved plantation. He found several places to suit & was fully determined to buy provided he could sell out here. He was even willing to give \$60 per acre, if the place was properly improved. I used every effort to dissuade him from involving himself deeper in debt. Particularly was I opposed to see him settle among such people as I found out there. I was not pleased with the country at all. We were in the settled part of it & the unsettled & I believe I like the unsettled portion the best. I had rather live where there is nobody than among the people who pay no regard whatever to religion. We saw but one church in our whole trip and not more than one or two men who were not in the habit of swearing. The land was rich beyond all expectation. I saw cotton that was making 3000 lbs. per acre, but I am far from being willing to forego everything else for the sake of making more money. From what we could learn it is a perfect cut-throat business to undertake to settle in the woods. They say it will be five years before a man could realize anything. I feel now if I ever go west it will be to a different section of country from that I saw. Mittie was better pleased than she expected to be. We both enjoyed ourselves finely. Particularly in viewing the beautiful lakes and while at Uncle Bills's I went hunting & had the luck to kill my first deer. I happened to be alone so I excaped being blooded. Uncle Bill has had a hard time of it I assure you & has been on the eve of leaving the country several times. He is now getting better satisfied.



We got home Tuesday evening safe & sound. Mittie & I went directly to our place & Pa came to Glennville. We came down to see Edda & George Friday evening. On Saturday Pa put his lands up at Public out-cry, but failed to sell any at all. He seems to take it pretty well, much better than I expected. The reason he could not sell, I am satisfied, is because he required the cash. People about here will sooner give \$15 per acre for land on a credit than \$16 cash. Pa & I have both commenced preparing for another crop. I shall move my houses out on the R. R. this winter. I will get about 100 bales cotton; will get through next week. Pa says you may look for him about the 10th Dec. He will write you himself as to what day exactly. Mittie & Eddie, Sister, are both complaining of your not answering their letters. We all send our love to you both & all the children. Let us hear from you.

Truly

Jno. H. Bass

P. S. Pa is still trying to sell one or both of his places. Were it not for this I would try to sell my place and propose to come down & live on the Owens place near Pa. He is so unsettled I have determined to wait till he settles and if it is so that I can settle near him I will do so.

J. H. Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. and Mrs. Adams.

Glennville, Ala., Dec. 28th, 1858

Dear Dr. & Rebecca,

I reached home in safety on Wednesday night after leaving your house. Found all well, but had a terrible accident to happen to 11 of my mules the day before I reached home. Two of the little negro boys were carrying them to the pasture, as was their business every morning, and while crossing the public bridge over Cowikee creek, and when the mules got on the highest part of the bridge, it gave way, and 11 of my mules fell 30 feet. Fortunately there was but three of them hurt, two of which I think will recover without any serious injury. The other one which happens to be one of my spotted mules and the best one, must die. The two little boys escaped unhurt. Take it altogether, it was truly fortunate that I escaped with no more loss. John had his best horse stolen while I was gone and only succeeded in getting him last Friday. John thinks he was stolen by a run away negro and rode near Columbus when the boy turned the horse loose as he was found the next morning with marks of the negroes legs on him. Mr. Freeman has returned home from Arkansas bringing all of his negroes home with him. I mean that portion of his negroes (about fifty) he reserved in the sale with Brother Nathan. This is on account of his wifes refusing to move out there. He seems to regret it very much. We

had John and Mittie with us from Friday last until to day when they returned home.

We have had a wet Christmas, we have not seen the sun here since last Saturday morning and it has been raining nearly ever since. How do you come on selling your land. I have been looking for a letter from you with the news that you had sold. I have killed no pork yet, but will as soon as the weather changes. I have 80 fine hogs to kill. My love to Rebecca and all of the children.

Yours truly

Hamblin Bass

To Dr. Adams, Eaton, Georgia, from Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala.

Glennville, Ala., January 26tg, 1859

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir,

Your letter came safe to hand a day or two ago. I was sorry to learn that James Bass had declined to take your land. I supposed from what he said when I was there that there would be no difficulty in selling it to him.

But the truth is unseen and very uncertain. At least I find it so very often. You recollect I stated to you that Freeman, my neighbor, had brought all of his negroes (that he did not sell to Brother Nathan) back from Arkansas. The day after I wrote you last he proposed to buy my land and on New Year's day, Saturday evening about sunset we traded, he consenting to give the price to wit: \$25,000 cash in hand. He was also to take 18 mules, all of my corn, fodder, stock of all kinds, plantation tools at a fair cash valuation, and appointed Monday morning to fix up the writing. But when the time arrived instead of his coming to my house he writes me a note declining the trade. Saying he hated the idea of settling in this old country again, and that his wife had given her full consent to move west next fall, which was a trick of his to get my land for a half dollar less per acre. But of this he failed and from all indications I have he now regrets it very much. He has had to hire out all of his negroes, about fifty-five in number, for the year which his wife very much opposed. I know he has no other intention but to buy it. Had the trade of stood I should have made a crop in Arkansas this year. But perhaps it is all for the best. At least I will try and think so.

I received a letter from Edmund McGehee in relation to the land we bought of him in Arkansas. He denies saying that the levee was built sufficiently to protect the land from overflow, and he says that he told

us repeatedly that there was no building situation on the land. In this I know he is mistaken. He says that the land will pay 25 per cent profit for the next 8 years and yet he positively refuses to take it back and insists that the money be paid this spring. I infer very plainly from his letter that if I refuse to pay he will sue me for the money. I have not written him yet, but will in a few days. If I pay him at all I intend to take my own time for it. John, Mittie and Dr. Parson's family are all staying with me a few days. The more I know of Dr. Parsons the better I like him. After failing to sell any land to Freeman I put all hands to clearing and I have taken in at least 200 acres of land and have it all ready for the plows. We intend to take in about 25 acres more. My negroes are all very healthy and get along fine with their work and without any trouble to me. They all seemed to have set a resolution to do the best they can.

Tell Bobby that the school boys had an election at the school house yesterday for offices, and that his Uncle Eddy was elected captain of the company, and George first Lieutenant, so he must fix his mouth to say Capt. Bass and Lieutenant Bass. There is almost fifty boys in the company. Our school is prospering finely and Eddy and George are and have already taken a fine stand not only in their classes but in the community.

You mentioned that money was very plentiful in old Putnam at seven per cent and that the holders could not get it off at three but had to deposit in Bank. If any of your friends have it to loan I will take five thousand dollars and give them Alabama interest, to wit: 8 per cent. Money is worth here from 12½ to 16 per cent cash loaned, and paper is sold at 16 to 20 per cent off and good paper at that.

My love to Rebecca, Bobby, Julia, David, Lizzie, Sally Lou and little Rebecca. Eddy and George send their love to you all. My family are all well. My own health never was better than it is now.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, March 5th, 1859

Dear Rebecca

On Thursday last I wrote Dr. Adams a letter mostly concerning what your uncle William & Mr. Edmond McGehee had written me in relation to building the Levee on the South side of Cypress creek. This morning I received your affectionate letter under date of 23th February which ought and would no doubt have come to hand several days sooner, but from the fact that we had no mail from the East for several days until yesterday, owing to the quantity of rain that had fallen during the last week. Not so much to high water as to the bad condition of our roads. They can't be any worse in the Mississippi bottoms than they are through this section of country at this time. I do assure you, my daughter, your letter was read, not only by myself but by Eddie and George with a great deal of pleasure. We were all truly glad to see your name at the bottom of the letter. You ought to write offener. You are so in the habit of putting it upon Dr. Adams, and we are so accustomed of seeing his name at the bottom of all the letters we get from you that I was a little startled at seeing yours, but very agreeably so. Eddie and George read it over half a doz. times. I was truly sorry to hear of the sickness of Dr. Adams. I thought when I saw him last winter at home, he was looking as well as I ever saw him. This has been I think a trying winter to one's constitution. The seasons has been so changable, and so much rain has fallen during the winter that few has escaped from taking cold. I do hope he has recovered before this. You say you fear his great anxiety to get ready to plant his crop will cause him to venture out too soon and relapse. Tell him to bear in mind that we have the promise of harvest and seed time, and what he can't do today do it tomorrow. The planters are generally backward, at least all through this part of the country. I don't know of a single planter who has planted a grain of corn yet. I shall not plant a grain until after the middle of this month. Our garden bids fair to be more forward this spring than usual. I planted my garden seeds quite early and the weather having been favorable since the seeds came up and grew off finely. You say that your Uncle Nathan wrote to Mr. Dejarnette urging him to sell his lands in Putnam and go to Arkansas. I wish it may put him in the spirit of going to look at least if it does no more. If Benson Adams breaks through all his family ties and can go I don't see why your uncle Reid can't go. You say that I should let Eddie & George come by to see you all as they go to college next summer. I have no other intentions but sending them by to stay several days with you. They have done fixed it all up in their minds. The only difficulty about it is they will have to be at Chapel Hill by the second Monday in July. And their school will not close here until the first of July giving them but a short time between the close of the school here and the opening of the term in college. Although I have consented for them to go and their minds are fully fixed upon going and they are applying themselves closely to their books to be fully prepared, I feel as the time begins to draw near for them to leave home, I almost regret at times that I consented for them to go. We have a fine school here, and they can get a good education if they will only think so. I don't intend that either

one of them shall ever study a profession by my consent. I want to make farmers of them both and I hardly see the use of their taking a regular Collegiate course. Besides I hardly see how I can do without them. And if I let them go I shall be all alone. But this I will think more about before the time comes for them to leave. Considering the quantity of rain we have had, I think we have got along finely with my plantation work. The negroes all remain healthy and seemed more disposed than I ever saw them to do their duty. I have had but very little trouble with any of them up to this time. Cary has another fine boy making eight children in all. Dan & Missouri has a very fine boy. Carys 4 week old, and Misouris six weeks. I have hired Liza to Dr. Burke. I had no use for her particularly and she knew nothing about plantation work; so I concluded to hire her out. Dr. Burke gave me \$160 for her. Mrs. Burke is very much pleased with her. I am trying to learn Harriett to cook, wash, and iron. Abba has just got through making up the soap. I think she has made at least five hundred pounds succeeded very well indeed, I have taken Old Dorcas from milking and churning the butter. And have put May Dicks wife at it. She is very neat about it, and makes me very nice butter and a good deal more than we use for which we get 20 cents per cast. Nothing preventing I now expect to start as soon as I get my crop planted to look at my lands again in Arkansas and determine fully what step or course to take with them. I want to know and see for myself something about the Levee they are putting up on Cypress Creek. If I think it will protect our land I will have a large clearing put on it this summer. We shall always be glad to get a letter from you. Write oftener and it won't be such a task. My love to the Dr. & children.

Yours affectionately

Hamblin Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, March 7th 1859

My Dear Daughter

I wrote you Saturday evening last with the intention of sending it by Saturday night mail, but just as I finished it it occurred to me that our mail would not go East before Monday night, having changed the schedule last Friday. So I concluded not to send it to the office until this evening. During the time your second letter, written at Jeffs, and with a pencil came to hand. You say you wrote with a pencil because there was no ink in the house. Tell Jeff and Mrs. Adams I know the reason they don't keep ink in the house because they are afraid of getting it on their nice furniture and carpets. But when they get to Arkansas living in a log house with a                      floor, I shall expect to see a bottle of ink on the chimney piece with pen to write made out of the quill from wild geese.



You write me that Dr. Adams has seen Mr. Little and that I can get \$4,500 certain and perhaps \$5000 and that I must send two blank notes as a part of the money belongs to one of his sons. Tell the Dr. not to put himself to any unnecessary trouble about it. Mr. Little and he both will likely be at court next week in Eatonton when he can fix the matter. So I get it by the first of April will do. I suppose the Dr. can buy a check on the State Bank branch at Columbus and send it in a letter or in any way he can arrange with the Bank at Eatonton. Enclosed are the two blank notes which the Dr. will please fill out in such way as to comply with Mr. Littles terms. Say twelve months from date, or until the first of January next.

We are having some singular weather. Last Friday and Saturday we had two as bright pretty spring days as I ever saw. Saturday night it clouded up and began to rain early in the night and continued with but little intermission until this morning with a great deal of vivid lightning and heavy thunder. The weather is warm enough for May and no chance to plant for a week to come at least if it rains no more. This is the ninth day since we run a furrow but I feel all will be right if we but do our duty. I was truly glad to hear that the Dr. had so far recovered as to go to Eatonton.

Your affectionate Pa

Hamblin Bass

From Susan Adams (wife of Jefferson Adams) to her brother

At home, March 15, 1859

Dear Brother,

I write to you at this time in compliance with the wishes of Mr. Adams, being unable to write himself. I wrote to Rebecca several days ago and mentioned that he had not been well for some time, he has been in bed ever since, suffering a great deal with sore throat, sore mouth and great irritation of the stomach.

He says it is the most serious attack he has had for five years, attended with greater prostration than he has ever felt, at times painful shortness of breath and most violent pain in the stomach which nothing that is done will relieve effectually, vomiting from drinking warm water does more good than any thing else; there is generally slight nausea of the stomach. No food agrees well with him and whether he eats little or much his sufferings are about the same. He fears and thinks there is ulceration of the stomach. He has had but little fever. His throat is now better but the tongue and lips quite sore especially the latter. Yesterday



he seemed better, today not so well, there is more irritation about the stomach and a good deal more of the mouth. In the last six weeks we have made two applications of fly blister and a slight application of croton oil. He has taken several doses of calomel, and used the mineral water a little. His feebleness seems to be painful, he complains of a feeling of great weariness and fatigue as though he had been walking a great distance.

We have had no physician as yet, and now we do truly miss you if we had not done so before. I think he needs the best medical advice. He is not suffering at this time from violent pain having been partially relieved by drinking the warm water and vomiting, and the application of the blisters and croton oil diluted, the present suffering is caused from irritation of the stomach with slight nausea and sore mouth.

Mr. Adams has not been as hopeful in the present sickness as has been common with him but in the last few days he has been more encouraged, and thinks he has reason to believe that by some time next week he may be able to get up again.

He desires me to say to you that he has not received a letter from you of a date later than the first of February but hopes to get one by tomorrow's mail as we expect to send to town.

I believe I have no news apart from that connected with our own family, our children are well, some slight complaint among the negroes but all are out excepting two.

I believe the work of the plantation progresses very well. Mr. Towns is very attentive, calls to see Mr. A. daily consults him about the business and seems to take a deep interest in it.

He commenced planting corn on Tuesday evening and will nearly if not quite finish the upland this evening, Thursday, the bottom land they expect to let remain until about the first of April. Mr. A. says that so far as he can judge he is well satisfied with the progress and state of the work generally.

I hope your sick ones are getting well. Give my love to Rebecca and tell her to kiss the children for me. I would be glad to know how she is pleased and whether she would advise me to go to Texas. All send their love and wish to be remembered to Mr. Bass.

I will close by saying goodbye and hoping we will hear from you soon.

S. Adams.

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, May 11th, 1859

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir,

I reached home last night, after an absence of five weeks and two days. I enjoyed good health all the time I was gone. I never missed a meal of victuals, only when I was where I could not get it. And considering the amount of mud, rain, and water, with the conveyance I sometimes had to put up with, I stood the journey better than I could have expected, seldom ever getting tired or fatigued. I made several efforts to write you while I was gone, but was as often foiled in the attempt. In going from New Orleans up the Mississippi as far as Baton Rouge, the plantations are all above overflow, while the houses on the plantations present the appearance of almost a continued village, this with the high state of cultivation which all the farms seem to present, and the high stage of water in the river enabling you to survey the whole at one look presented a fine view to the eye. From Baton Rouge up to Memphis the scene was of a very different character. Nearly the whole country was under water. The water at Vicksburg was at least two feet higher than it was last year. There is scarcely a plantation above overflow, and particularly on the Mississippi side. Not a plantation that was under water last year has escaped this, and a number that was above overflow last year is now under water. I never saw such destruction of property in my life. It was fearful to look upon. As far as the eye could see, on each side, it presented one continued sheet of water. Thousands and thousands of acres of land from which fine crops had been made was under water. And but for the old trees standing in the plantations one might conclude he was out at sea. The fencing was all swept away and in several places the houses had floated off. In other places the water was up to the eaves of the house. The inhabitants had all left on boats. Number of places I saw the people going from house to house in skiffs or batteaus. The mules and horses were put in large flats, and tied to a tree, while the cows and hogs were standing upon the levee half way up their sides in water. All the way they had to keep them alive was by chopping the small trees down for them to feed upon the leaves. In this way life would be sustained for a few days only, when they would lie down and perish. The chickens were on top of the houses and would fly from one house to another. Some of these planters were holding on, hoping the water would go off in time for them yet to make a crop. While others had become disheartened and had taken their negroes to New Orleans and put them on the market to sell.

When I got to Gaines landing I got off the boat and went out to William Trippes. And in order to get there I had to go in a skiff four miles, which took me to the Mason. I then took the stage and went to Leftmans near old Col. B. where I got a horse and rode out to Williams. I found them all well and as well satisfied as they could be away from their friends. William says that the water lacks about six inches of being as high on his land as it was last year. We had a great deal of rain



all winter which continued up to this time, and where the river water was not on his land the rain water was. The consequence was he had done but little towards planting. There was so much water on the land that he could not clear off the brush and logs. He had about fifty acres fenced which he intended to clean up and plant. He is very comfortable in his new house, at the end of which he has a fine cistern of water. Every foot of the land we bought of McGehee is under water. So is Henry Trippes, Mr. Dennis's, Crooms, and Belshers. If there is any law in the world to make him take it back it ought to be done. There is no doubt but that McGehee has swindled us every one, and that badly. I heard several persons say that Mr. Dennis and Crooms land was not worth paying taxes on. It not only overflows from the river but when there is no river water on it it is covered with rain water every winter and spring, which has to lie on it until it evaporates, as there is no way to ditch it. I sometimes feel like making a proposition to Dennis, Croom, Belsher and Bob \_\_\_\_\_ of Georgia who is in the same fix (he having bought land of McGehee) to demand of McGehee to recind the trade and refuse to pay him the money. I learn that Croom and Tombs are both very mad with McGehee for swindling them in the way he did. I have determined so far as I am concerned to resist the payment for the land we bought of him. More of this, however, at another time.

(Incomplete)

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala. June 2d. 1859

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 25th of May came to hand last Saturday. My overseer being sick at the time I received it. I have had to take his place; hence the delay in not writing immediately. My last letter should have been dated 13 May instead of the 11th and as we have no mail going east on Saturday it was not mailed until Sunday the 15th. You say that Jeff wishes to know who he shall pay the money to for the Bagging & Rope. It is all paid for, and he will settle with me. I sent him the Invoice of the bacon last week. I said to him that he need not trouble about the money at this time that I would let him know when I needed it, which will be about the last of June. At which time I expect to be in Eatonton on my way to Chapel Hill with Eddie & George, and the money will do me at that time better than now. We expect to leave here about the 25 and remain some ten or twelve days with you before going on. More of this when I see you. You say that I never said anything about the much talked of levee on Cypress Creek. Really I have so little confidence in the present system of Leveeing that I hardly thought worth while to say anything about



it. But as it regards the building of that Levee there is no doubt but what it will be done. I saw Geo. Canney of Arkansas and he told me that he had had the contract for building that Levee let out, and that he had taken a Bond of fifty thousand dollars from the parties contracting to build it and that he would inforce it, if the Levee was not built according to the contract. Besides this the Legislature of Louisiana has appropriated thirty thousand dollars to the building of the same Levee up the south side of Cypress Creek, provided Arkansas will raise a like sum. Gov. Conway told me that the engineer's estimate for building the Levee did not exceed thirty six thousand dollars. Judge Davis told me that every dollar of the money could be raised by Subscription in Chicot County. Davis also told me that the work would commence next fall, and that as the people of Louisiana had taken hold of the matter he was of the opinion that the Levee would be completed in less than half the time the Gov. had let the contract for, which was four years from its date. Which I think is three years too long and I so told the Gov. In regard to Old river Luke, those that own plantations within the bed of the lake are entirely free from overflow. While some of the planters out side, have their back lands overflowed from back water from the Mason. This is certainly the most desirable portion of Chicot. There is one plantation in the bed of the lake, adjoining Brother Nathan, I could have bought, at seventy dollars per acre if I would take the negroes 72 in number at one thousand dollars round. The tract of land contains 1600 acres with 900 in cultivation and 200 more deadened. This is the only place that can be had on the Lakes and it is worth every dollar of the money provided commerce is not ruined by the war now going on in Europe. Although I wrote you such a gloomy account of the cotton lands on the Mississippi river, I did not intend to make the impression on your mind that I had declined the idea of moving there. It is still my intention if I can sell my place here to move next winter. Of this however, we will talk more about when I come in. Tell Mr. DeJarnett I have picked him out a place if he is not afraid of going in the woods and swamp at that. You say in relation to your crops that you have cloddy land, poor stands of corn and cotton, more grass than you ever saw, sorry wheat crops, oats ruined again with the rust, cotton small and not growing, corn doing a little better. Well, you give about as doleful account of your crop as I give of the Mississippi bottoms. I reckon you caught a part of it from my letter. Now in relation to my crop. We have not had rain enough to run in the furrow and but once to run off of the eves of the house since the 4 day of April which will be 9 weeks next Saturday. Of course my corn is small, but looks healthy, and a fine stand, and in as good order as it can be put in. We finished planting peas last Saturday. When I came home from Arkansas my cotton was covered with lice, and for two weeks it really looked as if it would all die, but they have quit it, and it has taken a fine start to grow, notwithstanding the dry weather. I have 1100 acres in cotton and by tomorrow night we will have 900 acres of it put to a stand, and by the close of next week shall have it all to a stand. I never had a better stand in my life, nor did I ever have my entire crop in a better condition at this season of the year. But enough. John & Mittie staid with us all last week they are very well. John says his crop is pretty good. Eddie and George join me in love to you Rebecca and all the children.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass

From George Pleasant Bass, Chapel Hill, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Eatonton, Georgia.

Chapel Hill, July 17th, 1859

Dear Sister,

We arrived at Chapel Hill on last Sunday morning about eleven o'clock. Just before we got here I began to feel discouraged on account of the appearance of the country. There was nothing to be seen but old broom sage fields and old red hills, scarcely a house and when we did see one it looked like it had been built since the year one. Positively it was the oldest looking country I ever saw, or ever expect to see. Georgia is nothing compared to North Carolina. But I am happy to say that as I began to reach Chapel Hill my hopes were revived not on account of the looks of the surrounding country, because I assure you that the land around Chapel Hill is as "poor as Job turkey hen", but on account of the looks of Chapel Hill itself. Which I find to be a very pleasant town indeed. It is situated on a large hill, perhaps two or three miles in length and about the same in breadth. And as healthy a place as there is any where. Coolest water, so cold that I asked was there any ice in the water I first drank. Pa done the same. Well as to how we are situated. We are rooming at a Mrs. Hargraves, in one of the coolest and best rooms in town. Our room is nicely furnished, in fact it is one of the best furnished rooms in college. I rather think Pa went to most too much expense in fitting our room. We board (that is we eat) at a Mrs. Nunn, sister of Mrs. Hargraves. It is nearly opposite our room. Jule and Jimmie Mitchell room down stairs and board at Mrs. Nunn, so we all go and come from our eating house together. As to the fare at Mrs. Nunn, it is as good as any-body, and as good as I could wish. Everything is as clean as you please, a good variety, well prepared, and as nice and gentlemanly a crowd as you generally see at a boarding house. So you see that we are perfectly satisfied so far and I hope I may remain so until I get through. But one thing I must admit. It is that we have got some of the biggest block heads in college that I ever saw. They are right down fools. When a new student arrives here you can hear about twenty old students hollowing "Fresh", "Fresh" and whenever he walks up to the college building you can hear them calling out "Fresh on the campus". There is only a few that does this. They generally go around about the first or second night after the session begins, and smoke the new students out. I wish you could see Pa, and he would tell you all about them. Pa told Ed and myself as long as they kept their hands off of us not to mind them, but as soon as they put their hands on us to knock them right in the mouth. I have no fear of having a difficulty. I can safely say that we both have already made a good many friends. Mostly in the Junior and Senior class. The Sophomores are the chief ones that tease the "Fresh". Though our crowd escaped being teased by them, they try it a little some times but soon stop. I have just returned from church. There is four churches in this place, in which there is a full attendance every Sunday. This place is about as large as Eatonton.

Give my love to all inquiring friends. Ed and myself send our love



to all of you. Tell Bobby to write to me soon and that I will write to him soon. Tell Sissy that I will write to her soon, and that she must write to me. Tell David, Lizzie, and Sallie Lou howdy and kiss the baby. Sister, now you must write to us often, because you know how much pleasure it affords anyone to receive a letter from those whom they so dearly love. Tell Brother Robert that he must write too. Pa and Mr. Mitchell left for home on last Thursday, intending to reach home on Saturday evening.

Our love to all,

Your affectionate brother,

George Bass

Excuse this. I wrote it in a hurry.

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala., July 22nd, 1859

Dr. Adams,

Dear Sir:

You recollect we left Eatonton on the eighth for Chapel Hill. At Gordon we met Mr. Mitchell and his two sons. Mr. Mitchell brought us good news from home in relation to my crop and the good health of my negroes. We travel on finely until we reached Millen. About one hundred yards from the depot on the Augusta train the engine and tender ran off without the least accident to any one saving the detention of 14 hours. After reaching Augusta, we changed our route and went by the way of Branchville, Kingsville, Columbia, Charlotte and Hillsboro, and then by stage 12 miles to Chapel Hill where we arrived at 12 o'clock one Sunday after leaving Eatonton. We attended the Methodist church that night and was much pleased with the sermon, which was delivered by a Mr. \_\_\_\_\_, one of the professors, and the congregation. On Monday, we went round and made the acquaintance of several of the professors. Had the boys examined for admission into college. After the examination was over, which lasted about 4 hours, the professor who examined them admitted them without the first objection. After looking round for 4 days, we succeeded in getting board for all 4 of the boys at Mr. Hargroves, a private family and one of the nicest in the place. Mr. Mitchell and I, as well as the boys, were pleased with their boarding house. We had to pay 20 dollars per month for board and furnish the rooms, except bedding, which is the rates of the place. Chapel Hill reminds me very much of Oxford, Georgia, as to location. It is a town built up in the woods with all the forest grove yet standing. The campus has one hundred acres enclosure with a rock fence with one of



the prettiest natural groves I ever saw. It stands on a high gravelly ridge with the finest water I ever drank and every appearance for health. Everything about it is well arranged. I left Eddie and George, satisfied that I had done the best I could for the completion of their education. If they don't do well there, it will be their fault. Mr. Mitchell and I left Chapel Hill on Thursday and reached home on Sunday last. I found all well, had no sickness during my absence. We had a plenty of rain while I was gone and my prospect for a crop is as fine as I could expect, particularly my cotton crop. The weed is not as large as it was last year at this time but it is pointing as finely as I ever had cotton. But it may all be blasted before the middle of Sept. as it was last year. There is no difficulty in making cotton here if we could get the fruit to stay on. We are now needing rain, and if we go many more days without it, we shall begin to suffer. I received a letter from John yesterday, all well and he says he has a very fine crop, better than last year. They will come down tomorrow and stay with me next week. The crops are generally good all through this section of country and all the way from here to North Carolina. In South Carolina, they are fine, as good as the land can make. One of my nearest neighbors died while I was gone from intemperance. The country is generally healthy, I should like to hear from you as often as convenient. Write me all about your crop. Four weeks more and the destiny of the cotton crop is fixed. My love to Rebecca and all the children. I think, Rebecca, you could write me once a month, try and do so.

Yours very truly,

Hamblin Bass

From E. F. (Eddie) Bass, Chapel Hill, N.C., to Julia Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Chapel Hill, N. C.  
August 16, 1859

My Dear Little Julia

After having finished a letter to Brother, although it was intended for all, I thought you would be better pleased to hear from us in a separate letter. You know when I left you, your Pa and Ma were undecided as to what schools they would send you and Brother, I think Glenville is the best school that is anywhere near; The girls college is a very large one if you recollect and there are so many nice, sweet little girls there, and I know you would be perfectly delighted with everything, and besides you and Bobbie would be so much company to your Grandpa, I know he would be happy and contented with you; and there is a nice little pony for you to ride as you are so very fond of it. And your Brother Robert's college was a very fine one when I left it and now expect it will be one of the best in Alabama, as old Maj. Browder died the other day leaving one hundred thousand dollars to it. Pa says they (the trustees) thinks they



Chapel Hill N. C.

August 16<sup>th</sup> 1859

My Dear Little Julia

After having  
finished a letter to Brother, although  
it was intended for all, I thought  
you <sup>would</sup> be better pleased to hear from  
us in a separate letter. You  
know when I left you, your  
Pa & Ma were undecided as  
to what school they would send  
you & Brother, I think ~~Leland~~ <sup>Leland</sup>  
is the best school that is any  
where near; The girls college





is a very large one if you  
recollect and there are so many  
nice sweet little girls there,  
and I know you would be  
perfectly delighted ~~to~~ <sup>you & Robin</sup> with every  
thing, and besides ~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> would be  
so much company to your ~~Grand~~  
Gran Pa, I know he would be  
happy & contented <sup>with</sup> you; and  
this is a nice little pony for  
you to ride as you are so  
very fond of it. And, <sup>your</sup> Brother  
Robert's college was a very fine  
one when I left it & now ex-  
pect it will be one of the best  
in Alabama, as old ~~Maj~~ Maj  
Browder died the other day  
leaving one hundred thousand  
dollars to it, Pa says they (the  
trustees) think they will have  
a school that can equal any.



Bobbie can learn to be a  
soldier as well as a scholar,  
as there is a foot & horse  
company each jointly with  
the other departments of the  
college; besides the good lands  
around Glenview would be  
another great inducement for  
your Pa and above all we would  
-it be living close to each other  
where we could be together  
all always which would be the  
best thing that could happen.  
George send his love to all.  
Give <sup>them</sup> my love also, and kiss  
those sweet little children  
for me. Your affectionate  
Uncle E. F. Bass





will have a school that can equal any. Bobbie can learn to be a soldier as well as a scholar, as there is a foot and horse company each jointly with the other departments of the college; besides the good lands around Glennville would be another great inducement for your Pa and above all we would be living close to each other where we could be together always, which would be the best thing that could happen. George sends his love to all. Give them my love also, and kiss those sweet little children for me.

Your affectionate

Uncle E. F. Bass

From George P. Bass, Chapel Hill, N. C., to his niece.

Chapel Hill, N. C.

August 19, 1859

My Dear Little Niece,

I reckon you think that I am not very strict in regarding my promise. I would have written to you before, but for the pressure of my studies. I have a great deal to do now, more than I ever did before.

We are highly pleased with everything that is around. You do not know what a pretty place Chapel Hill is. There are such beautiful and large groves around the town. We have such a nice place to walk every evening, and then also, we have such a pretty grove surrounding the college buildings, it is closed in with a rock fence. But we are off here from home, and so far from every body we love, that I can not help feeling homesick sometimes. But as I become more acquainted I become better pleased.

I find some clever students here, some that I like very well, but there are so many, that I have not seen all of them. Just to think, we have been here six weeks, and I have not seen all the students--you can imagine how many there are.

I wrote Pa a very long letter this morning. I do love to write to him. I write to him every week, if I do not, Ed does, so he hears from us every week, we also hear from him every week. We write to Brother Johnnie or Sister Mittie every week or two. I do think that Sister Mittie is one of the sweetest little ladies I ever saw. I do love her so much, and I know you do. Tell Sister Ann that I have not heard from her yet, I am looking anxiously for a letter from her every day. Tell Bobby that I have not received but one letter from him. Tell Mary, Sallie Lou and the baby I love them dearly, also your Pa and Ma, and give my love to all.

Yours affectionately

Geo. P. Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Glennville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Glennville, Ala., August 30th, 1859

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir,

Your last letter came to hand or rather to the postoffice in this place while I was at John's. Since my return home I have so constantly engaged in starting my hands to pick cotton and fixing up my gins that I have had but little time to write.

I was sorry to hear of yours and Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ loss in the death of your negroes as well as the death and affliction in Mr. Little's family. I hope that it has all passed away before this and that your own family has entirely escaped. We all continue very well. Had no sickness this summer. My own health is and has been good since I returned from Chapel Hill. John, Mittie and family are all very well--no sickness this summer. John has a fine crop and although he has less cotton planted this year than last year by about 40 acres I think he will make more cotton than he made last year. His corn crop is also good. My own crop is about as good as I could expect the land to make with the seasons. About the time I returned from Chapel Hill my cotton stopped growing, or nearly so, and is but little larger than it was at that time. Much I think was owing to the drought and the taking on fruit so fast at that time. I have a good deal of rust in my cotton which of course has injured it some. I have no boll worm to hurt yet and yet they are ruining a good many crops in the county. I started all hands to picking out cotton on Monday the 22 inst. We have ginned, packed and sent off twenty-five bales, and have at least thirty more out, which we shall send off tomorrow. My hands average about two hundred pounds per day. I have every thing on the plantation that is able to pick a boll, except old Dorcas, Alla, Harriette, Lou, Mary, Rachel, little Mary, Jennie, Bob, and Ben pick out the lots near the house. May pick almost 700 pounds a day. I have no doubt but that I have today two hundred bales of cotton open in the field. I think I must make five hundred bales this year if we can pick it out in time. My cotton is far ahead in opening of any bodys in the neighbourhood. There is not a man that has sent off a bale yet and but few that has commenced picking. The crops of cotton through East Alabama will be far ahead of last year except where the boll worm has attacked them. I look for a four million five hundred thousand crop this year and hence I shall sell as fast as I get it to market. I was very glad to hear that you had so good a prospect for a good crop. I do hope you will get the 200 bales. Your cotton in your creek and branch land must be very fine, if the wet weather did it no injury. There are a good many land lookers in the country at this time. I have had several looking at mine. Among them was Mr. James Griggs and his wife, formally of Eatonton. They spent several days here, and at Col. Sanfords. They were both, and particularly Mrs. Griggs who went over the plantation delighted with it, but was afraid to invest so much in land. I asked him thirty thousand dollars. They went down to Mr. Roches and bought his plantation at \$8.00 per acre. It was the place you went down and looked at once with a set of mills on it. There was 1500 acres in the track with only 200 cleared. Roche asked you 15 dollars per acre, and has since.....



I hear from Eddie and George every week. They are both very well and continue to be pleased. George says he can now eat more than Eddie did when he left home.

(Incomplete)

From Hamblin Bass, Harrisburgh, Tex., to Dr. Robert Adams, Eatonton, Ga.

Harrisburgh, Texas  
November 18, 1859

Dear Doctor

I wrote you on last Monday from Columbia, a little village on the Brazos river, giving you a full and detailed account of the large purchase I had just made, which I trust you will receive in due time. I now only write you a few lines to say that I have since I wrote you had all the writings drawn up and signed, and today I am a large owner of valuable property in Texas, whether I ever pay for it or not is another question.

Nothing has occurred since I wrote you of special note and I am now this far on my way home. I am 90 miles above Galveston on Buffalo Bayou where I will have to remain until tomorrow night. I shall then go to Galveston and take the steamship for New Orleans and so on home. I will write you again as soon as I reach Columbus, Georgia. My health has been fine since I left home, not having been sick at all. Tell Rebecca that since I left home and riding over this black rich land in Texas that the hair on my head has turned black and I today have not a white hair on my head. She will hardly know me when she sees me. I must close as the mail is about to close. My love to Rebecca and all the children. As soon as I get home and remain a day or two I shall come direct to see you.

I want you to make arrangements to move out with me, as I think I have made ample arrangements for us all of which my letter on last Monday will give you all the particulars. We have had some very cold weather.

Yours truly,

Hamblin Bass

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Robert Adams

Eatonton, Ga.  
Dec. 16th, '59

Dear Bob,

Today is the sixth day since you left--and yet it seems an age--When I commenced writing I had to reckon up to see if it were not more--Ever since you left I have been in a constant whirl--and I will now for a few moments tell you upon paper about what has transpired--or at least, or some of the matters.

After you left Mr. Turns and myself betook ourselves to business in good earnest--What little time we had of the week you left we employed in getting Mr. T. moved, delivering articles and sold and splitting rails and I believe, in having some of the fences cleared out. On Monday we sent the load of cotton to town by Jim, who made quite an early start and reached home in time to take a load of rails from the new ground by Mr. T's old place to where we want the cowpen made--What mules we had after supplying the wagon we employed in planting the best part, say 4 acres, of the rye patch for wheat--The negroes not at this work are clearing out fences, and getting rails in the new ground. Tuesday the wheat was turned in--about 60 acres. I left for home that evening, having remained up to that time. Wednesday picked cotton in the wheatfield--got about 700 lbs. The weather being more favorable for hog killing than when I left I returned on Wednesday evening and had 12 hogs killed yesterday, commencing quite early, and had about 8 cleaned by sun-up--The hogs weighed 2524 lbs, as near as we came at--The \_\_\_\_\_ only weighing 240, two of the hogs weighed more than that, and we put them at 250--of the number killed was the one broken down in the \_\_\_\_\_ and one of yours in the small pen--yours weighing (the white one) 180--the other 110 lbs. The ham and two of the hogs I had brought up to my house today. Turns took one of the others weighing 200 lbs.--the others we salted up at the plantation.

I think there is no difficulty about saving this meat, though today it is raining--The meat was all salted before I left the plantation this morning--The weather is now quite cold. The fat, of course, I had brought up here. This much of the particulars generally, I believe, I may safely and truly say all things have gone on well wince you left. The negroes work readily and well--seem cheerful. The wheat we plowed in in one day with 9 mules--That is, the patch west of the house--the one behind negro houses, including the bottom you had in watermelons, near horse lots, and that in the rye patch. In splitting rails, Henry split 201--Daniel 268--and John something over 200. I believe about 240, I now recollect. This is upon their county, and Mr. T. thinks they speak truly. Though he did intend to see certainly--at any rate, there was evidently good work done.

Are you bothered as to how we run 9 plows? I will tell you--In the first place, on Saturday morning \_\_\_\_\_ and son Mr. Conley returned Mike, saying he was too old for the price--I was glad he returned him--Again Mr. Butts came in alleging that there were some blemishes in one of



Reuben's eyes--though disclaiming that he believed you knew anything of it. I told him to send him over on Monday, then following, and I would look at him--He did so, there may be some slight blemish in the left eye --If any, I think it not at all serious and as seemed best to me, I took him back, for I had seen before that with \_\_\_\_\_ we ought to have what mules there will make, and not to rely upon the unbroke mules--The remedy in the case it occurred to me was to sell the unbroke mules, which I hope to be able to do. If not by myself, by the help of Harry Dennis--and keep the other mules--of this, more hereafter.

Mr. T. does finely--He is as much alive to the interest of the plantation, and as sensible of his responsibility as I could ask. Up betimes in the morning, and \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ work in a way that promises well. He says himself that he feels like a new man. He feels his responsibility and feeling it, he evidently intends to meet it fairly and honestly. He really dont look like the same man. His motives are altogether different and his interest and zeal affect all his movements--If he goes on, as he has begun, of which I doubt not, I am entirely satisfied.

But I must close--I had much to say--but will await another writing. I will say that very early on Monday following the day Mr. Conley sent Mike back, he having learned from Harry Dennis more about the mule, sent for him--I could not let him have him--and returned an answer that I was glad he had returned him.

It is now too late to write any more. We are all tolerably well--Lizzy is not very well--I think she suffers from the \_\_\_\_\_ on her face. I sent Bobby's cap this evening by mail to Mr. Bass, requesting him to carry it to Bobby. I have not heard from you yet. Write and take care.

Your brother,

J. Adams

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga. to Dr. Robert Adams, East Columbia, Tex.

Eatonton, Ga.  
Dec. 21st, 1859

Dear Bob,

I did not receive your letter of the 13th informing me of your detention at Mobile & the cause until yesterday evening. I am truly sorry, but rejoice that with all the discouragement there seem to be in the matter you are possessed of so much fortitude & cheerfulness. I sincerely hope that the same Providence which caused you to stop at Mobile will continue its protecting care & oversight to the end. You correctly say we do not know what is in store for us & it may as truly be added neither do we know what is best. Rebecca can take comfort from the fact that the most remarkable personage the world ever saw, none other than our Savior, came



into this world under circumstances far more discouraging to the mother.

On Tuesday of last week Susan had written to Rebecca at Columbia, Texas, & on the Friday following I had written to you, hoping that soon after your arrival there you would get our letters. In my letter I had detailed with some minuteness but rather hurriedly what had transpired at the plantation since you left. But I will not refer you to that letter, but briefly relate what has taken place, as I knew you will be glad to know all. I remained at the plantation until Tuesday evening after the sale in order to attend to the delivery of article, & generally to see to matters & how he would get on after you had left.

Mr. Butte returned Reuben alleging some defect in his left eye, but disclaiming that he believed you knew anything about it. I examined the eye, there seemed to be some slight discoloration, but I have no idea there is anything serious the matter, and, as we had sold rather more mules than the place could well spare, & as it would be better to sell the unbroken mules, I took him back again on Saturday evening after the sale. Mr. C\_\_\_\_\_ returned Mike, saying he was too old for price, but afterwards on learning from Henry Dennis more about the mule, he sent for him again on Monday. I would not let him have him, preferring to keep him & sell the young one. I think Mr. Cowle has repented sending the mule back, & would have been glad to have gotten him again. Yesterday Mr. E. Wilson asked me if Reuben was still for sale. I told him no. What say you? Don't you think we had better keep the worked mules, & sell the others? In the meanwhile Mr. Dennis has bought, but told me he might want two more. Then could not tell me certainly. Was to let me know this week. If I sell, & can do no better, I have concluded to take \$200.00 each, than to risk them in the cultivation of the crop & sell the older ones. If, however, I do not in a reasonable time, I doubt not, I can readily sell some of the broke mules.

We have sowed wheat, split rails, cleaned out fence corners, picked about 1700 lbs. cotton, sent the load cotton to town, killed 12 hogs, fixed mule shelter, moved Mr. Turner, made cowpen, put fence around the wheat patch back of the negro houses & etc. As I said I remained at plantation until Tuesday evening, returning home that evening. The weather getting colder. I went back Wednesday evening. Killed hogs Thursday morning--the 12 weighed 2524 lbs. as near as we came at it, as the stockyard weighing only 240, we put 2 of the hogs at 250. Among the hogs killed, were two in the smaller pen--the one broken down in the \_\_\_\_\_ (weighing 110 lbs.) & the white sow, weighing 180 lbs. Of the hogs, I took 2 home & all the hams, except the small hog, & the lard. Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ took one hog, weighing 200 lbs. I stayed until the week they were all salted away which was on Friday.

The negroes have worked cheerfully, at least so it seems, & well. Mr. I. does finely, as well as could ask. He is up on time in the morning & more like a new man. He says himself he feels like another man, since you left, and has felt the responsibilities of the business more directly upon him. As I said in \_\_\_\_\_ to you at Columbia, I now repeat, that I am entirely satisfied with Mr. I, if keeps up, & I doubt not he will. He was here yesterday. He reports all the negroes as doing pretty well. Anderson has done some work since you left, but was not out yesterday, which was a very unpleasant day. I sent some of the linements you prescribed by Wesley to him and told Mr. I. to urge him out when it seemed prudent in good weather. I thought that in his case, the weather being good, work

would be of service, rather than an injury. Am I right?

In settling with the Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ I did not know whether the store you sold him was at cash price, or on time. Which was it? Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ has one wagon hauling rails to the fence, leading from the house to the \_\_\_\_\_ branch. We want to get this hauling done as soon as we can.

I find I am writing too much for my strength. I have been suffering for several days with cold--almost too sick to be out. I feel better today. We have cold weather upon us now & very unpleasant. Last Friday evening & night was the most unpleasant weather of the season--rain, & wind, & icy cold. Since then it has been more moderate.

Several of our children have been sick--Judy, Mary .....

(Incomplete)

From Annie B. Browning, Waldeck Plantation

"Waldeck Plantation"  
Dec. 29th, 1859

Dear Madam

Last Friday morning we reached this place, after a long and tedious trip. On my way here I often thought of you and your family, and felt sure had you not been ill at the "Battle House" you must have had to stop in some less comfortable place. Our journey from "New Orleans" to Waldeck was a hard one, the "steamship" from New Orleans was uncomfortable and almost everyone was sick. We were detained on a sand-bar for 24 hours, in going to "Houston", from "Galveston", reached Houston 2 hours too late for the cars and so were obliged to remain from Wednesday until Friday in "Houston". I hope your children are all well, and that you are daily improving, and that ere long you will be able to travel. When you reach Waldeck you will be quite comfortable. Mrs. Smith was expecting yourself and family and was all ready for you when I reached here. She sends kind regards to yourself and the Dr., and requests the Dr. to write to the Col. and let him know when you expect to leave Galveston for this place, and Mrs. Smith will send the carriage for you either to the terminus of the rail-road, or to Columbia. Mrs. Smith's carriage is very comfortable so your ride will be much pleasanter than if you trust to the stage.

Johnnie is quite unwell. He has had fever for three days. Dr. Morris came to see him this morning. I trust he will be well so as to welcome your little girls. Remember me kindly to the Dr. I hope it will not be long before you all reach here in good health.



Love to all the children. Mr. Browning sends kind regards. I hope you will soon be here, until then believe me, respectfully, and with kind remembrance

Your friend

Annie B. Browning

We are looking for Col. Bass every day.

From Hamblin Bass, Columbia, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams, Mobile, Ala.

Columbia, Texas  
January 4th, 1860 .

Dr. Adams

My dear Sir: I wrote you the day after my arrival here saying that we had all arrived safe and in good health with the promise to write you again in a day or two. But the truth is my whole time has been so constantly occupied that I have not found a moment to do so until now. As you are aware, we were very much crowded on the Mail Boat from Mobile to New Orleans, too much so for any thing like comfort. We reached New Orleans the next morning about five o'clock and although the weather was very cold, with ice an inch thick and with a stiff East wind, we were all required to leave the boat at six o'clock, and the negroes all had to stand out upon a plank warf without any fire, and any thing to protect them from the chilling winds for two hours. The Rail Road had so much business to do, that I could not get the negroes in the City until about 9 o'clock.

Wood & Law did not get the Telegraph dispatch until eleven o'clock that morning which was too late to be of any service to me. As soon as I reached the City I set about to get quarters for the negroes (for we were too late to take the Bierweek Rail Road as it left at 8 o'clock) and after an hours hard \_\_\_\_\_, I succeeded in getting them into a hull of a house where they could have good fires and a plenty of something to eat. The first thing was to give them all a dram and then I had about two gallons of coffee made for them. After which they all seemed to be cheerful and content. Here we all remained until 6 o'clock Saturday morning, when we left for the Rail Road Depot across the river in the City of Algiers which is opposite to New Orleans. At 8 o'clock we all started for Burwicks Bay where we arrived at 12 o'clock on Friday evening. The day before I got Mr. Butts to take four of the boxes and all the mules and waggons on the Rail Road to the Bay as they would not take any thing like freight on the passenger train. When they reach a certain point about half way Mr. Butts found two of the mules missing and I have not heard anything of them since. I charged the company five hundred dollars for them which they promised to



to pay if the mules were not found. At Burwicks Bay we took the Steam Ship for Galveston and left at two o'clock in the evening and reached the latter place at 10 o'clock the next morning, Sunday morning, and a glader set (both white and black) to get on land you perhaps never saw. We thought we had been crowded on the other Boat, but this was far worse than any we had been on. There was only 12 families on the ship moving to Texas. There was two hundred and thirty eight (238) negroes on board and they were so crowded that they could not get room to set down, but numbers of them had to stand on their feet all the way. I feared the result, but it was the very best I could do at the time and am glad to say that no evil has yet resulted for it.

When I reached Galveston I learned that the Boat (as it was Sunday) would not leave for Houston before Monday evening, but the Captain, learning that there was a large number of passengers and immigrants that wished to go on immediately give notice that the Boat would leave for Houston that evening at 3 o'clock. As soon as I reached this place I had the negroes a good warm dinner and by half after two had them all on board. Here for the first time we met with something like comfort. We reached Houston by two o'clock that night and as the Cars was to leave at seven o'clock the next morning for Columbia, and having about a mile to go before we could reach the depot we went to work and got all in readiness and by six we were at the depot, but was very soon told that we could not go as they were not prepared to take us all on. I insisted to go on, but of no use until about two minutes before the cars were to start the president of the Road happened to come up and told me that I should go with my negroes but that it would be out of the question to carry the mules and waggons. I hurriedly got the negroes on the cars and left the mules and waggons with Mr. Knowles to follow. At two o'clock in the evening we were landed at the terminus of the Road in an open paria and it raining. Here was a gloomy looking picture in the middle of a large Parria no shelter, nothing of which to make a fire nothing to eat and it raining. While pondering in my mind what to do Col. Sharp who lived about a half mile off rode up. I went to him and made my situation known to him and he immediately give orders to his Overseer to have ten of the sugar carts brought up and take the negroes to his sugar farm about a mile off and kindly had me and the boys, Robert & David and Mr. Knowles to stay at his house.

Being anxious to get home, he proposed to hire his carts to me and send me home the next day which I did and reached home Wednesday night about ten o'clock. The Saturday following I carried all of your negroes and about thirty two of mine to the place I rented. Mr. Knowles is with them getting rails to do up the fence and cleaning up to start the plows which we hope to do by the first of February at fartherst if we can get the ploughs which I have sent to Galveston for. I have all of my hands cleaning and building. We are all well except colds. I have not heard a word from you since I left you. I do hope that Rebecca and the baby is still doing well. I know you must be anxious to get away from that cooped up place and to get home where you can have a little more room, but I beg of you not to start too soon. You had better wait a week longer than to run any risk. Robert & David are as well as you ever saw them and as well contented. I bought some guns in New Orleans and had them put in a box and marked H. Bass, Columbia, Texas, I left them at Burwick Bay. Berry says that he left his trunk at the same place. Please inquire for them as you come and when you get to Galveston if the Steam Boat Bell is about to leave for Columbia you would do well to take that in the place of going up to Houston. The Rail Road stops sixteen miles short of Columbia

at Col. Sharps and if you come that way they will charge on the Stage 5 dollars for a seat to Columbia. If I knew what day you would be there I would send the carriage and waggon for you. I have not said half what I wanted to say but I must close.

This is one of the prettiest days I ever saw. My love to Rebecca.

H. Bass

You will find very difficult to get mules here and I much regret that I did not bring all of mine with me as it will require more here than it did in Ga. or Alabama.

If you should not find Berrie's trunk at Burwick Bay enquire at Galveston.

Robert and David both send their love to you all. They both want saddles to ride the ponie.

Col. Smith and family now speak of not leaving here before April. This is too bad, but they are very kind.

I get my breakfast about ten o'clock in the morning and dinner at 3 in the evening.

From George P. Bass, Chapel Hill, N.C., to Mr. Hamblin Bass, Columbia, Tex.

Chapel Hill, N. C.  
Feby. 14th 1860

My dear Pa

We have not heard from you only through brother Johnnie. I write you again, because I know you will be uneasy about me, my health has improved a very little, I am able to walk about a little. I wrote to brother John to know what to do, and he wrote to come to his house and stay untill I was able to go on to Texas, but as I am not able to travel, I will stay here a week or ten days longer untill I am fully able to travel and then go to brother Johnnie and stay there four or five days and then come home. The doctor thinks that I will be well enough to go in about a week or ten days.

Oh! Pa, you don't know how it grieves me to have to leave college. I would give anything in the world if I could stay, but then I know it is better "health without education, than education without health." I have not attended to any of my college duties & therefore have not paid my tuition, nor board; so I will not lose anything. You may look for me in



about three weeks, perhaps four. I take this course upon the advice of brother John, the doctor that is attending on me, and all my friends, and I think it is the only way I can regain my health. I do hope Pa, this course will meet your entire approval. Give our best love to all. I have not heard from brother Robert yet.

Your afftc. son

George P. Bass

From Edward F. Bass, Chapel Hill, N. C., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Columbia, Texas.

Chapel Hill, N.C.  
March 11th, 1860

My Dear Sister,

As this is Saturday evening and I have nothing of importance to do, I thought I would employ my time in writing to you. Well Sister in the first place how do you like your new home? Are you as well satisfied as you expected? I dare say that you can say yes, which I hope you will continue to be. I suppose you have not formed many acquaintances yet as you have been very busy since your arrival at home, I have no doubt but that you will find a social cleaver community around Columbia. I received a letter from George yesterday saying he would leave Brother Johnnie the 5th of this month for home, which was last Monday, so he is now on his way home. I hope that he may find inducement enough when he reaches home for him to take more exercise, so that his health may be restored. I often wonder what you, Pa, Brother Robert & the children are doing, I imagine I can see you all busy as bees. I look forward with the greatest pleasure imaginable when next winter comes when I can see our new home in Texas. I have often pictured to my mind what kind of a place it is. I have no doubt but that it is a great place. I suppose Bobbie & David have not been out fishing yet as it has been very warm with us lately & perhaps more so with you all. I reckon they will have fine sport in this line as there are a great many fish. I have enjoyed my college life finely this session. It is the greatest place ever was. We have plenty of studying to do & besides have every amusement that can be afforded. Ben & Rube hear from home every week. All of our relations are well; I heard the other day that Henry Dennis was coming here next August. Bob come by to see us on his way to Princeton & stayed several days. He is a club mate of mine. He joined last summer when we did but at different chapters. Bob is one of the cleverest fellows I know of. I have not time to write any more at present. Write soon & give me all the news. My love to Pa, Brother Robert & all the children & kiss the little sweetness for me.

Your Affectionate Brother,

Edward F. Bass



From M. J. Lawrence, Rusk County, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

Near Danville, Rusk Co., Texas  
April 2, 1860

Dear Sir,

I am in Texas, rented a small place & am on the look out. Let me hear from you how you are pleased with the section in which you are located. Will it do, are you pleased, is it healthy, is the water good. Does Mrs. Adams like Texas. I must say that Mrs. Lawrence does not now, though I think she will.

I like this portion of the state very well so far, and have seen very little of any other. The water is pretty good & the country healthy & the lands fertile & very productive when it rains enough. Its great disadvantages are distance from market, & high prices of goods & provisions generally these rail roads will soon remove.

Let me hear from soon, Give my Respects to Mr. Bass & Family, Mrs. Adams, etc. I expect to start to Polk County about the 25 & if I can would like to pay you a visit. Write soon,

Very respectfy.

M. J. Lawrence

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

Eatonton, Ga.  
April 20th, 1860

Dear Bob,

Yours of 27 & 30th & Rebeccas are received. I could but shed tears after reading your letter to Susan about me. Know kind--it is more than I deserve at your honor, but believe me that no other human being is to me as you.

I came to town today for Sue who is going to school here, and have only time to say so much & that I am slowly improving, but still suffering with sore mouth, and also my weak feeble stomach.

Yours in affection

All well.

J. Adams

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

Eatonton, Ga.  
May 7th, 1860

Dear Bob,

I have written two short letters to you in the last two or three weeks, which I hope have been received by you before this. I was in town on Wednesday of last week--had to go to attend to the Bk. notes of J. & R. A. but was too feeble with the other business \_\_\_\_\_ to write you. I went in the carriage & had to lie down nearly all the way going. I managed our notes through the kindness of Mr. Adams & Mr. Thomas. Hudson has not paid the note that fell due the 1st of April ult. At least had not when I was in town. I have seen him about it myself. He says the understanding was that he was not to pay it unless convenient to him, so it was due next fall, that its falling due in April was a matter for his own convenience. But unfortunately for his reputation, I believe, it is hardly ever convenient for him to pay a debt, no matter how sacred the obligation. I don't believe a word of his statement. He said, however, he would try to pay something on the paper. I said to him that if his statement was true that it was exceeding strange that the two notes should be given as they were. What is the truth of the case?

Your own note falls due week after next, but I hope to be able to arrange it for you, even if I get no aid from him. He has not paid the other claim. My sickness has prevented my arguing it, as otherwise I might have done. I dislike to have to deal with such a man.

Now again, some time in March while I was sick, Mr. Towns causelessly took offense at a reprimand I gave him for not being with the hands, when they left here in the morning, & after some words, quit our employ, & remained out about a week. In the meanwhile, seeing Harvey Dennis at town, & explaining his shame & sorrow for having acted as he did, Harvey came to see me, & telling me of Town's contrition, I agreed for him to come back. We had a commotion in the presence of Harvey, in which I declared my mind pretty freely--all was made up--& the past to be forgotten. He agreeing to atone for the time he was absent, which I really intended to hold only in \_\_\_\_\_ & all would have been smooth enough but for the occurrence of yesterday & now to that. Noticing about 8 o'clock in the morning that calves were wandering about the road, having not been carried off. I enquired for the cause, & was told that Mr. I. had told Scynoa (the calf driver) to go every morning after his calves up to his house--the calves being now pastured in the back field. I wrote a note to Mr. I to know if he had so directed. If so, on what authority? That it could not be done any more, etc. He did not reply to my note immediately. About noon he sent me a note, quite insulting in its word & tone, claiming that you gave him the authority, etc., & saying he thought I wanted to impose on him! Feeble as I was, as soon as I received, I went to where he was, asked him if he intended to insult me by the note. He evidently saw I was mad. He said he did not, & spoke in so different a tone & language,



that some conversation, I let him pass for the present. I will say that he denied telling Scynda any such thing. Said your doing it was only a favor, etc., which he supposed would be continued, which, however, I had the right to object to, if it did not suit me, etc., etc. I told him it would not be done any more unless it was a part of the contract between you & him & so understood by you, & so in reference to one of our negroes cutting wood for him at night. What are we to virtually hire a negro woman for him--one without any incumbrances & then do all these other things besides? We give the land for a patch about 4 acres; give him the seed, plant them, & then do the plowing, & still must keep up all these other helps besides? I am willing to do such thing, unless bound by the contract. I must say that the facts in reference to his direction to Scynda do not sustain his denial. I believe the facts & not him. He wanted me to write to you. I now do it. I want to read your answer to him. If the girl had to pass by his house in carrying the calves out to pasture, as has been the case, a good deal of the time, why then all right enough, & I could not object, but he has two or three sons & a negro woman that could easily bring the calves here, as for our negro to \_\_\_\_\_ & go to his house for his I will say this: You have more confidence in Mr. I than I have--perhaps, you may know him better. I have this remark to make, & I believe you will find it true through life, that you will never find a low bred man, who has not some of the slime sticking to him, & as soon as he is warmed by the kindness of friends, will begin to show the viporous sting. Mr. I. is with the hands to-day, & I suppose has no idea of quitting this time.

Now to more pleasant things: Cousins Irby & May have been to see us, while I was sick, though out of bed. A fine, new carriage a la Terrell. It is really a nice one. Cousin May brought her last born with her--a son born this year. Its name! What do you think? Robert Jefferson after both of us. He is quite a fine boy, & I think Cousins J. is truly glad to have the opportunity of naming him after us. He was not named until they came to see us, but the direction had been established. I must make some suitable present from us both, which I expect when we can visit them, say the latter of this month, or in the next.

I reckon I ought to say in reference to Mr. Towns, that his cows being dry, & we have an abundance of milk, I let him have 2 cows to milk that he may have butter, etc. Again, when, heretofore, I have killed a pig I always have sent a quarter to his family. Sent them butter--told him to send for butter milk--sent them vegetables, give them plants, give him a good bedstead, etc., etc. This is rather a funny \_\_\_\_\_! It may be, in good earnest, that he was warmed rather too well! I had not intended to trouble you with a recital of the first affair between me & Mr. T, especially, after the expression of sorrow for his conduct so fully to Harvey, & would not, but for the occurrence of the second. I think he is afraid to quit any more for fear I will not take him back. This seemed to trouble him, as Harvey told me, in the first affair. He acknowledged to Harvey that you & I were the best friends he had ever had. If he truly feels so, he has a peculiar way of requiting our friendship.

Susan has written to Rebecca & will detail many things I have not the strength to do. As to my health: I think I am improving, tho very slowly. The main difficulty is in a want of strength & sore mouth. I have never been so feeble in my life. Almost any exercise is exhausting. Some times while I sit down I feel tolerably strong, but when I attempt to go



out I begin to experience my feebleness. Knees weak--weak back--& frequently attended, especially in the early morning, with aching pains in nearly every joint & bone. I am taking some pills of opium & Nit. Silver. I commenced taking 3 a day, that is I cut the pills, so I took pieces of pills in the proportion of 1/8 gr. opium, 1/16 gr. Nit. S., then dropped off to two--to none. This morning I took a piece of a pill, say 1/18 opium & 1/32 gr. Nit. S. & again, same at dinner. Even this is rather too much. I think to-morrow of trying one piece only of these last. Have not yet been able to drink the mineral water. Dr. DeJarnette thinks the cause--too much inflammation in my stomach. It soon becomes as acid as vinegar, & in some instances I had to \_\_\_\_\_ it for relief. The Dr. thinks I ought to try it as soon as the state of my stomach will admit of it.

As to our crop. In one of my last I ought to have restricted my statement about having plowed & hoed all our corn, to the up land, but since we have worked the bottom land corn. Our corn as far as I have seen it looks fine--clear as a garden & well worked. We expect to finish plowing cotton 1st time to-morrow (\_\_\_\_\_ field). We have chopped through shop field--spring field--are now in house field. By tonight I think likely we will be half over. In the main our stand of cotton is good. The exceptions are hard, \_\_\_\_\_ places, where we will not have a stand until we have rain. We are rather dry at this time--prospect for a rain shortly pretty good. On 28th ult. we set out about 4000 potato draws--have a bed full now. I can't object to the way Mr. T. has our work done. It is well done. Whether for us, in view of his reputation, I confess I feel more at liberty to hesitate than I used to. I must close. I would write more, but nearly all the writing I do is in pain. I was sorry to hear of the death of Price's child, & glad to know it was so well with the others. Remember me kindly to Mr. Bass & George. My love to you, Rebecca & all the children, & my sincere wish for the temporal & future well being of all of you.

In true affection,

Your brother,

J. Adams

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home

Thursday, May 31st, 1860

Dear Bob,

I had intended going to town to-day, but am not able. Mr. Townes will likely go tomorrow & I write now for him to mail then. I have not been as well as usual for about a week. Suffering with head ache. Some fever & greater acidity of stomach than I believe I ever experienced.

I took some medicine last night & to-day am partially relieved, though I have head ache while I write at 5 P.M. I purpose, Providence willing, to take the cars at E. on next Wednesday morning week on my travel. My present plan is to pass through upper Ga. to Dalton, Georgia, diverge there into E. Tennessee, go to Mintrola Springs in that state & if the water is found to be beneficial remain there some ten days or more. Thence through Va. by Southside Rail Road to Lynchburgh, to Petersburg. Whether I go farther north I have not yet determined. If not I may return by the usual route home. As to all this, I will let my feelings and circumstances determine. If travel is found to be beneficial, as it has always been, I may go much farther north. The time I expect to be gone is from 3 to 6 weeks.

Sister Sarah & Mr. Reid spent the day with us last Thursday. Reached here a little after 9 A.M. & remained until 4 P.M. Were expecting company at their house & returned. We spent the day very pleasantly. Mr. R. was as pleasant and agreeable as I ever saw him. Just before leaving he & I walked to look at the cotton in ship field that is nearest house, down below the bar. He seemed pleased with it. Said it was the best cotton he had seen this year, except perhaps, some in Echols county, on a recent trip to \_\_\_\_\_. Said he had heard a good deal spoken of a field Mr. Dennis had on his Indian Creek place, but believed it no better, if as good as mine. Spoke of the fine condition were leaving it. Having begun the day before to \_\_\_\_\_ it to a stand. I think he would have been glad to see more of our crop, if he had had the time. Said our wheat that is on the east of the cribs, the best he had seen, better than his, which Col. Reid pronounced the best he had seen.

I want to go to see them before I commence to travel.

We have had a good deal of rain lately. On Monday of this week we were visited by the severest storm I have witnessed for a long time. It came on a few minutes before sunset--the fall of rain was very heavy--some hail--a good deal of damage done to the crops. The storm came from towards Mr. K. Little's. I understand he says it was the severest he has seen at his place for almost 20 years. I understand there was considerable hail at Mr. Lamone's, very likely beyond. The injury done to our crop, as far as I see & hear from it, is not so great as I believe will ultimately affect it. I was afraid at one time, from what I heard, that owing the corn being bent & blown down, that we would hardly be able to plow it again, but Mr. T. now thinks we will. The large oak that stood near the carriage house was blown down, falling to the north, & two of the china trees in the yard. These I had set up, & may live. By the way, tell Rebecca she would be astonished at how fast these china trees have grown. They begin to cast a pretty good shade. Our fences were blown down in many places. We had rain again last night, following finely. I was glad to see it. The ground was packed by the storm rain.

We cut our wheat last Monday (28th) sowed 12th Dec.

Ann has picked and sent me, as she came to nurse her child, 2 stalks of cotton from beyond spring field that must have measured when standing about 14 inches. There is some fine cotton in that field. They are now bringing it to a stand. We have a good deal of cotton in the ship field I would say from 10 to 14 inches--broad leaf--& good stalk. Well I must not write so much.



Alec Reid has opened an office as dentist. He came with sister when she was here in March last. He looks very well. Has improved considerably in appearance and manners.

Mr. Dennis has begun moving to the \_\_\_\_\_. Several wagons have passed this week, loaded with \_\_\_\_\_ for him.

The health of the people generally is good. The crops, except the wheat, I expect are generally better than common this time of the year. Plenty fruit--plums, peaches, some cherries, pears, apples, black berries beyond anything you most ever saw. Tell Rebecca, Susan says her black-berry wine is the best she ever saw & in fact the only good of the kind she ever tasted. Sister S. also says it is good.

The state of our work is about this: by tonight, say 1/3 of our cotton brought to a stand--all chopped through once. (This latter work finished a day or two later than I expected & wrote you) 3/4 plowed second time; all corn plowed second time; wheat cut; plenty of grass and weeds, but so far not unmanageable.

Irby and Sallie have not been well this week, but both better now. Irby had a croup like cough, some fever & so had Sallie. Both better now. All others at this writing are doing very well. All send our love.

Your brother,

J. Adams

P. S. You must continue to write notwithstanding I may be absent.

From M. I. Lawrence, Rusk Co., Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

Near Danville, Rusk Co.  
June 10, 1860

Dear Doctor,

Yours has been received some time since and would have been answered but I have been travelling about over the Country. I have visited Desoh Parish, La., where I met up with an old friend, Capt. Credille & his Lady on a visit to Mrs. Credille's relatives, The Phipps. They were well pleased with the country. Though I had a letter from the Captain about the time he left for Georgia, stating that he had not bought, tho he had selected a place, I do not like the water in that section. The lands are good & very productive. I have looked on Harrison Upshur & Titus & have recently bought a place in Smith Co. and shall probably move to Tyler. I should be more than pleased to have you & Mrs. Adams living near us, & Mr. Bass & family and tho the country I have settled in is a poor country



no doubt as compared with the section you are in it has the merit of having good water & healthy. The greatest difficulty here as I imagine it is in your section, is the drought, and I believe it is the case in all sections of the State, tho some pretend to say that it is more seasonable in Southern Texas, the latitude of Polk, Liberty, &c. I am not prepared to say whether it is true or not. I had thought that I might get back to La., or Arkansas but the population in those sections on the uplands so far as my knowledge extends is not near so good as the present population in Eastern Texas, which I think is as good as almost any portion of Georgia that I am acquainted with.

Our uplands here they say of a good year will produce nearly a bale of cotton pr. acre & from 20 to 40 bushels corn.

Good farmers here tell me that since they have been in the County say 6 years, they have never made less than 7 bales to the hand & sometimes 10, & all admit that the late seasons have been unfavorable. Come & see our country. We think Tyler will be a place. Give my respects to Mr. Bass & family and Mrs. Adams & the children & to Washington S. Butts. Tell him to come & see me & to write. Be sure to come yourself.

Yours very truly,

M. I. Lawrence

From John H. Bass, Alabama, to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas.

At Home, June 19th, 1860

Dear Doctor

Your letter of the 8th inst. has just reached us and of course has given us considerable uneasiness on account of our dear Pa's constitution. I thank you for your candor in giving us the true state of his case. Let us have his exact situation every day or two--I hope you have written several times since this of the 8th was written--I regret from my heart that we are not with you. Your second letter was sufficient to have induced me to have gone out immediately had it been at all practicable for me to have done so--But as a matter of course I cannot leave my family alone and Mittie nor the babe are not yet sufficiently recovered from the whooping cough for me to take them with me or leave them with any of our friends as there are children at every place. Since the receipt of this last from you I feel more anxious than ever to start out immediately, but the same difficulties are in the way and I am in quite a dilemma about what to do--From what you write I suppose Pa will have a long lingering spell and I have concluded to await till we hear further from him--I trust and pray that he is prepared for any event that God may see fit to send--I have great faith in his good constitution and entertain strong hopes that he may be spared to us. God grant that I may not be disappointed. As it

is possible, it may be, that I shall not see him or he hear from me again, I desire to say to my dear Father that he has never known how much I love him and how heartily I thank him for all he has done for me--his care and watchfulness over me when a child--his kind and affectionate admonitions and advice in my youth and his fatherly lessons and instructions since I arrived at manhood. I want his forgiveness for every thing that I have ever done to pain him or give him sorrow--Tell him that I shall never forget his instructions--that I shall always endeavor to be an honest, pious man as he has always advised that I shall so live, by the help of God, as to rejoin him and my sainted Mother in Heaven--I believe he will bravely meet death and be perfectly resigned to the will of the same God that supported Ma and will support his children when they have to pass through the valley of the shadow of death--Eddie is not with us just at this time--He is in Glennville attending the commencement exercises--will be here next Friday--He reached here a week ago yesterday in fine health--He intends spending most of his vacation with us and the balance in Eatonton--Sorry to hear of the drought from which you are suffering--We have had good seasons of late and our crops are fine, both corn and cotton--I hope you have had rain before this time.

Give our love and sympathies to Pa and tell him that I shall not cease to pray God to spare him to us and to prepare him for any result--Our love to sister, George and the children,

Yours very affectionately,

Jno. H. Bass

From Jefferson Adams, Quebec, Canada, to Dr. Robert Adams

Quebec, Canada, E.  
Thursday, July 12th, '60.

Dear Bob:

You see that we are far apart in space--but still as near as ever in affection--We have been separated at a great distance before.

I believe I wrote to you from New Haven, Conn. If I did, it was before I received your letter of the 8th June last, addressed to me at Eatonton, and forwarded by Susan, and which among other things informed me of Mr. Bass's sickness. I was truly sorry to hear of it, and of his despondency and do sincerely hope he has fully recovered ere this. I hope for the best in regard to him.

I have not received a letter from home since the 20th of last month. The cause is that I requested Susan to direct the most of her letters to me at Niagara Falls, New York, which place I hope to reach before long--and there to get letters from her, you, and it may be, Sister Sarah--to



whom I have written three times, with the one to her from here yesterday-- At Montreal I may get a letter from Susan, as I requested her in a letter from Portland, Me., if she received it, so as to write by the 11th inst.

Dr. Prudden of Eatonton, is travelling with me. While sick at Phila. knowing that he was in Connecticut, I wrote to him in reference to the matter--He came to see me while I was at New Haven--I pay his expenses for the sake of having someone with me--I ought not to have left home without some companion in the feeble state I then was. Now I am much more and better fitted for travelling alone--but as it is, we expect to remain together until our return to Connecticut--of course, he is not such a travelling companion as you will know I would prefer, still I think it is for the best.

If you received a letter from me written at New Haven, I doubtless spoke of the beauty of that place, which exceeds that of any city I have ever seen. By the way, tell Rebecca that while enroute from New York to Milford, on New Haven road, in passing Bridgeport, my attention was directed to a very large brick building, and on looking out, what should I see but the sign "Wheeler and Wilson's Sewing Machine Manufactory"--instantly my mind recurred to Rebecca and her machine.

To write you briefly, I would have merely to notice the route to this place--and in justice to myself, may be it is best to be brief, as I well can be. At New Haven, where Yale College is situated, I saw many objects to interest me--The College itself--its grounds--cabinet of minerals--Library--Gallery of paintings, etc, all afforded interest. In the cabinet of minerals, I saw a meteoric stone from Texas weighing 1635 lbs.

From New Haven, we, for Dr. P. was with me, passed along, and sometimes quite near--in a few feet of the neck of Long Island Sound--Island itself being in the distance, until about Stennington, Conn.--thence somewhat more inland to Providence and thence to Boston. We spent the 4th in Boston, leaving there the evening of the 6th inst.--I was greatly pleased at Boston--The Bostonians are a polite, genteel people. Went to Cambridge, visited Harvard University--Bunker Hill Monument--Faneuil Hall--Boston Commons--Athenaeum Hall--Saw two balloon ascensions on 4th.

From Boston in steamboats to Portland, Me.--No inconsiderable city itself--splendid harbor--had a fine ride about the place--spent two days there, leaving there on Sunday the 9th, came here, distance about 325 miles--The route was to North Monmouth on the shore, then a        by N.W. to Danitte, all in Maine, thence N.W. into and across Northern part of New Hampshire, through N.E. corner of Vermont, into Canada, East (known in our schoolboy days as Lower Canada) to Point Levi on St. Lawrence, on South side of the stream; across the stream in a ferry boat to this funny old walled town.

Here all things have a different appearance from the other cities seen by me. We enter the town, proper, through massive gates, where entrances are guarded by soldiers on duty. The houses are old--but substantially built--streets narrow, generally with sidewalks quite narrow, and paved with plank (if you allow the expression). We visited the citadel--the placing of Abraham, where Genl. Wolfe fell in Sept. 1759--from citadel, we were shown the place where Genl. Montgomery fell in his endeavor to take the city--Then in British possession. Visited Falls of       , about 8 miles distance--River about 75 ft. wide--fell, not perpendicular



but quite abrupt, about 240 ft., a grand and sublime sight.

The population here is largely Canadian French--The suburbs are without the wall where the French mainly reside and are larger than the city proper--Protected, however, by several towers, of considerable size. We expect to leave here tomorrow evening, or Saturday morning for Montreal.

I am gradually improving--with an occasional backward step--Can walk several miles with but little inconvenience. Eat eggs, bread, butter, and take coffee for breakfast. Beef, or turkey or chicken, or mutton for dinner--and when I am moderate in my eating, suffer but little from eating. Indeed, I feel to have greatly improved ever since I left Phila. I regard it as Providential that I fell under Dr. Pancoasts treatments. I can hardly say when I expect to return home--it may not be before Sept.--but may be much earlier. I will let circumstances determine.

Goodbye--my love to all.

Your brother,

J. A.

From J. A. Adams, Hartford, Connecticut, to Dr. Robert Adams

Hartford, Connecticut  
Friday, Aug. 3rd, 1860

Dear Bob:

I wrote to you not many days since while I was at New Haven, sending you a photograph likeness of myself. Since writing to you & while at New Haven, I received your kind and brotherly letter of the 30th of June last, under cover of one from Susan. I thank you most heartily for that letter, breathing such a spirit of true brotherly affection and concern for me, and written too at a time when under the effect of mine of June 21st. You seemed to doubt whether we should meet again on earth. Its reading caused the tears to flow freely, and now the remembrance of all that has transpired with me. But, with abundant cause for gratitude to an all wise, over ruling Providence, I am still spared, and with a more cheerful future before me. I trust my sickness and the attending circumstances will have the effect under God to soften my heart, and to make me a more thoughtful and better man. Such I hope sincerely may be the effect upon us all.

My stay at New Haven was nearly 10 days. Tuesday last, I came here, not expecting to remain more than a day or two, & then to Montpelier, Oh, but I am so pleasantly and comfortably situated here at the United States Hotel, & the weather so delightful, that I am here yet, & expect to remain until Monday or Tuesday next. You hardly can conceive how pleasant these New England cities and towns are. The cities such as this and New Haven

combine the advantage of country, town, and city. Streets are wide, generally, & at New Haven, especially, usually shaded by large trees, private residences, neat, with well and beautifully arranged grounds. Nothing that I have seen can at all compare with them as places for a summer resort.

Hartford is not so beautiful as New Haven, or quite so populous. New Haven has a population from 35 to 40,000, H. about 30,000. Both places abound in manufacturing. Did I tell you that while at New H. I went pretty well through a carriage Manufacturers, employing some 300 hands, about 28 foremen, & yet nearly all the work done by machinery, driven by a steam engine, about 25 horse power. The factory is mainly employed in the lighter carriages, Rockaways, buggies, phaetons, etc. about one carriage of some kind to every hour for ten consecutive working hours are turned off!

I have not been wholly unemployed while staying here. Hartford has some historic interest. You will recollect about the old Connecticut charter, that was secreted in the oak, and afterwards called the Charter Oak. I must say something of these things, which doubtless will interest you, & especially interest and instruct Bobbie.

The State House is situated in front of the Hotel where I am stopping, to the South, separated only by a street, my window looks out upon it. I have been there a time or two, & desiring to see the veritable charter itself, went into Secretary of State office, & was introduced to the Secretary, Mr. Boyd, who was very polite and attentive. Upon one of the walls hangs the old charter, in good preservation. It is in writing, large letters, say 1/8 of inch deep, black ink, but written upon red lines. It is of parchment in 3 pieces, all framed together, & the frame made of the wood of the old charter oak. It was obtained by Gov. Winthrop of Charles the 2d. for the colonists, and at the head of the charter, as the initial words are: Charles, the second, etc. & within the C. of his name is his likeness. The charter itself is about 2½ ft. wide x 5 ft. long--frame and all say 3 ft. x 6 ft. It was the constitution of the state until superceded by the present one, 1818. The charter was secreted Oct. 31st 1687 & remained so until May 9th, 1689. The old oak was blown down Aug. 20th 1856, in a storm, which was 2 days after the storm that passed over Eatonton, blowing down the large oak in front of my house. In Secretary's office, a piece of the oak hangs upon the walls, but a much larger specimen is to be seen in the \_\_\_\_\_ of Historical Society, also visited by me.

Mr. Boyd showed me the old records in \_\_\_\_\_ of the colony of Connecticut, beginning in 1635--225 years ago!

He carried me into the Library, and introducing me to the Librarian Mr. Hoodley (who by the way has a brother living at Arkansas at Little Rock) they took me into the Senate Chamber, nearby, where I saw a richly carved chair of the old oak, used by the Prest. of Senate. This is the room they told me where the Hartford Convention met in 1814. Then back into Library, Mr. H. showed me a great many things. He showed me some old paper money issued by Ga. as a colony & one piece issued at Savannah, by a firm, Harries & Habersham, in 1749, old time, our reckoning, 1750. He has the old colonial issue of all or nearly all the colonies, a book, printed by Franklin, and old in \_\_\_\_\_ of the land of Conn. in 1670. Some old letters of Peter Stuyvesant, the old Dutch German, known as Peter the Head strive in Indian work, autographs of Queens Anne, Mary



Kings, James 2d, Charles 2d. & William 3d. & many other curious objects. As I entered, the librarian was just making out a list in his catalogue of the Laws of Ga.! It was rather a coincidence. He lacked one of our compilations, Lamar's, of which he had not been able to get a copy. I opened Dawson's compilation (N.C.) and there I saw the names of Irby Hudson & David Adams, at different periods speakers of the House of Reps. It looked like home. We talked about our law and law books. He gave me a piece of the old charter oak, which I hope to take home with me.

He wished me to visit the rooms of Historical Society, so I did, & feel well repaid, in looking at numberless (I had about said) specimens of days long gone by.

What think of a chest that came in the May Flower in 1620, belonging to Elder William Brewster, one of the emigrants! A dinner pot of Miles Standish, come over at same time. Here they are. Pot a grissely si\_\_ one I tell you. There were two curiosities that interested me not a little. Genl. Isreal Putnam was a tavern Keeper at one time, & here is his sign board. It is a board and no mistake. It seems to be made of ash or poplar, about 2 ft. square, about 3/4 to inch thick, & on it has the likeness of Genl. Wolfe, with the words: "Genl. Wolfe" under the likeness. If Genl. Wolfe was as ugly as this old sign makes him, he could have nothing to boast of Abraham Lincoln of later days!

The other curiosity: a representation of the 1st passenger train of cars, drawn by steam in United States, in 1828, said to be true to life! The cars are just like our old stage coaches, 4 wheels to each, seats for 6 inside passengers, & there they are, & a seat in front & a seat in rear, outside, where the "out" of the stage is. Each car carries 8 passengers. Place for baggage on top. The wood for the engine is in 2 barrels, with some other lure wood on the tender, without any covering. The Engineer, the big man of the occasion, stands behind his engine, such as it is, without a seat or covering, between the engine and wood. This train ran from Albany to Schenectady, N.Y. On the side of the cars (they are 2 cars represented) are the initials M. & H.R.R.Co., standing for "The Mohawk and Hudson Rail Road Company." What a change has passed over since then, in the short period of 32 years!

I had written that much before dinner, & now in the afternoon resume to bring the letter to a close, for I reckon I have written enough. I have written some half a dozen letters, I suppose, to you, some or nearly all of which I hope you have gotten ere this or will soon get. They will inform you of my condition at the time of their being written. For the last day or two I have not been quite so well, but I hope it will soon pass off. My skin has cleared off some, but not as much as I would like to see. Dr. Pancoast advised me to take a small blue pill. I had taken but one since I left Phila until last night, then I took another. I may take a small dose of Salts tonight. I have not taken much medicine since I left home, none I believe up to this time but what Dr. Pancoast advises.

Yet with all how greatly changed am I since I left home! Then my exhaustion was almost complete, I could hardly get about, my bowels relaxed to an alarming degree, nerves shattered, very little appetite, less form of digestion, sore mouth, sore throat. Now by the Mercy of God, I am nearly as strong as before I was taken sick, good appetite & can eat more heartily, & with less pain than for a long time, throat long since



entirely well, my mouth has troubled me less than usual in the summer, & my bowels, with occasional exceptions, firm. I some times think I have gained flesh. I have not weighed. My skin is still bilious, & persons are apt to suppose that I have been suffering from jaundice. There is I am confident some improvements. It may be that my liver is now more at fault than my stomach. I hope a little medicine will improve me in that particular. I have had but little fever since I left Phila, generally, I have felt as free of it as ever before. One thing, it seems to me, I am less nervous than I have been for some time, for a year or two.

In my return home, I have a thought of stopping at Phila, & calling to see Dr. Pancoast, & it may be further suggestions of his will be of service to me, at least, I can thank him for what he did for me.

I am sorry to hear of so much sickness with you all. I have thought of you a great deal, & felt deeply concerned for you. I am glad all are better at last, that Mr. Bass and Rebecca are up. I had some fear about Mr. B. & yet hoped for the better.

As you say we ought not to have separated, & if spared to a reunion, let there be no other separation, while life lasts. There are but two of us, & I think that we should remain together, & not permit consideration of money or any other to cause us again to separate, even though we may suppose, temporarily. To this I know you assent most heartily.

How Susan, the children, the servants, & all are you will likely have learned ere you get this. She said in her last to me she intended writing to you.

I desire to return home as soon as it will be safe. Very likely, I may not get back until about 1st Sept. I don't now expect to go to Concord, New Hampshire. When I leave here, I hope to make for Montpelier, Vermont, and it may be a day or two there, up to Rouser Point, head of Lake Champlain, down the Lake & to Albany, & to New York. I want to spend several days in Baltimore, and it may be several days at Bridge Park, Conn. or some other place on the coast, to try the sea air.

I have thought but little about the plantation etc. since I left. I wrote to Susan in my last to her, if she knew of any one havtine to buy it, about what she knew of Mr. Davis Wikes etc. Truly, I have felt very little about it. If any life shall be spared, it may suit to make another crop there, but my preference is to remain.....if you deem it best, & we can sell...I must close. Give my love to all. My kindest regards to Mr. Bass, & tell him I rejoice to hear of his improvement. Remember me to George Bass. Tell the negroes, one and all, howdy. Do they ask about me, how and where I am? Still write to me at Eatonton.

Goodbye

Your brother, J.A.

From R. H. Adams, Bastrop, Texas, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Bastrop, August 5, 1860

Dear Ma,

I am now sitting at a table in the Barrack of the celebrated Military Institute of Bastrop. Of corse, you all want to know how I like Bastrop. I believe Pa likes very well, & as for myself, I like the school & the teachers very well, but the boys I don't like much. They are some of the wildest boys I ever met with. There are now about a half dozen boys in the room next to me eating two or three watermellons they stole in the town. I have a very good, clever fellow from Brazoria. His name is Wilson. He is not well at this time.

The first thing I ought to told was our trip. The Brazos was high we heard at Houston, so we came round by Chapel Hill and if do not want to get tired of traveling keep away from that route. We had to carry our trunks from the cars to the river, but that was all I would not complain. I had to leave my trunk in LaGrange and I am now without any clothes, except these on my back. A good many of the other boys that come up with us had to leave theirs too, but they knew that they had to leave theirs and took out a bundle of clothes. We had lain over there all one day and we thought that my trunk could come until we were about to get on the stage, so I did not have any time to get any clothes out. So my trunk is in LaGrange now.

Pa is over to the Hotel and I am in the Big Pen. My old raw hide chair is getting very hard & I am getting sleepy. Tell Uncle George that I will write to him next. Kiss all of the children for me & squeeze little Georgia.

Your Affectionate Son

R. H. Adams  
Bastrop, Texas

P. S. Tell Buddy that if he wants to throw rocks to come up.

R. H. A.



From Susan Adams (wife of Jefferson), Eatonton, Ga., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Columbia, Texas.

At home, Monday night,  
August 13, 1860

Dear Rebecca,

I have been waiting ever since you left us for an opportunity to write a long sociable letter. Such a letter as our conversation would be if we were together which I do hope will be at some time, but I find there is no use in waiting the opportunity will not come of itself, I must make it.

We have had plenty of rain and to night is one of those pleasant cool nights which we sometimes have in August, fire is acceptable and looks cheerful, I have one in my room.

I believe it is conceded by all that this has been one of the most remarkable summers ever known in Georgia, at first an abundance of rain, ceased suddenly and followed by the hottest weather I ever felt, the thermometer was 103 for some time in the piazza and the wind almost like scorching the skin on our faces whenever we were exposed to it. I kept the doors shut as the day grew warm. The crops are cut off, I don't know how much. Mr. Towns says we will make enough corn to do with what is already on hand, the cotton is cut short, but we can't say how much.

I began writing last night but was compelled to stop from sleepiness, caused partly by the cool weather and partly owing to natural sleepy headedness. (My failing you know). Sometimes I think it is almost a blessing while at other times I deplore it greatly. I have spent but one uneasy night since Mr. Adams left home, while if I had been nervous and fidgetty at night there is no telling how many frightful things I might have seen and heard. The owls made me very uneasy one night because I did not know what it was. They have made great havoc among the turkeys.

We had the first beef of the season to day it was very nice. It was killed this morning and tonight I am writing by a candle made of its tallow.

Do tell me what you have to eat, how you cook it and all about it.

What do you make preserves of, or are you exempted by the youthfulness of the country from making any at all?

I wish I could take a good look at you all. I am getting anxious to have a permanent home but the matter is very much in the dark, I have less notion of Texas than I have had for a long time. The dry hot summer has deterred me and inclined me to seek, as old Mr. Welch said of Mr. Adams, a "softer climate". One of Mr. Isham Wright's sons told Mr. Towns that his father and Tim Ross wanted to buy this place. I have become attached



to the place and if we were comfortably situated and had school and church I should prefer to stay.

Miss Henrietta Swift made a visit here of eight days and only left when compelled by business. If all were as well pleased as she was there would not be much trouble to sell. She has been shut up in Macon for four years, and was indeed like a bird out of a cage. She was charmed with every thing pertaining to rural life, mules, cows and calves, fat little negroes, chickens, butter and everything that came under her observation, particularly, I believe with the fresh air and beautiful scenery presented all around us. You know how it is.

I received a letter from Mr. A. on Saturday, he was still doing well and expect to be in Baltimore about the twentieth on his return home. He is now travelling alone. Dr. Prudden is at home. Mrs. A. accuses him, as he thinks with good reason, of the ungentlemanly act of reading one of my letters to him (Mr. A.) I can hardly believe that his recovery will be permanent. I am afraid that as soon as the exercise and excitement of travel is over he will relapse, as he has done at former times but I do hope I may see him well once more, it will cause enough joy almost for a life time. I have passed through much in the last six months and I do not look forward to the future with a great deal of hope though I cannot say it is very dark. I try to take life as it comes, which perhaps makes me submit to things that might be remedied.

Has Bob received his photograph? The contrast between the likeness taken the fall before we were married and this is so great that it gives me but little pleasure to look at it, there is an appearance of having suffered a great deal which makes a great difference in the two likenesses.

I am glad you were not seriously sick with fever. I have been expecting a letter for some time, don't disappoint me. Do write to me often Rebecca, it does me good to get your letters.

Give my love to all, kiss the dear little baby many times for me and write me all about her, I wish I could see her. Little Sallie is walking and talking, it will be a great treat to her Pa to see and hear her when he gets back should both be spared.

Good bye, Rebecca,

Yours truly

Susan

Tell me whether you would advise me to go to Texas after having tried it thus long?

I see this morning that this page is scarcely legible, it was written by a dim light. Do write me all and everything. Miss Fanny Turner is married to a Mr. Huberd. I don't know that I spell the name correctly. He is a relation of Mr. Sydney Turner's wife.

From Jefferson Adams, Philadelphia, Pa., to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas.

Philadelphia, Pa.  
Girard House  
Friday, August 17th, '60

Dear Bob:

You will see that I am again in this city. I was instantly recognized by the clerks and by the waiters and attendants who knew me when here before. They all seemed glad to see me & I believe they were. As far as expressed to me the opinion is that I have greatly improved. To be so instantly recognized & so kindly received rejoiced my heart. I felt as though I were nearly home. I asked one of the waiters if he knew me. Yes, said he, & named the very room I occupied, No. 27. I got here yesterday from New York. After leaving Hartford, Conn., I went up the Valley of Connecticut River to a place known on the railroad route as White River Junction, thence to Montpelier, where I spent several days. The village of Montpelier lies in a gorge of the mountain--on the River, a branch of which runs through the town. The scenery is mountainous, and quite picturesque. This is the capital of the state as you are aware. I went into the Capitol building a time or two. It is of recent construction & for beauty, exceeds any building of the kind I ever saw. The Senate & Rep. chambers are rich and pretty enough for parlors. The ceiling is richly stuccoed. In the executive chamber is a chair made of the oak timber of the Frigate Constitution, employed in the war of 1812. I sat in it, to be enabled to say that I had done so, as I did this morning also in reference to the chair at Independence Hall here, made of the pew in Christ church, formerly used by Genl. Washington, LaFayette, Franklin & Bishop White.

I took cold at Montpelier, as I am pretty sure to do, when I get within the reach of mountain air, & of which I am not yet relieved, though I am not seriously inconvenienced by it. Leaving Montpelier last Monday morning, I got to Burlington on Lake Champlain about 40 min. past 10 A.M. At almost 11 took steam boat on the lake for White Hall at Southern extremity. This lake, as you will see, is a long & narrow one. At times so narrow on the southern part, that the waves made by boat lash both shores. Where the shore is not abrush I saw fish thrown out upon it as the waters were displaced by the boat. From Burlington to White Hall very little, if any of the lake will exceed  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles in width. Above Burlington I suppose it is much wider. Generally the scenery is fine--mountainous with bold banks. Rain during a good deal of the day rendered the trip very pleasant. Same day, via Saratogo Springs, I reached Albany, N. Y. spending Tuesday there. On Wednesday via Hudson River rail road, reached New York. The road is along the banks of the river. Generally, if not altogether a rock bed & at times within a few feet, say 10 feet of the waters edge & at times with high hills rising abruptly to the east, the road being on the eastern bank. The speed of the road is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  miles to the minute on the average. The rapid speed, & hemmed in as it is, generally



between the hills and river, & the ride over the rock bed, are better calculated to produce \_\_\_\_\_ than any road I have ever travelled on. I really felt relieved when I reached New York. Though the road seems to be managed with regard to the safety of the passengers and I suppose as few accidents occur, perhaps, less than many other roads, of much less seeming difficulties.

I stayed but one night in New York. The city of New York has very few attractions for me. I saw the Great Eastern as she lay in the river--a monster she is. I saw her when I came down the river on steam boat before. I did not go on board. Had some desire at one time, but it lessened until it went out. The outside will do for me.

Well, I fear I will write too much--better begin to close off.

I called to see Dr. Pancoast this morning. At first he seemed not to recognize me. Said he knew the voice, but hardly could recollect my person. I made myself more fully known. Then he knew me. Seemed glad to see me. Spoke of how much I had improved. We had a pleasant talk of several minutes. He said I ought hardly to venture home so soon. Wants me to go to Cape May, & there to try sea air, & it may be sea bathing. Gave me a very kind letter of introduction to his son, who is there at this time & requests him to introduce me to Dr. Dunghison, who is also there. He says in his letter to his son, that I "had a brother graduated with us (them) that Dr.(Dunghison) will recollect."

I hardly know what I shall do in the matter. I had expected, Providence willing, to leave here tomorrow, & via Baltimore, wend my way home, so as to get there on 20th week. If I go to Cape May, it may defer my return several days.

My last letter from home was dated about one month since. I requested Susan to write to me at Baltimore, where I hope to get letters, maybe one or more from you. Your last was the 30th of June. I must close. My love to all. A kind remembrance to Mr. B. and George.

In Affection, Yours,

J. A



From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas

At Home, Thursday  
August 30th, 1860

Dear Bob:

By the matchless goodness of God, again I write you from home. I reached home safely on Wednesday last, found all well and cheerful. You may imagine how my heart was moved at the sight of home, and home scenes and faces! And withall my absence, sickness & other circumstances seemed more a dream than a reality. I have & now feel that I am as snatched from the grave. This \_\_\_\_\_ has caused serious reflection. Why has my life been spared? to what end, for what purpose? I trust my sincere prayer is to comprehend the purpose and to follow the leadings of Providence.

I find that generally my friends hardly hoped for my return. It seemed to have been feared that they would have been called to my assistance after I had left. Some kept themselves in readiness. These things impress me, on the one hand the concern of friends, & on the other my recovery to health. I tell you I never before realized how truly it was that there were those about Eatonton I could recognize as friends. They are friends, I know it. I feel it.

I believe I return much better than was ever expected. This seems the general expression. Indeed I feel to be a new man. I am not well in an absolute sense, but I am well, as compared to my condition when I left. \_\_\_\_\_ says I am a great deal better than he expected to see me. Have I not abundant cause for thankfulness to God for past mercy & ground for future hope.

As I said, I found all well. It has been unusually healthy here this summer. While health has been given, prospects in regard to the crops have been blighted. The one we should accept without complaint & the other thankfully.

Mr. Tinney tells me that he has written you in reference to his prospect. It is all very different from it was when I left. He thinks he may make 75 bales cotton and 160 bushels corn. This is a great falling off from former expectations, but it is all right, & so I accept it.

Cotton picking was begun about the 8th inst. & some 17 or 18000 lbs. have been picked out. Yesterday evening the hands picked some 1300 lbs. & today (this morning) some 1200 lbs. This was the 4th picking in this field. This evening they are in the home field where Mr. Tinny says there is pretty good picking.

Several deaths have occurred while I was absent. Some of them--Ed Harten, who died at the camp ground of hemorrhage of the lungs. Mrs. Thomas Sanford, who died while on a visit here to her relatives. Sidney Edmondsom, who died quite suddenly last Sabbath.

The health generally of the people has been excellent. Most every one I see looks well. The extreme heat seems not to have been productive of sickness.

Yours of the 1st & 10th inst. have been received. One thing, don't buy any place where the chance for health is not good, though the land were new & rich. A broken country for me always, with fresh spring water. But of all these & more at my next writing.

We send our love to all, Susan says that Rebecca must write to her as soon as she is able.

Affectionately your brother,

J. Adams

P. S. Pleasant weather since I came home. Quite warm at Augusta & Gordon. Today is quite delightful with prospect of rain.

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas

At Home, Wednesday, Sept. 12th, 1860

Dear Bob:

I hope to send Jim up to Eatonton tomorrow with a load of cotton, and make use of the opportunity to write to you. I have not heard from you since yours of the 10th inst., though I hope there may be a letter in the post office at Eatonton from you for me. But will not wait until I get another before writing.

I have been getting on very well since my return. Some hot weather to be sure, but some quite pleasant, nights in the main are cool as I could have desired, & with all think I have done this far very well. Susan thinks I have improved since my return. Nearly all who see me speak of my decided improvement in health and appearance from what I was before commencing to travel. Of these I might name Susan, Sister Sarah, Mr. Adams, Cousin John R. Hudson, Mr. Reid, Mr. Thomas, Dr. DeJarnette, Henry Dennis and many others. Some say they hardly saw so great and decided a change. In respect to health and strength I am not like the same person I was some three months since. My skin is clearer, Susan thinks, than it has been since I have been in bad health. I feel to be a different man. I believe I have less pain than for years before. This is a good account of myself, but I hope it is warranted by the facts of the case. You say in one of your letters that you think I did not understand Dr. Pancoast as to my sickness. I think I understood him, am sure I did. That you may judge of the correctness of my judgment, I will briefly state the facts: When Dr. P. had been attendance on me some two or three days, I asked him what was the matter with me. He asked me if I ever had palpitation of the



heart. I replied that I had not, as I recollected. He thought I had had, said my sickness was analogous to it, being a palpitation of the aorta, said that when he first examined me he feared it was an anemism. I then asked him, that if such be the case with me, how was it that I have dyspepsia. He replied in substance, that the aorta is wrapped up by a large number of nerves that have their connection with the stomach & hence my Dyspepsia. My understanding of my own case from what Dr. P. said to me is, that the palpitation of the aorta common to all feeble persons is with one a disease, symptomatic, as he says. That this condition, not to my diseased palpitation, through the nerves, produces an unstable condition of the stomach, this impairs digestion and excess in eating, coupled with inaction, increases that inevitably, & hence in time a case of chronic inflammation. The cause of all, however, being the unnatural palpitation before referred to. Dr. P. said he never had but one case in his practice analogous to mine. Said he might not see another for twenty five years.

But again, I sent you his prescription. You see that the M. Digitalis is the dose in the prescription. That was all he did for me, except the plaster, & the pills of which I sent to you. The pills I found not to suit me, I've not used them. They, as I understand, are mainly as a tonic. When I saw Dr. P. on my return to Phila, in speaking of my case, he advised the continuance of the prescription as occasion seemed to require. Of course, you know better than I the object of the Digitalis. From what I learn, I suppose it used mainly, and in my case peculiarly, to allay outside circulation. Is it so? Dr. P. did nothing for my stomach specially, if the plaster be excepted. On his visits to me, Dr. P. would frequently ask me of the palpitation, how it was etc. Now say I am not correct in my conclusions? I have detailed the case about as it occurred, the facts upon I base my conclusions are these I have stated. But enough of myself.

Susan, the children & all are well, hardly an exception.

We are doing pretty well in the business of cotton picking. Up to last night, we had picked out some 41,000 lbs. The yield in lint is more than at first I expected. We picked cotton on Saturday last, getting rather a late start, and as you know, rather raw hands. We packed 18 bales, averaging 461 lbs. leaving about 2 bales in the lint room, and some one or two unginned. The staple is not very good. The cotton in the Shap field is quite poor as to staple. This is attributable I suppose to the excess heat and drought. Generally I reckon the staple is not good. With us, the promise is good for a fair yield of no cotton in the bottom. In my last I wrote what I thought we would make, both of corn and cotton. I suppose that estimate to be about right, it may be we shall get 80 bales cotton, averaging say 450 lbs.

I have nearly filled this sheet, & hardly written anything of which I want to write. I must not, however, do too much.

You do not expect us to think of removing to Texas this year? I have no idea of it now. What do you expect to do? What do you expect from here in the way of money etc.? What do you and Mr. B. expect to make? Not in proportion, but number and quantity?

The failure in the corn crop makes it necessary to look to small grain, I hope to be able to help the crib by pastures of rye & wheat. The weather is fine now, cotton opening very fast & if we have a continuance



of summer time, the crop will be soon gathered. But whether this is so or not, I want to pay proper attention to procuring something for the winter.

I hardly know anything of news to write you. I must try to bring up the news in this regard in my next. We all send our love. Kind remembrance to Mr. Bass and George. Write as often as you can. Tell Rebecca that she must not forget that Susan is expecting a letter from her. Good-bye.

In affection yours,

J. Adams

From W. D. Grimes, Linton, to Dr. Robert Adams

Linton 15 Sept. 1860

Friend Robert Adams

My Dear Sir:

It is with much satisfaction I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of your esteemed favor on the 12th and hasten to give you an answer.

We were more than pleased to hear from you, and particularly to learn you and family now well. We were perfectly thunderstruck when we first learned of your departure for Texas. As it was so very unexpected & sudden move, I could scarcely believe it, but consoled myself with the hope you would prosper and do well.

We have anxiously looked for a letter from you ever since your departure, and we think you might have done considerably better and I am in hopes you will do so in the future. I think there is great room for improvement, as you have written & thought so little of us as not even to recollect my name.

I must acknowledge I was not prepared to receive such an epistle from you, as it breathes disappointment, and \_\_\_\_\_ dissatisfaction and I am truly sorry for you, and I think I can sympathise with you in your troubles and perplexities, but do not dispond, be of good cheer as there are other countries than Texas, where you may safely land, and be more satisfied in anticipation of the future. Rich land & good health, plenty of good timber to build your house, and an inexhaustable supply of good & pure water & rain. I speak for a location with you in such a country and Jeff shall also join us, and such a good old fashion time we would have, good school etc, etc.

But on the other hand, I was prepared to take a favorable account, rich lands, & fine crops and an invitation to come over and join us. Like the Democrats I stood \_\_\_\_\_ ready to be tied hand & foot from the fact that I am extremely anxious to move to some good fresh country, as my Family is growing upon me so rapidly, I find it difficult to supply the demand the \_\_\_\_\_ only by all told. We have had also a severe & fatal drouth, and from the best information received, Geo. will probably make  $\frac{2}{3}$  of a corn and half crop of cotton. I planted 130 acres of my best & freshest land to corn and I think I will make enough to do me (none to spare) and from 100 acres of cotton I shall probably get 20 bales and used to fertilize of Guano, 100 lbs. per acre. If you don't consider that killing, I will give it up and try to be satisfied.

I made a pretty good small grain crop & I shall answer for a much larger one than I have ever planted. The family commenced about the 15 of last Nov. with the Whooping Cough & they had an eligant time all last winter. Killing only one & at the beginning of Spring they began the measles and that stuck by us up to mid summer. Done pretty well, killed none, but I thought I would lose my crops. With those exceptions we have enjoyed the best of health, not a fever, or ague on the place in 3 years. You can't beat that in Texas. Our school in Linton is in a very flourishing condition numbering 115 scholars, and by the by, we have quite a pretty \_\_\_\_\_ substantial building, credit to my up country town, and a large neat Brick two story College building. You have seen no doubt a new rail road company is formed and are now building a rail road from Warrenton via Sparta, Milledgeville to Macon. And the Central will build one from Tennell via Sparta to Union Point, Geo. Rail Road. There is war among our Rail Road owners as well as the presidential aspirants. The Bell Men have a fine and glorious time looking on as the Battle progresses. It is waxing hot and hotter, between Breck & Douglas and I think beyond a doubt Bell will be the next President. So may it be.

In regards Texas. I never entertained the most exalted opinion of it, but believe there was much fine farming country within it, and I regret you failed to make a satisfactory location in the beginning as it would have been much to your interest.

It is said that two moves are equal to a pick, but you had better do that than worse, as you are now unsettled, would it be too inconvenient to make an exploration of the Red River Country, as from the report of Leut. Marcus it is unquestionably a fine country, but as to the safety of the move it might be questionable.

I am in hopes should you determine not to return to Geo. that you may be successful in locating in some section where you can enjoy all the blessings of good lands, good health, good schools and every thing else that is good, and when peace & prosperity reigns triumphant whether we live near or far away, my best wishes be with you & family. I should be glad were it so directed that the family relations could be near each other. I think it would be very desirable and in the course of human events it may be so, but not certain.

I am in hopes you will make that money and move both you & family to Geo. as soon as possible and no person would be more glad to see you than Boyce and family. We have had one more addition to the family this year, and have named him Robt. Fulton after you and Fulton the inventor of the steamboat. Two of the greatest names on record.



Jane says she intends writing you, that she has not forgotten Dr. Adams if he will not forget his Irish Friend. She is very anxious to see you & family & hopes you will prosper and do well. Will will write to Robert and says he intends to go and see Uncle Bob. We are now sending him to school from home in a little waggon, and they appear to be learning very well. I presume Jeff's health has much improved. When last I heard from him he was in New Haven. Jane & the children join me in sending their love to you & family. I should be glad to hear from you often.

Yours truly,

W. D. Grimes

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas

At Home,  
September 15th, 1860

Dear Bob,

I wrote to you a few days since, after writing I received yours of the 25th inst, addressed to Susan, but intended for me. It made me quite sorry. I feel deeply for you amid your embarrassments, & can hardly refrain from wishing that you had not gone to Texas, at least at the present.

I begin to fear that Texas will not suit us. It will not do to be without the benefits of good schools, our children are to be educated, upon us the solemn duty to see to it that they have the opportunity of acquiring an education commensurate with the requirements of the age. Nothing less will do. Less would not satisfy us, or be suitable for them. Can Texas furnish the schools? If not shall we make it our home? For the present you are more immediately interested in the question than I, but my own children are now beginning to be of an age to make me feel the importance of the matter pressing upon me. If Texas will suit us, I am willing to abide your choice after this to make it our home. We have always been together, and together it is our interest and pleasure, both of us, so to remain until separated by death.

Would you be willing to come back to Georgia? or to Alabama? Think of it. I say that the future good of our children in respect to educational advantages and the comfort of our families are worth all the cotton bales in Texas, yes & more. I don't know how you will think of abandoning the idea of remaining permanently in the west. Neither of us like the idea of abandoning anything short of success. But under existing circumstances what is the best that we can do? I write as I feel, and feeling for you and your family makes me write as I do.

You want to know what debts we shall have to pay. I write this at home, I expect to go to town on Monday next (next week being last week)



Y may be able then to give a better, or truer answer to the question. As the matter now appears, I would say, we will have to pay Jenkins, say \$3,300.00, balance for George, 500.00 and interest, reduction of bank note & interest some 500.00 more & current expenses of farm. To meet these, we have the prospect of say 80 bales cotton of 450 lbs. yielding say, etc. \$3,700.00, the process of sale cost another 8 or \$900. So much for the partnership. I will have owe me, including the debt of Levy Dennis, say about \$6,500.00. I may realize half of it. Realize what I may, after meeting my own debts, all the balance is cheerfully placed at your disposal. If I could make it all available, it would be my sincere pleasure, to let you have the benefit of it. What I may be able to do I know not as yet, but hope to be able to aid you to some extent.

Eatonton, Monday Sept. 17th

I had written this much before coming to town. Upon re-reading the above I find that I have stated about as nearly my condition as to debts and money as I could likely be able to do waiting longer & so will begin to close up this. I would like to know what you will need? How much beyond the present crop? When I shall hear your wants, I'll try to suit our arrangements to meet your wishes.

We are doing pretty well in cotton picking. Have in about 30 bales, I reckon I had better sell as we get it to market.

We are all well. I desire to remain here several days and very likely will write you again while here, hope to do so, if I can find any thing to comment on.

Love to all

Goodbye, yours as ever

J. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Bastrop, Texas, to Mrs. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Bastrop, Sept. 22nd, 1860

Dear Ma,

This being Saturday night I thought I would write you a short letter. I wrote to Uncle George & Sissy the first of this week telling them about the measles being in school, the fellow that was sick came out to day. None of the rest are sick with the measles, some of the rest of the boys are suffering with bad cold. I am not very well now from the sudden change of the wether and from sleeping on the floor. None of the boys did not leave on account of the measles. Col. Allen kept him shut up in a room & would not let any of the boys go in there.

We have moved since Pa left on the other side of the yard. We moved because it rained in that room & made Wilson cough more & this being a better room we took it. Tinsley is rooming with me now since Wilson left. I reckon I can make out with him untill I can get a better one.

As it is nearly taps I must close. Give my love all the family & kiss the two smallest for me & tell Budy & Sissy to write, for I do love to get a letter from home.

Yours,

R. H. Adams

From R. H Adams, Bastrop, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Bastrop, Oct. 1st, 1860

Dear Ma,

I received your letter last Saturday evening. I would have answered it before but there is a great revival going on in this place at this time. Yesterday they were having meeting nearly all day. I have been attending ever since it commenced, so I have not had time to answer your letter. About fifty of the boys have joined the church in the last week. Some of the worst of them are going up to the altar to be prayed for, and are expecting to join soon. The meeting has stop in the church, but Col. Allen is going to have prayer meeting once or twice a day in the Chapel. He said he would have it so as not to interfere with the classes, which I think he will do. I think every boy will join except two or three, and one of those are Tinsley. You wanted to know how I employed my time. I take nearly all my time in studying, & on Saturdays I write letters & play ball & get my sunday school or I intend to do it. We just received our books yesterday. They are just like the ones they use at Columbia.

I like my teachers very well except they give too long lessons. Our class in Caesar read a page every day. I never read over ten lines before in my life, and they give long lessons in all the studies. I am studying Caesar, Latin grammar, Algebra, Arithmetic. I say a lesson in the history of the United States twice a week & three times a week in English grammar. Every boy in school spell the last thing in the evening & drill. I drill my first time with the guns the other evening. My arms were so tired when we stop that they felt like they would come off.

You will receive my monthly report some time this week, so I will not say anything about it, only that I will try to get 10 in all my studies. I think I have got 10 in all except Latin. I cannot say I back my other letter. Wilson back it, my old roommate. He is a very good writer.

I have had to use my needle some times to sew on some buttons. Tell



Budy to stop getting sick and write to me. I wish he was up here with me. There are a good many smaller boys in school than he is.

Give my love all the family, & kiss the children.

Tell Uncle George & sissy to write as I wrote them last. Write soon yourself for I do love to get a letter from home.

Your affectionate Son

Robt. H. Adams.

P.S. Do you ever receive any letters from Uncle Eddie & Uncle Johnny.

R. H. Adams.

From R. H. Adams, Bastrop, to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas

Bastrop, October 3rd, 1860

Dear Pa,

I received your letter day before yesterday, but not having any time to answer it untill to day, as it is play time I will answer it now. I have just come from dinner. The boys have got to eating just like we were told coming up here. Sometimes Col. Allen does not get done saying grace before they commence pulling at the biscuit or something not close enough for them to get some out of the dish. Col. keeps a very good table for so many boys. We have pie & shoat twice a week & beef the rest of the time. I am glad to say that but one of the boys had the measles. One or two are sick, but not much. In Ma's letter I spoke of a revival going on in this place. It broke up last Sunday night, because none of the villagers would not join in the meeting. Nearly all of the boys have joined the church & a good number that did not join, went up to be prayed for. The boys are having prayer meetings in Chapel every night. Billy Black joined the church last week & a good many more just as wicked as he was.

A man died in town yesterday & was buried this morning. It was cold about the same time there as here. It is still cool soon in the morning at reveille. I went down town yesterday and bought two under shirts. I found that I would need them & in the evening I receive your letter telling me to buy some. My health is very good at present. I never feel like I am going to be sick, only soon in the morning at reveille. But I am getting use to that now. Some of the boys that have been going to school here before, put on their shoes and throw an old blanket on their shoulders and run out to reveille & come in and put on their clothes.

You will receive my monthly report some time this week. I hope it is a good one. I think I will do very well here. At least, I will try.



Tell Sissy & Uncle George to write soon & give my love to all the family and kiss all the children. Write to your son soon.

R. H. Adams

From John H. Bass to his father, Hamblin Bass

At Home, Oct. 9th, 1860

Dear Pa,

We have recently rec'd two letter from you--one of them containing a letter from Gov. Swain in reference to Eddie's dismissal from College. Eddie had written me with regard to the difficulty expressing his regret that he engaged in so foolish a course of conduct. He says that every single member of the class agreed not to attend recitation Not because the faculty refused to take back their fellow classmate at their (as they thought) respectful solicitation; but because they refused to pay any attention whatever to their note. Of course it was wrong, very wrong for them to enter into any such an agreement & shows that since they got to be Sophs they have outgrown their breeches. Eddie says his judgment was against such a course but he would have been alone if he had not agreed to it and couldn't bear to be singular. He says that the 12 that escaped pledged their word to go with the class but failed to stand up to their agreement. Boys you know are very apt to be influenced by numbers and I know enough about college students to know that there is not one boy in a thousand but would have acted precisely as Eddie did under the same circumstances. I regret that he did it very much. I would rejoice if he had stood out, but it requires more moral courage than any one would think, unless he had been placed under precisely the same circumstances. More of this, however, when I see you.

You advised us to start out by the 1st or 10th Oct. As we had not expected to start so soon we were not ready. We now expect to start on the 18th Oct--Thursday. Spend Sunday in Mobile--Tuesday in N.O. & on Wednesday take cars to Berwick's Bay and I suppose we will reach your house on Friday. Mittie has been quite unwell for the last day or two with neuralgia in her face. She is better today. The little girl keeps well. Love to all. No more till I see you.

Your Son,

Jno. H. Bass

P.S. I understand that the Ala. river is not boatable--have written to Wallace Screw to know if it is true. If this is so it will detain us indefinitely.

J. H. B.

From R. H. Adams, Bastrop, Texas, to Mrs. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas

Bastrop Oct. 14th, 1860

Dear Ma

I received yours & Sissy letters this evening. I believe I never wanted a letter so bad as I did this evening, as I have not had one in a long time. Ma you all must try and see how many letters you can write me in a week. There was three deaths in town last night, they died with the denguey fever, it is a fever I never heard of before. There have been at least six or seven deaths in town since I have been here. One of the boys was taken sick some time last week & is very sick. Some of the boys said that he was expected to die. I believe I like every thing very well except the eating. Sometimes when we go in to the table we find some bread that looks like it has been cook a week & some beef stake that is so tough you cannot hardly eat it. I wish while Pa is going round he would make me a call. I never did want to see any of the family so bad as I do now. This is not like going to School at Uncle Reid DeJarnettes where I could see you every other week, as it is now I do not see you in five months. You must excuse this very short letter as I have not much time to write. Give my love to all the family & kiss the little ones. Write soon to your son

R. H. Ad.

We are having some very cold weather now, nearly cold enough for frost.

P.S. Sissy said something about Uncle Johnny coming out. I do not want you to write & tell me when he comes, because if you do I cannot study any more after wards.

R. H. Ad.

From Robert H. Adams, Bastrop, to his father, Robert A. Adams

Bastrop, October 28th., 1860

Dear Pa,

I received your affectionate letter this evening (Sunday evening) informing me of your purchasing a plantation in Freestone County. There is a young man here from that county, but he does look like he came from a healthy part of State. You sent me a list of my monthly report. Col. Allen let us all see ours a week after he sent them off. I think I done very well last month. Some of the boys got thirty six demerits last month.



Some went up higher than that. We had a death in school last Saturday night, with typhoid fever. He was buried on Sunday. The grave-yard is two miles from town and we had to march out there with our guns and dress in a winter uniform, it being in the heat of the day we all got very warm and it made one of the boys sick. He thinks he is going to die. I have changed room-mates again. Tinsley and myself could not get along very well, so I concluded it would be best for us to separate. My room-mate is now Munger, the fellow that Mr. Sublit was inquiring about. I like him very well. The Sublits and Castright study very hard all the time, but I do not think that Deane studies so hard. Tell Uncle Johnny when he comes not to frighten all the deer away before I come and kill some for him. I believe there is no news for you. Give my love to all and kiss the little ones. Write soon to

Your affectionate

R. H. Adams

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home, November 12th, 1860

Dear Bob,

I have been in receipt for several days of your letter informing me of the fact of the purchase of land in the county of Freestone in the name of J. & R.A. This is an important fact, but considering the present unsettled condition of our country, whether it is the best remains to be seen. I have not been to town since the day of election nor had a newspaper. But I am informed by Dr. Nisbet this morning that the general election has resulted in the election of Lincoln to the presidency, that probably Georgia has gone for Breckenridge as well as many of the Southern states. Lincoln getting all the northern & North Western states and perhaps New Jersey, which with Missouri as I believe he stated, has gone for Douglas. If this is so, especially if Lincoln is elected it will likely embarrass the purchase you have made a good deal. I doubt not you thought you were doing for the best & it may yet so eventuate. I certainly hope it will, for the description of the county where you purchased in the main pleases me. This I say, that whether it result ill or well, I cast in my lot and means with yours, & with you abide the result.

Don't understand me as opposing you in what you have done, but merely as stating my apprehensions in the matter. If under the present aspect, the Banks suspend, or refuse to discount, you can see at once, that for a time at least to obtain money will indeed be a difficult matter. In order to make the payment to fall on Jany. 1st next, I have thought of asking my note on Leny C. Dennis or so much as will be necessary to meet the Jenkins debt, & if successful to use all our available means from



cotton & other sources for that purpose. This I reckon under ordinary circumstances might be done, & I hope yet can be effected. What I have said is under the idea of Lincoln's election and the consequences most likely to result therefrom. The consequences will in my opinion only temporarily derange money matters, but sufficiently so I am afraid to prevent much being done before the getting under way of a "Southern Confederacy". I have been for some time and am now for immediate secession on the part of Ga. & all the southern states in the event of Lincoln's election. I am clearly of the opinion that this is abundant cause, no further, or other overt act is needed. If the south means to be true to her best interest, she will not hesitate. If she secedes, then I believe that after some temporary discouragement we will get on better than ever. But she may not secede, then I consider all as gone. The ascendancy of the Republican party into power will inevitably crush out slavery & slave interest in the South.

I am almost afraid I have written too gloomily. It may be so-- Truly as you say that I look on the darker side, while you to the brighter, & thus things may wear a more cheering aspect to you than to me.

Well, what do I advise? I say stick to the purchase you have made, and let us both do all we can to meet both debts. I have not seen Leny as yet to know what I am to expect from him. You see that with the money on both here we may manage the debt. Is it best for you to attempt to move this winter? Would it not be best, if you can, to defer it for another year? This you can understand and manage better than I can advise. But think of this.

I saw A. O. Mosely in town on day of election he had received your letters. I have omitted to mention that while I was about last summer, Mr. Turner made an arrangement with Mr. Beall to live with him, to be the keeper of a mill which Mr. B. is putting upon his place, not far below the bridge, say 1/4 mile. At first I felt somewhat disconcerted, but since, upon reflection, am not sorry in the least. In fact rather prefer to let Mr. T. go. I have engaged the services of Mr. Martin, a brother to the workman & himself something of a workman. He is spoken of as being clever and I hope will suit me. You may know him. He lived with Joe Boswell some years since, but more recently with a Mr. Harris in Walten County. This year with Bill Maddox.

Mr. Turner gives as his reason for quitting that he did not know we intended.....

(Incomplete)

From J. A. Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home, Monday morning  
November 19th, 1860

Dear Bob,

I have a few minutes to write this morning by Reuben, Docea's husband. On Saturday last (17th) Susan gave birth to a daughter. Very much a child as Sallie was. I had sent for Dr. C. but he did not arrive in time, by pressing Anne and Docea into service we got on finely--just as well as if we had had all the doctors in Georgia. Dr. C. came shortly after, said Susan's pulse was very good--gave usual directions, etc. Both Susan and child are doing finely. The unfavorable symptoms had nearly passed off before confinement. She is doing as well I believe as she ever did. Weather fine & then we are favored in this.

All otherwise well.

I wrote to you last week. Beginning to plow in wheat. About 85 bales cotton picked and will probably get other 90 or 100.

In this county Bell 292, Beck 177, D. 157,

Goodbye, Your brother

J. A. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Bastrop, to Dr. Robert Adams

Bastrop, Nov. 20, 1860

Dear Pa,

I received yours and Sisters letter this morning with great pleasure. It has been nearly a month since I had received a letter from home, but looks as though it had been five or six months. I am very glad to hear that you all are well please with my report, as I tried very hard to make them good, but the teachers are a little too fond of giving long lessons. When you write you never say anything about my coming home, next letter you write say when you would like for me to come home. I wrote in a letter to Uncle George saying that I would like to come about the 15th of next month, as there are some boys going down about the same time.

I have not much money on hand at present. My account is about forty dollars.

I like the school better and better every day, and would like to go here next session. I believe that nearly all the boys are well except Col's. Son, and he is a great deal better. Give my love to all, and tell Uncle Johny to wait untill I come, and will learn him how kill wild deer, if I know myself. Write soon and let me know when to come home.

Your Affectionate Son,

R. H. Adams

From Dr. M. J. Lawrence, Tyler, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas

Tyler, Texas  
Nov. 26, 1860

Dear Doctor,

Not receiving any answer to my last, I have concluded to write you again supposing that my letter miscarried. I heard from you last by W.S. Butts & since then I saw Mr. Bass' advertisement in the N.O. papers offering land and negroes for sale, and I thought that possibly you & Mr. Bass had quitted the country in disgust.

I have removed to this place and have again commenced the practice of medicine, not that I am so much attached to it, but that it seems to me upon compulsion. Our crops were almost an entire failure. I hardly made corn enough to bread my family until Christmas, and probably 2 bales cotton to the hand.

I have bought a place about  $10\frac{1}{2}$  miles from this place and shall keep up a farm next year, and if I fail in a crop again I do not know what I shall do. If we could have seasons this is the finest upland country my eyes ever beheld. The health of the country for a new one is unsurpassed. The climate with the exception of a few months in midsummer is very pleasant. Society is nearly or quite as good, as in the older states. The morals of the people are in my opinion decidedly better. There is less drunkenness and rowdyism by far than in Eatonton or Milledgville. I have never seen an election pass off so quietly as the last Presidential election in this place. There were 600 votes polled, and I did not see a fight nor a drunken man nor hear a whoop or hurrah during the day. Breckenridge had nearly all the votes and since the announcement of Lincoln election, the whole country seems to be almost unanimous in favor of resistance. The flag of the Lone Star was raised last Saturday at a large mass meeting of the citizens of the County Smith.

From all that I have seen of the state, this county or section seems to me more desirable than any other that I have seen or heard from. Your section is unquestionably far richer & more productive. Yet not so desirable to live in.



Present my respects to your family & to Mr. Bass' family. Come up & see our County. Write soon.

M. J. Lawrence

From Sarah Reid, Eatonton, Ga., to Mr. and Mrs. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas.

Eatonton, Nov. 28th, 1860

My Dear Brother and Sister,

Several months have elapsed since you left and I have not yet written you, but have heard often from you and your much loved family, through the kindness of brother Jeff. My attachments to my relations are strong and abiding, and nothing can sever, but personal indifferences, which I hope I may never live to experience. I have spent more of my time with Jeff or Susan this year than I ever expected to do. My fear was great in the summer that our brother could not survive many months, but through the instrumentality of skill and travel, and the blessings of the All Wise, who doeth all things well, my fears have departed, and a wife, children and beloved relations, have been made to rejoice in anticipation of health and usefullness to the usefull. When on a visit to Jeff, I was almost brought to tears, by seeing your horse Fox, that I have seen you so often on bearing healing and comfort to the afflicted. I have many pleasing recollections of your visits to my house, and the many pleasant hours I have spent but these halcyon days have fled and I live in shade as to you and your kind wife, but neither time nor distance will ever eradicate the loved ones of this earth, from my memory and I say to you and Rebecca now, that you may not hear from me often, but you are not forgotten.

Brother Jeff and myself have just made a visit to sister Jane, which was very pleasant except the effort of travel which was relieved by many pleasant anecdotes. We found sister's family all fat and well. Mr. Grimes will not make a good crop this year, which, I believe, is not unusual. Sister is a good woman. I wish I was more like her. Since our return Susan has added another daughter to her family and doing well. I have not been able to go to see her, but intend doing so soon. As to the news about our village, since the election and consequent excitement of Lincoln, there has been rather an abatement for a while to attend weddings and bridal parties. We have only three brides at once in our little village. Dr. Andrews and Lucy Harwell the first married. Hattie Slade and Steve Marshall. Fannie Edmond Reid and Tom Lawson with several large parties. But with all the marrying and giving in marriage it does not affect our political affairs which seems threatening, but I most sincerely hope the leading men may be guided by wisdom and prudence. I have felt sometimes that you might return to your native state, but having heard lately that you had purchased land in Texas my hope is withdrawn. Do you feel located firmly? If so, I think there is little hope of seeing you again,

if you do not come to Georgia. I know that I shall never see you again, it is very unpleasant, but nevertheless true, nothing would give more pleasure than to see Julia's laughing eyes and merry step, and Robert with his pleasant face, and fine form, and the other little ones all of whom I tenderly love. My children speak often of their cousins, and would like to enjoy their society, but so it is and we must submit. Fearing that your patience may tire I must close. Tell Rebecca I still sit in the corner and make quilts. Give much love to her and the remainder of the family, and receive a due portion yourself. The family send much love. Write soon and often.

Believe me as ever,

Your attached Sister,

Sarah E. Reid

P.S. Since the above was written, we have had a very sudden death in E. Mr. Jim Reid's wife (Martha). It is impossible for me to say what was the matter as she was almost alone, though some thinks it was disease of the heart.

Yours,

S.

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home, Monday, Dec. 10th, 1860

Dear Bob,

I am in receipt of your several letters of the 16th, 22d, & two on 28th ult. Your last received last Saturday night found me sick in bed. We killed hogs last week, & from exposure in consequence mainly, I suppose, I was taken quite sick last Friday night, considerable colic pains in stomach & bowels, with some sick stomach & vomiting. I suppose the attack was bilious colic, if there is such a sickness. The first vomiting was water & food, but the last had a portion of bile in it. I suffered a good deal, had some fever on Saturday, took some calomel, followed by castor oil on Sunday, to-day I am up & doing tolerably well, though evidently the weaker by the attack. I hope I will get on now pretty well, unless I am again imprudent. I find I have more steam than strength. It certainly becomes me to hold back & not wear out.

Several days last week were bitter cold. This fact & hog killing prevented my going to town as I had intended doing. To-day is too inclement for me to have gone, if I had been better than I am.

Well as to the hogs (pigs or shoats) you will say. We killed 34



weighing 4628 lbs. Have 22 yet to kill. Those killed were in tolerable order, but small. The 22 to be killed are even smaller still, but I will expend a little more care upon them. If I had had the corn, I could have as nice pen of hogs as need be, but the corn is awfully short. I tell you it is no pleasant predicament mine with the short allowance of corn I have. Can't do anything as I would.

You have written me a good deal & put a good many questions to answer some of which I must try to answer in this & the others as may be able.

You say my gloomy forebodings do not affect you, if we can pay our debts this winter. My forebodings are predicated mainly upon the idea of the failure on the part of the South in her duty for the protection of her interests. I am not yet without my apprehensions. Several of the states, I am pretty sure, are ready for action, but what will Ga. do? True the Breckenridge party in the main is a sound, Southern rights party. This is not true I fear of all the members of the party. Some of the Bell party are as sound as the Breckenridge party, but I fear by far the larger part are mere union savers. Now what I fear is that the Douglass faction in Ga. (for it does not merit the name of a party) in the main with the Union Savers of the Bell party, with enough of the same kind from the Breckenridge Party, will carry the state against secession. If so, then what? The unity of the South in which lies her strength will be broken. The Southern states will be divided among themselves, and the conduct of the anti-secession states will be such an effect as to render hopeless the efforts of the faithful states to protect themselves. Then will not my forebodings be more than realized? Were the chances equal as to Ga. then is there not cause for fear? But I am afraid the chances are unequal, the balances preponderating against secession. The right spirit pervades the Legislature, & were the question left to them, all would be well, left to the people, who can tell? If Ga. is the empire state of the South, except in her abject submission to the aggressions of the north, I have yet to know it. Among the public men of Ga. there are as few true to the South as can be found any where at all, hardly excepting a free state.

Again, you asked if we can pay our debts this winter? How can we? What market is there for cotton? Dana wrote very discouragingly of the prospect for the present. Very little business is done in Sarah. The suspension of the Banks he writes me has not had the effect it was hoped. He fears it will not for sometime to come. Where is money to come from, if cotton can not be sold? How can persons pay up? How can we pay our debts? If Leny Dennis & others can pay me, then matters will be better, but how are they to get money when cotton is not sold? If they pay me, when will they? Will they do so in time for me to remit that you can make your payment due Jan. 1st., of course not. We may not expect persons to pay before their debts fall due. We have sold some fifty bales cotton & I have some money. What am I to do? One Banks debts must be met, taxes paid, expenses of (baggin, sacks, overseers wages, etc.) are to be paid. Jenkins to be satisfied. The balance due for George to be met. Must I remit to you and rely upon uncertainty in regard to these? Well I want to do what I can. Suppose I desired to remit, how can I? I had written Dana before the receipt of yours of the 28th ult in reference to exchange on New Orleans or New York, hard to get and expect premium, may go higher. I doubted before the receipt of yours whether exchange in the North would meet you. I see you doubt it. What can be done? If James Little wants his money then I will try to manage that & thus it will be so much remitted to you. I want to go to town to-morrow and see him & maybe some of



the family. If not to write him a note about it. Am I not in as bad a fix as you? Can you not arrange the payment as to the \$5000.00 until say by 1st March of next year, so as to give time, that in...what can be done? Gladly would I now assume to pay all our debts if I had the means. To pay the debt in Texas & satisfy our creditors here, is what I would do, if I could. I don't complain that I have an unequal share to do, I only fear I shall not be able. Am I not in as bad a condition to raise the money as you are? And to be available to you by May 1st next, am I not worse off?

What then is to be done? I can hardly say. To attempt to borrow the money might be fruitless. If not ought we to attempt it. I wish our condition bettered? These are sober thoughts, and I pen them just as they fell. Don't let us borrow any more money, at least until our way is clearer than it is. My main dependence is upon the debt of Lemy Dennis & our cotton. If all could be made available our object could be accomplished.

You had your lamentation letter--this is mine.

We have packed 81 bales cotton, about ten more picked out. Will probably get 5 or 6 more. The cold weather for 2 or 3 weeks has shortened materially the expected yield from late crop....The destruction freeze with us was some 2 weeks since, perhaps a little more. Cotton not open now is \_\_\_\_\_ be relied on.

Hawkins I understand will \_\_\_\_\_ about 75 bales. Mr. Little at Bird place about 65 bales, at home place I can't say, but suppose hardly so much as we. Trippe about 60 I reckon, but who can ever tell what Henry Trippe does, has done, or will do? Hawkins acknowledges we beat him. He has several more hands this year than last. I had intended to send you a statement of the yield of each field, which I hope yet to do & then you see all for yourself. I suppose some of our best cotton made 1 bale to the acre. The bottoms in the fence field and Fraziers did finely--very.

Some news it may be: Tom Lawson & Miss Fannie (Mr. Edmonds) Reid were married last Tuesday night one week ago. The Tuesday before that Stephen Marchall & Miss Hattie Slade were also married. Some week or so before that, Miss Ella DeJarnette & Mr. Norris were married--of all which you may have heard ere this.

I go to town but seldom. Don't hear much & as was always the case with \_\_\_\_\_ forget what I hear, at best so far as mentioning it is concerned.

We are tolerably well. Susan has done finely. The baby grows fast. Has some colic. Though I believe this house has some reputation for colic in children, has it not? The negroes are doing well, none sick, except old Sarah & Henry who I think are both better.

We are in the midst of the business of having their houses chinked and made more suitable for winter. Hope to finish tomorrow. They needed it or to be rebuilt badly. I am glad I undertook it--clothe well, feed well, make comfortable in their houses, & then we can have some conscience in demanding good work. They have worked well. Upon reviewing this year, better could hardly have been expected. Now I feel like doing something for their comfort.

Let us see what has been done this fall, briefly--corn gathered, 25 acres rye sown, about 40 acres wheat, about 30 acres oats, about 90 bales cotton picked out. Some coal burnt, a little tar, & numberless odds & ends. What say you? They make about 500 lbs. cotton that is lint. I hope to bring up answer in my next, or nearly so.

All send our love. Susan says she is anxiously awaiting a letter from Rebecca.

Old Tex is doing pretty well. He has no work to do, & gets his chance at the trough where feed ought to be. He is not so fat as in the summer, but quite spirited, bound to go ahead of the mules. A few days since I noticed one of his eyes slightly affected.

Your brother,

J. Adams

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home, Dec. 20th, 1860

Dear Bob,

Since I last wrote to you, I have addressed a note to Jas. Little about the note he holds on Mr. B. He was not at home at the time. His father said he would give him my note when he came, as yet I have not heard from him, & hence can not now say what he wishes in regard to the money from Mr. B.

Let Mr. Turner off on last Monday. He seemed to me to have lost pretty well all interest in our business & I am glad to get rid of him. I settled with him fully, collected your debts on him, your note taken for articles bought at sales, for wagon (price he said was 12.00) & Pritchard fifa, some 29.00, in all some 82.00. He owed the firm, you & myself some \$115.00.

You give rather a bad account of Mr. Martin. Well, if it be a true one, he will not suit me. I am not without hope that he is better than you suppose. At any rate, I would prefer him to Mr. T. under the circumstances. I aim to give Mr. M. 250 dollars in money, 25 bushels corn, let him have a cow and calf, 4 acres land to cultivate, plow and plant it for him, & do other small things for him. Do not furnish any meat. I have proposed to him that if either becomes dissatisfied during the year, the contract to be at an end. He takes time to consider of it. He has not moved yet. I think will agree to proposition & move down Saturday or Monday I expect.

Dr. Clapton has sold his place I learn. Don't know to whom. Had a



sale yesterday of various movables--corn sold for about 1.38 cash. His son (William I believe is his name) has bought the Shell place near us.

The Union Savers had a meeting in town on Tuesday last, under the cell, which you will see, if you have not seen in that Lincolnite sheet, Southern Recorder. The meeting, I understand, nominated Dick Davis & Mr. D. R. Adams. Dick is nearly right, but come short of what is the only remedy for existing evils, towit: secession, in the first circumstance, but to be resorted to, if certain guarantees are not granted the South. Mr. A. is wrong, altogether wrong. For my own part, if I live until the day, I will cast my vote for an out and out secession ticket. I learn that the secession or Southern party as they should be called, are to hold a meeting on Saturday next. Mr. Dennis is spoken of as one of the persons to be nominated. Very good. I hope some good men and true will be nominated. While I respect my friends, as such, I look with utter abhorrence upon all parties or faction, whose policies peril slavery to save a union with our enemies. The present Union with the Black Republicans in power is not with the saving, and it is passing all understanding that every southerner does not so feel & think. How strange the delusion that induces Southern born men to wield all hopes for the future for a momentary quiet for the present!

You ask as to Bill Toms. As to his position certainly I do not know, but was informed that he & Lee Dennis were chief in getting up the call for the meeting on Tuesday last. If so you see where he is.

I received the "Lone Star" envelope, & you may readily suppose I was glad of it. I have great hopes of S. Carolina, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, & Texas & some of Louisiana & Georgia.

I have hastily added up the statements of cotton gathered from each field & send it:

Shap field	17,905 lbs.	Frazier bottom	32,000 lbs.
Spring field	23,000 "	House field	50,900 "
Wheat field	23,750 "		

this making some 148,000 lbs. This nearly agrees with a running acct. I have kept. That shows as picked out 146,852 lbs. Each field will yet yield something more, bringing the amount fully to 150,000 lbs. starting from the 146,852 lbs. If we had in only 250, & you know the fields, then we have an average of 600 lbs. to the acre. Pretty good this you may say for the year.

Well I have said nothing about money. What can I say? We have 28 bales cotton in Sarah, or on the way and at the last I heard from Dana, 9 packed at the screw & about 4 unginne. Dana writes me he will sell as soon after receipt as a full market price can be had. That we have sold does not furnish me with more than I need unless I can make collections. This fall the interests and reduction of the firm note by us was \$347.90 & this has to be respected, in proportion a time or two yet. Then the expenses of farm etc., you will see I will have but a meagre sum from 53 bales, say 2400 dollars for our debts here. As to collection for the present I am doing nothing, & I doubt whether I shall be able to do much unless there is a change for the better in business generally. I feel for you in your embarrassments, but what can I do? How, get money, & if I can get it, how remit you? This I said before & now repeat it. I have



abandoned all hope of doing much, if any thing in the way of collections until after 1st Jany. You know the people, & you know that a failure to sell cotton, furnishes a ground for not paying at all, so long as the assumed cause lasts.

Don't blame me, at least until you shall have thought a second time about the difficulties in my way as well as in yours.

We are all moderately well, except Sallie. She has not been very well for a day or two, affected by cold. Has very little if any fever at this time & I hope she is improving, sure playful. Susan & Ella are doing finely. Ella is a larger child than I at first supposed she would be, at present promises to be like Irby. Susan says she is very fine & smart child. Of course mothers can see a long way ahead, and as Susan says Ella is fine and smart I yield my consent.

Where are you? I have thought often of you? Whether you are on the road, or still at Mr. B. We have had some very unpleasant weather. If it has been as much as with you, I fear you have found travelling with your family very unpleasant, if not dangerous.

This is written after supper. What I ought hardly to have done.

Wherever this may find you, we send a hearty and sincere wish for a prosperous and pleasant new year.

Our love to all. Susan sends kisses to all the children, & so do I.

Your brother,

J. A.

From G. P. Bass, New Orleans, La., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

New Orleans, La.  
December 26th, 1860

My dear Sister,

I do not know that this letter will reach you in a good while, for I understand there is no mail between Texas and New Orleans, how true this is I do not know. Brother John said that the steamer that he came over on, declared that that was the last time it intended to carry the mail, as there was no money in the treasury, and they could not get any pay, but I reckon that there will be some means of transporting the mails provided. The above is not so, as I have just received a letter from Edd. This makes the second letter that I have received from Texas since I have been here, one from Brother John and one from Edd. It goes right hard.

When Brother John passed through here, he told me all that had transpired since I left Waldeck. They were all well at home, Pa and Edd, so Edd wrote, he says that you were continually telling them that they ought to write to me, and I know Sister that you would have written but for your preparations to move, besides I do not blame you for not writing letters to your relations & friends. I fully appreciated your excuse this summer, and I believe told you so. Brother John & family remain two days, and we had a fine time, went all over the city and saw all the curiosities, &c. I had never been over the city before, so I enjoyed it splendidly. I think we went up and down Canal Street nearly a dozen times, looking at the show cases, &c. Saw fine silk that they sold for ten dollars, and Brother John bought Mollie a dress for seven dollars and half, that they use to get fifteen for, the low prices caused by the Crisis. I know you want to know what kind of dress it was, but to save my life I don't believe I can tell. I do not know the name of the goods that it was made of, but I can tell you what it looked like. It resemble a white Marsillas vest, and with little pink spots over it. It was a beautiful little dress. I cannot tell you how it was made. I saw them put it on her, and the little thing seem to know that it had on something fine, in fact it cried when they took it off. Sister bought as beautiful head-dress as you ever saw, for four dollars. We hired a carriage and rode all over the city, of course little Mollie had to go, and the servant, and we had a pleasant view and ride. I am wonderfully pleased with the faculty of the Medical College, and the college, and things about it, but heartily disgusted with New Orleans. It is the filthiest hole in the world. I believe, it is a wonder to me that they do not have disease of every description both winter and summer. I have had two attacks of fever since I have been here just like the ones I had in the summer in Texas. And I tell you my Dear Sister, I missed you a great deal, when I had to lie in bed, and take quinine for I had to get out of my bed, and prepare it for my-self. I do not like this at all. I am afraid if the chills and fever get a firm hold on my system, I cannot get rid of them during the winter. Say to Brother Robert, the rules of the college require that every student shall take the dissecting ticket, which he advised me not to take, but of course I bought it but still I am not oblige to dissect, unless I choose to. I have not as yet, and if I do, it will be two or three weeks before I leave, so that I can become as well posted in Anatomy as possible. You may say to Brother Robert that the professors do not give parties nor go about in fine style, as they do in Philadelphia, though some of them are quite wealthy. Now Sister, kiss all the children for me, and tell Boby and Julia that they must write to me, and that I will write to them soon. Accept a great deal of love from your

Brother G. P. Bass

Write soon.

P.S. I received an invitation to see Cousin Hattie Slade married, which took place on the twentieth of last month. They married at the M. E. Church, and Uncle Dennis gave them a party afterwards. I also received an invitation to this.

G. P. Bass



From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home, Thursday, Dec. 27th, 1860

Dear Bob,

I wrote to you last Thursday, directed to you at Columbia, since then I have received your letters of the 10th & 13 inst. You say I have not written often enough of late, but you must reflect that I am 12 miles from the P.O. & that about once a week is about as often as I may expect to send, or get from the office, and I believe I have pretty well averaged once a week in my letters.

This I will direct to Fairfield, for I suppose that ere this you have made a start in moving. I feel for you. If the weather should be as unpleasant as with us this month, I fear it will be hard on you all, especially on Rebecca & the children. It requires nerve to move, more I fear than I have. I can but hope that it will all be well with you. You are made of stouter material than I am & can more readily meet difficulties as they come. 'Tis true, as you say, they grow less as they are approached.

You threatened me with turning me off for being behind with the ginning. Hear me first--I saw that the cotton was opening rapidly, & that while the weather was good, it seemed best to press all the force to picking in order to secure as much as I could before the weather became bad, injuring the cotton, & making the picking more difficult. Hence our getting behind in ginning. Again I believe that with our gin, we could quickly bring up the arrears in the particular, and to gin only because of weather in which we could not pick, and besides I desired the cotton to remain in bulk before being ginned in order to improve its appearance. In all this, have I not done the best? This month has in the main been very unfavorable for cotton picking. We are now but about 3 days ginning behind. Could have had more ginned lately, but preferred to wait awhile, at least for as much as a load & to clear off. May I confidently ask have we ever done so well on this place before? When have we had as much picked out by Christmas, by the hand, as we have this year?

Our picking is not yet done. The late cotton still appears a little. I had thought, for instance, that the Shap field had yielded its last picking but not so. It will take a day I would say to finish it, 3 or 4 days in wheat field, & say as much or nearly so in house field. We are not alone in having cotton still in the fields. I expect to reach 100 bales--450 lbs. each.

Mr. Towns made about 2 bales of 450 each. The last I sent off, that is, 20 bales (including negroes bales) this month, are sold at 10 1/8 sold inst. Have not received return of sales as yet. Our cotton has been sold at following prices--10-1/8, 10-3/4, 11-1/8, 11-5/8, 11-3/4.

Since my last I received a note from James Little in reply to mine, he says, say to you that he will not require the money this winter unless entirely convenient. This being so, I shall make no arrangements to pay



him without further request from Mr. B. presuming that Mr. B. would prefer to keep the money for other purposes.

I wrote for the "Federal Union" for Mr. B. to be sent to him at Columbia. Said charge it to J. & R. A.

I had thought myself of making remittance when I was able by way of the express. I have not been to town since I received your last & can not say what is the chance of so doing. If the specie can be had, it will afford the best mode of remittance. Very likely it can be done, at some considerable cost I fear though.

I have likewise received secession papers from Charleston, I don't know from whom, not from Cousin John, as he is very far the other side of the question. Generally the Dopes and Bell men are anti-secession. Some exceptions among the Bell men & here and there one among the Douglassites, though but few. George Nisbeth of Macon is on the Immediate Secession ticket of Bibb. Dr. Nisbeth of this county is a secessionist, & so is Wm. A. Reid I know, as well as also Wm. R. Reid son of Mr. Edmond Reid. The resistance party in this county have nominated Col. Nicholson & Dr. Gantt for the convention. The prospect that Ga. will secede, I am glad to say it, is decidedly improving. I expect there never was such an array of distinguished names favoring any policy in Ga. of more force, secession as the only remedy for existing national, not to say social entity also.

We are in the inmost of the Christmas holidays. I give the negroes until next Monday. They are doing and behaving themselves very well. All the negro houses are occupied. I have sent out two, Colemie, Ted & wife & Ike, Lee & wife, & Mary. It seems like about as many here as was before you left. The houses are all now full as they ought to be.

This is my first Christmas, within recollection, in the Country. I greatly prefer its quiet to the confusion and noise of town. I have not been to town this week hardly expect to go before next week. It seemed best for me to remain at home during Christmas.

Our children have suffered from colds, and are still troubled with them, Sallie is better, She is cutting her jaw teeth, has been quite fretful. Susan & Ella are well and healthful. Ella grows very fast. My own health is about as common. I have suffered less with cold thus far this winter than usual. I am a good deal out of doors walking or otherwise engaged. Within doors is now irksome, & of all things writing is the most exhausting to my strength. It is one of the main causes of my previous ill health & I hardly ever expect to be strong enough to do much of it without fatigue. The manual labor of writing is the difficulty. If another were to write for me then I would hardly mind it.

You ask some questions about the position of certain of our citizens I believe. I have anticipated an answer in some of recent letters.

You also ask as to A. U. Moseley. Well for the world, I am not able to say what he has done, or intends doing. Whether he is still in Eaton, or has left for Texas. I forgot to enquire when I was last there.

You will likely have learned before you get this of the secession of

South Carolina. The ordinance dissolving her connection with the other states under the Federal Constitution was passed at Charleston in convention on the 20th inst. Great manifestations of sympathy have been expressed in this state. A salute of 100 guns at Savannah. & of 101 guns at Milledgeville etc. etc.

I write this in the hope of having an opportunity of sending it to town tomorrow.

Our love to all.

Your brother

J. Adams

Jefferson Adams to Robert Adams

Jany. 17th, 1861

Since the foregoing lines were written one week has elapsed, but in the meantime, I have neither been nor sent to town. I hope to be able to send tomorrow & now resume my letter. The weather pretty well ever since Christmas, has been very unpleasant, an abundance of rain has fallen, not more than two or three days for the last two or three weeks has it been dry enough to plow even on stubble field. Hauling can not be done in the plantation without injury to the land. We are making what preparations we can in view of another crop. Under the circumstances our progress may reasonably be expected to be slow. We manage, however, to be busy after a fashion & I hope something is accomplished in the way of said splitting, clearing out furrows, cutting down briars, knocking the limbs off of cotton stalks etc.

The election in this country resulted in favor of the submission candidates, by a large majority, but what I have not yet heard, it is, I apprehend, at 100. I did not vote for Dick & Mr. Adams, with my convictions I could not without violence to my sense of what is due from me as a citizen of the South. I am sorry that Dick has yielded what I believe he knows to be right I fear in hope of office. As to Mr. Adams, I verily believe he would save the Union upon terms dishonoring to Georgia & to all the South. He is the recruit submissionist. The legitimate result of his Douglass tendencies. Upon questions such as now affect us I can readily forego all present considerations & vote alone for principles, vital as I conceive to the true interest of my country.

The convention was to have met yesterday, & presume it did. From what I have seen from papers of last week, I hope that the non-submissionists have carried the state by a large majority, if it has not been carried by the immediate secessionists. If you get your Georgia Papers you will see that nearly if not quite all the principal cities & towns of the



State have sent immediate secession delegates.

I have not been very well for a week or two. The lower lid of my right eye has been a good deal inflamed, something like ulceration. I used a weak solution of luna caustic as a remedy & it acted as finely as anything could. The eye is now quite well, but I am otherwise indisposed. My stomach is a good deal deranged, I took some calomel last night, I hope it will relieve me.

Docea's child has been quite sick. It is teething, & had some cold, producing I suppose bronchitis. I used calomel, syrup of Ipecac, paregoric, flax seed tea, as occasion seemed to require, it is now much better, without fever, but some cough still remaining, and bowels act entirely right. It has been in the house for nearly a week. In the main all are in fair health & considering the weather, we may consider ourselves as being peculiarly blessed.

On the 7th inst. Peggy gave birth to a child, daughter, our same \_\_\_\_\_ officiated. Peggy & child both doing well. Pretty good beginning you will see for another year.

Mr. Meriweather has sent Deborah home, also brings two children, one of them about the age of our Ella. Then we have about 20 here including the babies that are too young for work. There is quite a yard full of young ones.

Mr. DeJarnette has sold his place in the country to a Mr. Ben Hubert, who last summer married Miss Fannie Turner. Mr. D. has removed to town I believe, but to what house, I do not know.

Mr. Martin is here. Thus far I like him very well, better than Mr. Towns. He seems willing to do, I doubt whether he is so good a farmer as Mr. T. but his cheerfulness in carrying out my instructions & attending to business if kept up will make amends for anything he may lack of the others. He certainly has the negroes up early enough in the morning. Thus far he has been with them nearly all the time. If he keeps to what he is at, I am content. I hope he will.

A. O. Moseley will not go to Texas this winter. He has rented land in Decatur county & I expect has removed his office there before this. He spoke of writing to you when I last saw him, which was on the 1st Jany. inst.

I have not seen John W. Hudson in reference to your note now due by him. If he should pay this, it will materially help you. I will endeavor to see him when I go to town again, or if I fail to see him try to carry word to him about it.

I have felt a good deal concern for you lately. How you may meet the embarrassments that surround you? How arrange about the first payment for land? Whether you, Rebecca, children & the negroes get on safely? The uncertainties in the matter have caused anxious feelings in regard to you.

I believe this is about the only time I can recollect when I would not help you p\_\_\_\_\_ as you might need. This reflection is saddened



when I feel that this case is one of the most pressing of any, & beyond perhaps all other calls for aid from me. I can only hope for the present that you have succeeded beyond my fears. If life is spared to me, I trust that I may yet be able to be of some service to you.

I reckon I have written about as much as I ought. I will put these sheets into separate envelopes, as they are rather too much for one. I hope to be able to write to you again next week. This is too long a chasm between my last & the letter now written. I postponed writing when I was in town expecting to do so shortly after my return home, but failed, and again the weather has been so unpleasant that as before mentioned I have not for more than a week even sent to town.

We all send our love to you, Rebecca & children, & howdye to the negroes.

Your brother,

J. Adams

P.S. About the Belgian guns; having occasion to write to Messers. Carhart & Cend on business I wrote to them to know of any premium guns of the kind you mentioned (winic bale) were on exhibition etc. They wrote that the exhibition of guns was poor & none worth the buying. I noticed the papers in reference to the same thing but saw no statements as to the guns on exhibition. I presume that Mes. C. & C. were correct in their statement.

P.S. Since the foregoing was written, Mr. Hawkins brought my paper, I learn that a test vote was taken in the convention last Friday, & by the result it is almost certain that Ga. will secede. The test was that it was the duty of Ga. to secede--majority in its favor 35. Florida, Ala. & Mississippi have already seceded. It rained again last Friday, and could not send to town as I expected. It is now Monday. It may not rain today, so I will try to send to town.

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

Eatonton, Ga., Jany. 24th, 1861

Dear Bob,

I came to town on Tuesday last bringing Sue with me to go to school, and intending myself to go to Milledgeville for a few days, but rain on Tuesday night & yesterday prevented. Rained almost incessantly for about thirty six hours. The weather today (Thursday) still gloomy. I hardly shall be able to get home until tomorrow. The rain of this month thus far has exceeded almost anything I ever saw. I am at a loss almost as to what to do. It is utterly impracticable now to make much progress in pre-

parations for farming. If you have such weather, I hardly know how to expect that you have gotten home. I have felt deeply concerned for you & not having heard from you for so long my feelings become more anxious. My health has suffered a good deal lately & now I have more serious apprehension than since my return home. The old symptoms, or some of them after having been kept under for months, are again making their appearance, sore mouth, want of a healthy appetite, some head ache, want of proper bilious secretions. Still I am up & apparently well tho not really.

I have been trying to do some business while here but it is almost useless. I saw John Hudson for you. I do not expect him to pay anything. He says he can't now, will soon do so if he can. Such promises are not to be regarded as much. Mr. DeJarnette has gone to place in the country & I have not seen him. I expect shortly that Lee Dennis will pay me at least \$3,000 & this is about all I shall be able to get, I fear. Mr. Thomas tells me that I can get a check on New Orleans in Sarah now, but not in gold. The \_\_\_\_\_ will answer better than the gold, and as soon as I can get the money from Lee I will make a remittance to you. I will do for you all I can, but not up to my wishes, nor I fear up to your expectations. This I sincerely regret. I would, if I could, wholly relieve you.

I wrote you something in my last as to what Ga. would likely do, or rather in part what she had done. On Saturday last in convention the ordinance of secession was passed. The vote stood 208 for to 89 against the ordinance. The ratification took place on Monday following when nearly all the delegates ratified & signed the ordinance, excepting perhaps about half a dozen. Judge Johnson, A. H. Stephens, Linton Stephens, & B. H. Hill signed it. In fact Hill voted for the ordinance. As to the delegates from this county, on Friday when the test vote was put both voted against it as the duty of Ga. to secede. On Saturday, Mr. A. left & came home, and was not present when the vote was taken upon the passage of the ordinance. Mr. A. was back in the convention on Monday & I believe that both he and Dick signed the ordinance. There was quite a jubilee rejoicing here on Tuesday night last. The night was very inclement, still there was quite a turn out--torch light processions & the houses of the secessionists generally illuminated. I was at Mr. Thomas but did not go out. Several speeches were made by the citizens as they were visited at their home by the processions. Wingfield Browne, the teacher, Wm.A. Reid, W. W. Truman, I. A. Wimer, Boudoin, Dr. Nisbet, Tom Lawson, Father Trippe & Mr. Slake. The procession came to Mr. Thomas' & called me out & I did the best I could for a few minutes. All together it was the biggest display that has been made here for a long time, if not for 20 years. Ga. is in earnest & I apprehend that her course will tell with wonderful effect upon the states (Southern) still remaining in the Union.

You said when you received a letter from me dated at Quebec, Canada, that it was your first out of the United States. This will be another from me, written out of the United States! So it is, today I am a Georgian, but not a citizen of the United States of America. I hope it will not be long before when Texas shall have spoken, that you too will be in a republic out of the United States, but ready for a Southern republic upon the basis of an old constitution.

When I left home I gave directions for our last cotton to be sent up today, but that cannot be done. The packing could not have been done.



on yesterday, nor could it be brought up today if packed. The cotton was rather too damp to be ginned, but we have no weather to dry it & I was unwilling to defer ginning it longer. The prices still keep up at last accounts, how long they will it would be hard to say.

Our wheat looks well & promising--the fall oats are a failure--failed to come up sufficiently for anything like a stand. I want as soon as I can to sow about 20 bushels for spring. This I must do to help out the corn, for it is too plain. We shall not have enough of the latter. The oats I expect to put in the Welch field, & the remainder of the good land in that field in corn. The house field in corn also. The shep field, up patch (nearby) shell field, Frazier bottom & it may be wheat field in cotton. I expect to have cotton seed for about 50 acres of cotton, about 100 acres of corn. I think I have old cotton seed enough for planting, which I expect to use, & which I prefer, and expect they are better than the seed this year. I shall use steel plows throughout except only as to the shanks of wood. The same I prefer to have iron shanks & steel wings. The Shap work is pretty well all done except shrubs. Rainy days I generally put John into the Shep. I am doing what I can with my limited experience in preparation. The \_\_\_\_\_ state of the weather has interfered in the carrying out my plans hitherto. I had expected by this to have some of the seed intended for manure put in--nothing of that done yet, utterly out of the question.

I must bring this \_\_\_\_\_ a close. I send my love to you all, & would rejoice to know that you all are safe at home & doing well.

Your brother,

J. Adams

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

Eatonton, Ga.  
Feby. 13th, 1861

Dear Bob,

I have come to town to-day--Leroy Dennis has paid me two thousand dollars--not up to his promise, but all he can do at present. It is all I expect from him before next fall--though he says if he can, will do something more. I have seen Mr. Thomas and Mr. Adams about remitting to you--Mr. A. will write to Sarah for the check for you. It will likely be mailed to you at Sarah--If not Mr. A. will, upon receiving it here, send it to you. I have given them your address. I can only send the amt. Leroy pays me. I have not received returns for our last cotton--and, if I had it would hardly be best for me to send more now until I see how I can get on with our matters here. Last month I had to pay interest and



reduction of a Bank note \$233.00--To reduce this note and adjust our business, to say nothing of the probability of my having \_\_\_\_\_ to buy to make crop on, will about \_\_\_\_\_ cotton money--unless I can make collections. Dick Davis says he expects shortly to pay me some money--I think he will do it--If he do, I'll send that amt. to you, which I hope will be at least \$500.00--By the time Dick pays me, I hope to be able to get something more for you, perhaps from Mr. DeJarnette--And, if I can see the way clearer than it is now, may be more from cotton. At least I do what I think under the circumstances is safest for me, now. The prospect for a crop this year is gloomy--yesterday was fair--to-day it is becoming cloudy again--may likely rain will fall by to-morrow evening. I started the plows this morning but am afraid I have done \_\_\_\_\_ as the ground may be too wet. I hardly know what to do. Thus far I have broken up, or rather turned over about 25 acres stubble land--seeded about 20 acres spring oats--and began bedding cotton seed on Saturday evening last--stopped by rain on Monday--re-commenced this morning.

I hope the amt. I have provided for as \_\_\_\_\_ will do for awhile--I trust for a more favorable turn to affairs--I write gloomily now--for so I feel. I will attend to the renewal of subscription to your paper--Cm. --Record--and F. and F. I am sorry I can do no better for you in the way of money at this time--But accept it--And, if it should \_\_\_\_\_ eventually, it goes freely, cheerfully.

I wrote you hastily on Monday last. I have received yours of 23rd ult. to-day. Henry has been caught. Daniel caught him. He came to Daniel's house--and he gave me intimation--and I went out--and as Henry endeavored to get off, Daniel caught him. This was Tuesday morning about one hour before day.

I learn that Mrs. Dr. DeJarnette is still quite sick--though she may be some better. I must close. Love to all.

Your brother,

J. Adams.

From John H. Bass, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

At Home, Mar. 20, 1861

Dear Doctor

Yours dated Feb. 27th reached us yesterday and the length of time it was "en route" but told too plainly how far, far we are apart. We had only heard once from you (through Pa) since we parted with you on the 11th of last Dec. and I do assure you your letter found a hearty welcome. We rejoiced to hear that you once more have a home and that you are at least

so far pleased. Do hope that you, one and all, will continue to be more so the more you find out of the country which you have chosen for your future home. From what you say you certainly will never lack for provision and surely you can contrive some way to secure sufficient clothing and with plenty food and plenty clothes what more do we really need. It is all in fact that the wealthiest nabob can make use of. You say you paid 5 cts. for pork while I right here in this land of plenty and to spare paid 9 cts. net for what pork I bought and got only \$1.00 per bu. for the corn I sold. I see no reason why you all should not be contented and happy situated as you are in a land of plenty with society, school, churches and etc. It is true you would no doubt have somethings different from what they are viz: the market nearer and some friend and relatives around you but it seems impossible for us to have every thing as we wish it in this world. So it becomes us to do the best we can under the circumstances that surround us and strive to be happy and contented. If we have health and food and raiment and will live so as to have at all times an approving conscience and the approbation of our Maker we surely will be happy no matter where our lots may be cast. Pa writes me sad news about George. Says his cough still continues and I awfully fear that he has consumption. I pray that it may not be so but I feel very sad and much concern about him. Pa writes that Edda makes a fine overseer and seems to have a good turn for doing business. I trust that Pa will make a large crop of cotton this year. The truth is if he does not he is gone beyond a doubt. His creditors here are very restless now and will sue if another year passes without payment. He owes at least \$100,000.00 in Ala. and Georgia due this past Jan. and the next Jan. How he will meet it is more than I can possibly tell. None of them has commenced suit but several has come very near it. It will be impossible for me to get away from here with my property until all his debts for which I am security are paid. The Ala. State law renders it so that one cannot collect money in 18 months after they begin suit and this may protect him until he can make the money at any rate I hope for the best.

As for us, Mittie, Mollie, and self, we are moving on in the even tenor of our way. Enjoying the blessing of health and make out to get enough to eat and wear. We are trying to economize this year as also is every one else in view of the unsettled conditions of the country. So we are staying at home very close and living cheap. Wearing our old clothes, having biscuit every occasionally etc. We have had an uncommonly wet spring. The 20th of Feb. found me without a furrow run so we have been very busy of late preparing to plant. I have a strong team but for which I don't know how I could possibly have got along. I am running 12 plows every day. We finished planting corn yesterday except new ground which I expect to plant after I have done planting cotton. I shall be ready to plant cotton 1st April. I have pursued the course I mentioned to you of planting a large crop of corn and small crop cotton. Done so that I might cultivate all my land. I shall have 270 acres in corn, 160 in cotton and 10 acres potatoes and 10 in rye. So I shall be certain to make bread enough this year at all events and I have 150 head of hogs. So war or no war we don't intend to starve. The whole country about here are on the "Que vive" about a report that Fort Sumter is soon to be evacuated by order of Lincoln. One day the papers state that it is so the next day that it is not so and so it goes. It is next to impossible for us here to get the truth of political affairs, can't imagine how you all manage away out there ever to be set right. It is generally thought that the Fort is obliged to be yielded up as it is actually impossible to reinforce it and



the garrison will soon be out of food. From the last papers I see that our commissioners have strong hopes of an amicable arrangement of the difficulties existing but does not state their grounds. I had strong hopes of peace till old Lincoln showed himself to be such a complete numskull entirely void of common sense, there is no telling now what may happen. The majority in this section think that war is inevitable. I congratulate you on the course of Texas. What are you going to do with old Houston. I really do believe he is a dangerous man and that unless he is put out of the way he will do mischief in your state. He is mean enough for anything and has considerable influence. But enough. Do write often. If you knew how much good it done us to hear from you even Sister Ann would write to us. Tell Bobbie and Julia to write to us. David promised to write me just as soon as he learnt how and I have not gotten it. Give Sister and all the children our love. Mollie has a mouth full of teeth and is as rosy and fidgety as ever.

Very truly yours

John H. Bass

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Robert Adams

At Home, March 27th, 1861

Dear Bob,

I have been in the receipt of yours of 1st inst. for several days. You say I am full of gloom of late. I admit the charge. While I know that being gloomy don't help, still I yield when a gloomy present surrounds & a gloomy prospect looms up in the distance. But have we not some cause if not of gloom, at least for serious apprehensions as to results. Look at our debts? How much still unpaid! Look at the corn cribs, see how bare of corn! Where are the means for making a crop to supply our wants in the way of money. You say June and July are the months for making a crop--- True as to rain, but do you expect to make a crop even if June and July are farmable, if your land is not in a proper condition from excessive winter rains, or other cause?

You think I ought not to stop short of trying to make 100 bales cotton this year. Well I would like to make it, mainly to pay our debts, & to help you, but, if I were to consult my own views, I would plant principally a corn crop, & make only what cotton I could after doing what I could for an abundant corn crop. I believe this is the true policy for us all. But for the Texas debt, if I could make, say 40 or 50 bales, devoting other means and time to corn and other grain, I would be content, and think I would be able to get on at least after some fashion.

As it is, I will try to plant 200 acres in cotton, if I can, and of that try to make what I can.



Martin and I have separated, and I am getting on without an overseer, and to make the attempt for the year. I believe Martin to be a clever man, and sufficiently industrious so far as his own personal labor is concerned, but I fear he lacks experience in farming, at least he has not tact and management enough to suit me. He will not take sufficient authority over the negroes. He permits them to be too careless. This I know will not do. If I have health, I think I shall be able to get on without an overseer. A man with more experience than I and better health, could conduct this business without an overseer readily. What say you, shall I make the attempt?

I here record it in Martin's favor that I regard him as a more honest and clean man than Towns. All may say Towns is honest, but I have yet to be convinced of it. I would prefer Martin to Towns, even with the difference in their management.

You ask several questions about men and things.

About Maj. Young, I hardly know what to say. I see but seldom & he seems less friendly than ever before. I had noticed this for sometime, I had thought that it was owing to our positions in politics. He being an extreme unionist, and I an extreme secessionist. If this is not the cause, I know none other. The man seems to be devoting his time to his farm. He has no other business that I know of. Politics ran very high in this county, and I doubt not cooled a good many friends to each other. All to be healed I hope when time shall have shown the folly of the Union Men in their efforts to perpetuate a Union to their own loss.

Harvey Dennis, always friendly, is still in Eatonton. Was elected Tax Collector last January. I always vote for Harvey, and did so at last election. He was a Union man, but that made no difference with me. I voted for John W. Haley for receiver, who was also elected, and also a Union man. Kinian Branham did not run. By the way he has sold out his place to James W. Hargraves, and is now living where one of the Bryants used to live, opposite Mr. Johnsons on road to Eatonton. Dr. Clapton sold his place to two of the Pinkertons. John & Roy I understand. Mr. Reid's place was sold last fall, bought by Col. Reid at \$5000 I think it was. I think I wrote you that Aunt Martha's house & lot in E. was bought by Mr. Roper, who was living there. I don't know who bought his plantation, unless it was Mr. Roper. If I have heard it has escaped my mind. I do not know what Mr. DeJarnette got for his place. One thing I do know, he has not paid us anything for his purchases at our sale.

These matters I may learn, & let you know.

Yes, I take some interests in outside affairs, but you know that about such things I never did take much interest & perhaps less now. You ask as to county officers. Elections were only for Collector and Receiver of taxes and Infr. Cont. I did not vote for any one for Infr. Ct. Several tickets are in the field. I believe I can mention several who were elected--Stephen Marshall, Jr., Lee Dennis, and W. A. Garley. These are all I know. Aint that enough?

Iverson L. Harris was elected Judge of this circuit over his competitor, Col. Foster, of Mesgau. I am glad of it.

Well, what would you think of a snow last week! On Monday night

18th it commenced & by next morning the ground was covered, say 2 inches deep. Rather a singular sight, peach trees in bloom, laden with snow. I don't think the snow hurt vegetation but the following night was quite cold, heavy frost, also some ice. It is thought by some that fruit is generally injured. I doubt it, at least it does not so seem as far as I have noticed. I think the blooms were too recent for any extensive killing of the fruit. Neither do I think any material injury has been done to the wheat crop. Small grain crops look finely.

Corn is very backward in coming up. I put in a roasting ear patch the 1st inst. That is up tolerably well. I planted about 20 acres on the 8th, not up, some perhaps here and there of grain. Again on 15 & 16th inst. I planted about 50 or 60 acres. This is all the planting I have done. I may do more this week, had expected to begin tomorrow, but rain this morning put me to other work. It is now pleasant and clear. I may begin Friday. I have some preparation to make before beginning to plant.

I am behind, but I am in part purposely so in planting. I have about 100 acres land for cotton in which the plow has not been now. The season has been so variable. I thought if I could get ready to plant cotton by the 15th to 20th next month, it might be in time. I suppose some of the early planters had their corn bit down last week. Almost every thing betokens spring, except now and then, we have some good winter weather.

I have not abandoned all idea of going to Texas. I want this year to determine. Of course, I cannot get my consent to separate from you, save only for stern necessity. But what am I to do? What shall be done with this place? Suppose it can not be sold? How then? It is time I had settled somewhere, not here I hope. The wish of all of us is to be with you and yours. If a sale can be made, then the way would seem clear. I hold to the idea of still removing to Texas, to be with you, & for our families to be raised together, & in time for them to be mutual helps.. If it is otherwise, it will only be so because I can not have it as I will.

I find I have written about as much in quantity (but a very little in matter) as I ought.

Susan expects shortly to write to Rebecca, say next week. She will bring up the arrears in news etc.

March 28th, 1861

Dear Bob, I have come to town today, but find I have but little time to add to what I had written before. I got a letter today from Dana notifying me of the sale of our last cotton, 10 bales. It brought 11 cents, better than I expected.

We are all tolerably well. I will leave further writing to another time. I will put these in two envelopes. Excuse this note, but business etc. have so consumed my time I can hardly do more now.

Our love to all.

Your brother,

J. Adams



From Susan Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

At Home, April 2, 1861

Dear Rebecca,

I have at last received another welcomed letter from you. I do wish they would come oftener, but I know you have too much to attend to, to write very often.

Today is Sue's thirteenth birthday. She is at home, providentially it would seem. She has been boarding at her Grandma's and had not been home since she first went up until last Thursday, the next night (Friday) Ma's house was burnt to the ground, together with every house on the lot except the little office. The family escaped unhurt and succeeded in saving nearly everything. Little Willie woke up about two o'clock (Saturday morning rather than Friday night) which caused Ma to wake, then she saw that the kitchen was on fire, it then communicated to the cookroom, then to the house. There is no doubt of it having been set on fire, and we believe we know who done it. Mr. Adams is investigating the matter. He went up on Monday to see about it and expects to go back tomorrow determined to carry the matter through. The circumstantial evidence is very strong, the suspected person a negro. Mr. A. will write more fully about this when he can.

Mr. A. rents a house for Ma the remainder of the year and gives her five hundred dollars towards building again or using as she thinks best. He thinks she had better not build on the same lot as it is not permanently hers.

I cannot express my gratitude for his kindness.

I have not seen Ma since last September. I expected to have gone up Monday but Mr. A. thought it was best for him to go, and we do not deem it prudent for both of us to leave at once as there is no overseer. I will go as soon as I can. I know it is more important for him to attend to this matter than for me to go. Ma is now in Mr. Rosser's house but it is doubtful about keeping it all the year. J. W. Hudson speaks of buying it.

I have not time to write much and my thoughts are too distracted. Mr. A. says he is getting along tolerably well, he has planted all of his upland corn, the first is coming up well and promises a good stand, which is not generally the case this spring people complain that the corn is slow in coming up. Mr. Adams wrote to Bob last week.

Kiss all the children for me and give our love to Bob. Our children are all well. Ella is a fine healthy baby, more than four months old and has never been seen by any of her relations or any body else except Mrs. Towns and Mrs. Martin.

Kiss the baby, I wish I could see her. I do wish you all had staid here, and that we were all pleasantly situated in Georgia. We still think of going to Texas but can't say when. Nothing is said about buying this



place. I wish I could talk to you, writing does me no good.

Write as often as you can.

Yours truly,

Susan

Mr. A. says his second planting of corn, about fifty acres, is coming up finely. Mr. A. reminds me that Ella has been seen by Dr. DeJarnette also. Mr. A. has received returns from the last ten bales of cotton, netting about firty three dollars and ninety cents per bale.

Dear Bob,

Susan did not exactly get my idea as to corn, corn is slow coming up, but the stand so far as I have seen seems good, but not so the corn it-self.

I have come up to town, & have caused a warrant to be issued for the arrest of the negro George, Deb.'s husband, for burning Mrs. Meriweather's house. He is a mean negro confessedly, & I have no doubt he sought this way to revenge himself for being broken up at Mrs. M's. I may be detained here several days in the investigation. In the meanwhile, Alec Reid goes to my house & will remain there until I return. George has not been taken as yet. He has been living at a Green \_\_\_\_\_ here of one of the Clai-towne, it is said he is in the county. The Sheriff has gone for him. I am some what apprehensive he may put the sheriff to some trouble to get him. I will write more at another time.

Goodbye

J. A.

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

At Home  
April 17th, 1861

Dear Bob,

Some two weeks since while in Eatonton I wrote you a short postscript in a letter from Susan to Rebecca. I succeeded in having the negro committed for the burning of Mr. M's house. I was in E. some three days. I am determined if I live to give him a hard run for his neck. The evidence is circumstantial, but still strong enough, I hope, to convict him, if an

intelligent fearless jury can be had--a thing hard I know to be gotten in the county. Beyond all doubt the burning was the work of an incendiary & no one but the mean negro whom I had committed was so likely to do so base an act.

I have received your letter of the 1st March, & one of a later date, on which I am not able at present to lay my hands, in which you state that you had received the check I caused to be sent you for \$2000.00 on New York. I saw your letter to Mr. Thomas to the same purport. Mr. T. seemed very glad to get your letter and said he intended to write you again. By the way, I saw Maj. Young sometime since, in town, who enquired for your post office. Said he had received a letter from you but had delayed an answer. Intended to write. He seemed quite friendly. Looked like one suddenly aroused to new and other thoughts.

Well, after so long a time Fort Sumter is in possession of the Confederate States of America. The conflict began on Friday morning last & after an engagement of 15 hours, (one account says 32 hours), the heroes (?) Max. Anderson surrendered. I have a somewhat detailed account in the

Republican, which I purpose to send you. It may be more full than any thing you will get for some time. The war being begun, we know not its end, but for one, while deprecating so awful a necessity, I can but feel glad that an opportunity is then given the south to teach a fanatical north a lesson that may do them good to the end of time.

Hankins, who brought me my papers last night, says that Dr. Nisbeth, who is captain of a company in this county, expects shortly to take up the line of march. He says preparations are being made to this end. Pensacola is thought to be next in order, or Savannah one. I feel sure that wherein, and wherever it may be, the South will come off victorious.

I want to go to Eatonton tomorrow, if weather suit. At present, we are having weather more like winter than spring. A few days ago we had a heavy fall of rain--blew off--& yesterday last night and today it is cold enough for December. No fruit, because the wind has been pretty steadily blowing, is the means of its being kept off. The spring has been variable--generally cold. Corn planted about the 1st March is hardly large enough for its first making. I have not planted cotton as yet, and am glad I have not. This will not do for cotton--better be put in later, in my judgment. I think I am getting my land in fine order. I take time & will try to make up in preparation what I may lose in time. I think I shall get a fine stand of corn. Indeed my earliest planting is about as good, if not better, than any I have seen.

Your wheat it would seem is fine.            in the field, is pretty good, from ankle say to knee high. I have some in patches about the house beginning to head. In one patch on the east of the road to gate to wood's lot I have some, about half thigh high. I reckon it is the largest in the county. Has begun to head. I have a small patch of rye, back of the corner house (negro house) about waist high, and beginning to head. I have never in this county seen any thrive like it. I have begun to cut it for the mules--having finished the barley yesterday. The patch of rye, though small, is so thick & high, it will last for some time. One patch of my barley did finely. I cut it, or most of it in November last, & again this spring, commencing quite early.



Well what say you to a road & bridge, bar, etc. to Long Swamp (Frazier bottom) as negroes call it: It is accomplished. About the place you intended for it. I have thrown a pretty good bridge--span bar to the spring field, both entering and going out of it, & between Bermuda pasture and Frazier field. The two first are regular bars and \_\_\_\_\_ the last is on the fine pile order--all quite good for me.

I am putting the place in pretty good repair--doing some cleaning, & with many wet days, I have been able to accomplish something in this way.

You ask about water carriers, etc. Briefly, I have deposed Guilford as fireman, put Fred in his place. John is fireman of the force. Scinda water carrier to \_\_\_\_\_ force, & Frank to plow hands. I give the negroes their meals. They do their own cooking themselves. This gives me Sarah in the field & Scinda as before mentioned. Thus far it seems to work well.

Hankins is nearly done planting cotton, or he says, & very likely it is so. Has been at it some ten days. I hope to be able to do my planting when once at it in some 5 or 6 days.

My crop this year I expect to have say 200 acres in cotton, about 100 acres in corn, a little more than had last year, difference being corn. Besides I had but little stubble land last year. This year I think I have managed the stubble well. Indeed, in some places, it would hardly be expected that the land had been in stubble. Thus far so good--how it will all turn out, I can't tell.

I have written until I am exhausted. Nothing is half so exhausting to one as writing.

We are well. Nancy is a little complaining, & Anne's sore throat is nearly well, at least much better. She is at work in town.

Tell Rebecca Susan has had the teeth of her upper jaw extracted, preparatory to a set of teeth. Alec. Reid was the dentist. Alec bids fair to be the best dentist we ever had in the county within my recollection. Tell David, Robert can read & spell right well--home thoughts.

Ella is as fat and plump as need & so is Sallie. Mary Lou is not so plump but is in better health than usual for her. She is well. She is with us. I hope to take her back to school tomorrow.

My own health is moderate. I am much stronger than I have been for years, but not clear of dyspepsia & I fear never will be.

I reckon I had better close. Love to all.

Your brother,

J. Adams



From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga. to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home, Monday  
May 6th, 1861

Dear Bob,

I have been awaiting a letter from you for some time. I don't know what can be the matter, but hope it is because of some irregularity in the mails, and that it is all well with you though I have not heard from you for some time.

I was in Eatonton on Friday last. War is the principal topic on conversation. Dr. Nisbet's company comprising about 70 men has gone to Richmond, Va. Some of its members are: Robert Dennis, Reuben DeJarnette, Boudoin, the lawyer, William W. Turner, O'Brien, John & Wm. I. Reid, sons of Mr. Edmond Reid, W. W. Feon, Mr. Ryan, & Edgar Feon. The two last joined shortly before the company left. They live in Sparta, & belonged to a company there, but impatient to be off, joined Dr. N's company so as to be earlier in motion.

Another company is being organized. Dick Davis to be the Captain likely & I have heard that Cousin John R. Hudson intends joining it, after it is organized. In this company, I understand are McGetrick, Ben Johnson, Mr. Bedell, all clerks from Mr. Adam's store.

I have not joined, not because I don't want to--indeed I am anxious to go, but being without an overseer & my family in the country, I could hardly feel safe in leaving them & more especially now, that since I have commenced the prosecution of the negro for burning Mrs. Meriweather's house, I have excited the hatred of the Claibornes & very likely the Hani-sons & Whites, some of whom evidently intend secretly to do me, or mine, some harm, if my watchfulness does not prevent. I feel no concern as to any open attempt, for this I am prepared, but they are men who will seek to do clandestinely what they have not courage to attempt openly. In the committal of the negro I have done what was a manifest duty. I did it fearlessly & would do it a thousand times be the consequences what they may.

This is my principal reason for not joining some company & I feel that I ought to let you know, that if anything do occur, you may know whom I suspect.

It is thought by others that this is not the last of the matter of burning Mrs. M's house. As I said before, of any open attempt I feel no concern, for I say again, I am prepared at this point. Neither from the character of the man is anything giving me an equal chance to be expected.

Having said so much I now say don't be uneasy or apprehensive so as to disturb you. Nothing may occur until after the trial of the negro. After which I do confidently expect something to result. The trial will not be until September next.

The war prospect seems threatening. The North as well as the South appears to be making preparations for a deadly struggle. Such are the indications at least, but all may blow over in a few weeks. No fighting since the bombardment of Fort Sumter, at least up to my last news. Virginia you may know has seceded. News reached E. on last Friday last that Tennessee had also. I expect all the slave holding states will be out of the Union before long, unless perhaps Delaware be excepted. The congress of Confed. States has convened at Montgomery upon call of the Prest. met 29th ult. The message of Prest. is several columns long. He reviews ably and at length the causes of our separation & handles with gloves off the Lincoln Administration of U.S. He says that numerous applications have been received per letters of marque & reprisal. He wants 100 thousand volunteers to be held in readiness for active operations. I see it stated that the Prest. may assume the command of the forces concentrating in Virginia. I hope he will. He seems to have the unlimited confidence of the people. He bids fair to be about as popular in the Confed. States as Washington was in the old government.

I must not forget to say that Captain Prichard's partner has had to leave E. because of his northern proclivities. This will be one good to result from separation. Traitors will be discovered. The people (as has always been near him I have known them in E.) are not half so vigilant as they might be, still they are some choice men there, good and true, & of these traitors may well be aware.

It is now after supper, and I must not write much more.

We have had a late spring, the first day of May was as cool as or colder than 1st March. Tis only lately that corn has begun to grow much. Our corn crop promises pretty well. The Welch field, planted about middle of March, is the prettiest piece of corn I have seen anywhere. The stand of corn generally seems to be good, though quite small.

I wish I could write as encouraging about our cotton as about our corn. I am afraid I will fail in getting a stand. I have used as much care, it seems to me, as could well be expected, but still, from some cause, a failure seems likely to result. Nearly all the cotton I have seen looks poorly, but I believe I would give my chance for any I have seen. Some of the seed I used are 2 years & some of the last year's. I thought it best to try the 2 year old, but finding some of the seed not good, I discontinued their use. The seed of last year I had saved with especial care. Selecting the bottom cotton to be ginned for seed. The seed seem as sound as can be, but with all I am fearful that will be a poor stand up, if a stand at all. I have done the best I knew how, the negroes tell me that they have never seen the shell field in as good condition before. I broke it well & then bedded it & yet I am likely to make a failure there as to a stand of cotton. I am utterly discouraged. I can hardly believe that any one about here has taken anything like the pains in preparation & planting that I have, & yet after all, I fear I am to fail. If so, so be it. Don't blame me. I have done my best.

Wheat lands tolerably well. I hear complaints of rust. I notice some in mine, for the present it seems confined to the blade. I hardly know what to say about oats. The oats I sowed in Feby. remain at about one thing. I don't expect much from them. If it should be a year of rust, then good bye to all spring oats. I don't feel at all hopeful of anything I have except the corn. I only wish all, or nearly all, was in



corn. Well enough now.

We are well. Negroes tolerably well. We send love to all. Kisses for the children. Susan says she would be glad to get a letter from Rebecca. Tell Rebecca that if she wants to see a nice, pretty & smart baby she must come and see Ella.

Write as soon as you can. Do write more encouragingly, if you can, than I have done.

Your brother,

J. Adams

From Jefferson Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home, Thursday  
May 10th, 1861

Dear Bob,

I commence this letter in hopes that some opportunity may be presented for getting it to the post office shortly, but without knowing how. I have written one letter before this to Fairfield. My last from you was dated 13th ult. Now nearly a month. This is occasioned I suppose by your having started to travel for your new home.

I went to town on Tuesday of last week, expecting to remain until Wednesday evening, but in the meanwhile became very bad and unpleasant and I did not get home until Thursday.

I have nothing encouraging to write in reference to our business. I had hoped to have done something in the way of collecting while in town. Dr. DeJarnette was the only one who paid me. Mr. DeJarnette said he could not at present, but would do what he could, and expected to pay a part. Mr. John F. Adams said he could do nothing, and I believe he don't care. Sometime before Hezekiah James asked for indulgence. I told all of them our situation, especially yours, and insisted on payment as the sale ought to be a proper source to which we could confidently look for money. I expect something from Mr. DeJarnette, but nothing from Mr. Adams.

Now as to what we owe. Frank Jenkins insisted on \$1500 in money. I had thought that \$1,000 would have answered him, & so I thought from what he said to me. He only wanted \$1,000 now and the \$500 making in all \$2000. The balance owe him some \$1,300. I can arrange with my note and see Dennis. I paid Mr. Thomas for you the sum of \$127.70 balance due him as you wrote.

Lee Dennis did not pay me anything. He said he hoped to do so in



about one month. In this I am disappointed. I had expected something, not less than \$2500 from Lee before this. His promise now is \$3,000 in about a month. So it is. What is to be done I hardly know. I don't want to sue any one, and even if I were so disposed an act was passed by last session of Legislature upon certain contingencies, and which has now already transpired, staying all \_\_\_\_\_ from selling property until Dec. next, unless where the debt is about to remain out of County or the State. But not withstanding all this, I still hope Lee will pay me a part say at least \$2,500.

I have received return for the 29 bales cotton, including one belonging to negroes, Net proceeds after deducting for a bill due Dave & Son, \$1226.56. Since then he has sold 8 bales for us at 11 cts. Sold on 4th inst., returns not yet received. Mr. Thomas has written to Sarah for me to State Bk. to know the chances of getting the specie for you & the chance of making remittance by express to Houston. I have not heard from him since I got him to write. I had thought of writing to Dana myself, but he thought it would be better for him to write to Mr. Taft & so it seemed to me. I reckon the specie can be gotten when we are ready to buy it. We are about finishing picking cotton. I hope to have another load for market before long. The price has improved a good deal of late.

If Lee Dennis will pay me \$3,000 I hope to be able to help you smartly. I can now see no prospect of helping you by the balance due of our cotton money after paying our expenses here & meeting our back debts. Say we realize from cotton \$4,500. Then deduct for baggin, rope, steel and other plantation expenses & for wheat & oats \$600 & to meet our back note of \$500, payment to \_\_\_\_\_ Jenkins \$2000 (this included my note, for I am obliged to pay something), in all say \$3,100 to this add \$265.80 I have already paid to our bank note, and you have \$3,365.00 to deduct from the \$4,500 leaving say \$1200 & to this add what may get on acct. of sales notes, say \$3000 and you have \$1500. Will not this be all I may reasonably expect to furnish you from the firm means. As to your own means, the amt. collected from Dr. DeJarnette together with some other smaller collections is partly consumed in paying interest on auction for you at back, last month it was 82.40 & Mr. Thomas \$127.71. This leaves out of question the balance due for George \$500 & interest as well as any thing to go on for the present year, to meet these I hope to get the half from my own means. If I can not, then, the balance due for George we may have to meet out of your own means.

(The remainder of this letter I will put into a separate envelope.)

I send the receipt for Federal Union for Mr. Bass. I hope he has gotten it.

From Jefferson Adams, At Home, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

At Home May 27, 1861

Dear Bob,

I am in receipt of yours of the 24th ult. I was truly glad to get it for I had been so long without a letter from you I had become concerned about you. I am sorry to hear that you have been sick--but you were up at the date of yours and I hope by this time or before you are entirely recovered. Exposure to either warm or cold weather seems not to suit you or myself--hot weather being the worse, owing mainly I suppose to our bilious temperaments.

I have not been well for about a week myself--though not in bed. Some ten days since I went to town on a cool windy day, which was the cause mainly of my becoming unwell. A part of last week the weather was quite cool and unpleasant, making fires necessary morning and at nights. Saturday, yesterday, and Sunday the weather has been and is quite warm. Yesterday the thermometer was about 91 at the hottest of the day. We have pleasant winds making it though warm, comfortable.

I have just returned from a partial examination of our wheat in view of cutting some of it. Very likely some will need cutting by Wednesday. The balance not before next week. Saturday and today Wekey has been cutting some lots about the house, for the purpose of curing it as food for the mules. My wheat is far from being first rate. The manured lots about the house are good--That in the field is but common. I have about 45 acres in all sowed--it will barely yield enough for us, if it does so at all.

On Saturday the 18th inst. at and after sundown we had the severest, hardest, and most destructive rain I suppose has fallen on this place since we bought it. It was hardest in the Welch and House fields. The House field bottom is severely damaged. In places the soil washed away--I noticed the root of good sized trees laid bare by the washing--I had prepared the bottom finely and this but made the matter worse, or the soil was more easily washed off. It made me sad to look upon the desolation. The injury did not cease here, our corn crop has been severely affected by the deluge of water. Indeed nothing has looked so well since unless it becomes far more propitious than at present seems our prospect for a corn crop is very precarious. Before the rain, I thought my corn for its age was about as pretty as any I most ever saw. Except in a few places an even regular stand, of quick growth, rich green color, bushy top etc. Less injury was done to the cotton--the rain being hardest where the corn was planted.

In some parts of the county, the rain seems to have been as hard as with us from what I hear. On Mr. Dennis (Harking) place, Dane Ripen, Mr. Marshals and others. About Penyman's I understand there was hail also.

Our cotton has improved since my last--though small yet. I believe the Shep field about the best I have seen. I believe after all I shall get a pretty good stand or at least  $3/4$  of our crop. I think the Shep



field and Little grey field nearby (old rye patch) as good or better than Harkin's field in front of our house. His was planted some 2 or 3 weeks before mine--It has been too cool for grey land cotton thus far.

By tonight I hope to have about 100 acres chopped out. I have put all but two or three of the hands at chopping out Fraziers bottom today --Hope to finish it in one day. That field, though cotton is puny makes a good promise.

By my last paper I notice that the U. S. forces had taken possession of Alexandria, Va. Possession taken on Friday last 24th. No resistance I believe on the part of C. S. forces. It was understood before hand that a trap was laid for Lincoln's forces at Alexandria. In what the trap consists I know not--It will likely appear in a few days.

I received a letter a day or two since from W. A. Grimes (my nephew) who is at Ft. Pickens or rather before the fort. He is a member of the Washington Rifles. He desires to know your P.O. that he may write to you also. I expect Ft. Pickens has fallen or will soon fall into our hands. It is about the time Pres. Davis desired Genl. Bragg to be ready.

If it be true that the U. S. forces have invaded Virginia, I expect there will be bloody work until Lincoln is sick of it. I am for war--and a conquered peace or none at all.

We are all up and in action--negroes work tolerably well--though I have to be pretty strict and hold them to their places, which I understand now how to do much better than before.

Mr. Dennis and wife came to spring Saturday evening last to spend a week or two. They are the only visitors I have heard of as yet. I think the war will be tonic enough without any other aids. Generally it is very healthy. By the way, Mr. DeJarnette has not paid us anything--but he bought our acct. against you for board of Robert and Julia, which he said you told him I would pay--I allowed it as a credit on our claim against him. The acct was for 9 months board of Robert and 5 months of Julia at 10 dollars per month, making 140 dollars--I thought it high under all the circumstances but as he said you told him I would pay it, I did as I said--Was it right?

Our children are doing well. Lissy's health seems improving--Sallie and Ella are plump and fat enough--Susan's health is good. She was in better health when I last wrote than I have seen her for some time.

I am in receipt of a letter from Mr. Grimes--all well. He says just stand cotton from stand corn. He wants to hear from you. Write to him, when you can.

I must close--good bye--Our love to all. Write when you can.

Your brother,

J. Adams



From John H. Bass, Alabama, to Dr. Robert Adams

Home Ala. June 19th, 1861

Dear Doctor:

You have no idea how we rejoiced to hear from you once more. Often had we asked what was the matter with you all in Texas that you did not let us hear from you. Often had we wondered how you all were getting along, what you were doing and how you were pleased. We are very glad to learn that you were all well & sorry that your hopes had not been fully realized in your section. I had hoped it would be otherwise as I had learned from the papers that the grain crops in upper & middle Texas were never better and I had often said that Dr. Adams had moved exactly at the right time & he could feed every thing on flour next year and we were thinking that when old Abe starved us out here we would make directly for your section, the land of wheat & chickens. I trust yet you will succeed better than you think. On the grass question you found in me a hearty sympathiser. In other words you found one in exactly the same situation. My mind has been so perfectly engrossed with the state of the country that I have not paid my usual attention to my business. I spent 4 weeks recruiting for a military company and just as we had it all organized--officers elected and only lacked a few men to fill out ranks, our captain was offered a Lieutenants place in a Columbus company and left us which caused our company to be disbanded. I was 2d Lieutenant in the company and would have liked to have gone in that capacity. There is another company organizing below me and I expect to join that soon. I feel anxious to get a shot at the invading myrmidons. O, how it galls me to think of what the scoundrels are attempting to do. But if we are to judge the future by the past they will not only not succeed in subjugating us but may be subjugated themselves before we are done with them. Our troops have been victorious in every battle & skirmish which has yet taken place and that too with the loss of almost more comparatively. The report of the Bethel church fight has been confirmed where Old Butler was in command himself with 4500 troops who made an attack on a regiment of C.S. troops murdering 1100. Butler was repulsed three times with the loss of 200 men and our loss was only one killed & six or seven wounded. All this you will see in the papers, however. We are rejoiced to see the course Gov. Jackson has taken in Missouri. You Texans & Arkansians will back him I know. Last news from him was that he was retreating, burning bridges, and collecting soldiers--would make a stand at Benton. Troops were pouring in from Illinois & Indiana determined to hold Missouri, but Jackson will show them that they have got a Jackson to deal with. I am perfectly confident of success. I only fear we may have a bloody, bloody struggle for our rights, but do not think it will last long. Troops are pouring into Richmond at the rate of 1200 per day and I regret to learn that arms are getting short. We will have to take arms away from the Yankees which no doubt we can do. I think with you, that the infidelity & wickedness in the land is one cause of this war. The Almighty has taken this means to punish us for our sins and I think that it is high time we were all humbling ourselves before Him and acknowledging our sins and to resolve for the future to recognise Him in all things and to render Him that praise & gratitude which is certainly his due. But to return to my crop.

I have had a great deal of rain and as before intimated got any amount of grass. A very poor stand of cotton but what there is, is good. My big corn crop is very promising. If I can only give it one more good plowing I shall make abundance of corn. We are now having a fine time for destroying grass & hope you are having the same. Mittie has lost her Uncle Nug Berry. We just returned from his burial yesterday. He was a brother to Tom Berry. Mittie was as much attached to these Uncles as if they were brothers, having been raised in the same house with them & is of course very much grieved. She and dear little Mollie are both very well. Mollie is running all about and talking a good deal, putting several words together. Can little Georgia do all this? Our love to Sister and all the children and the same to yourself. Do let us hear from you all as often as you can.

Truly yours,

John H. Bass

From Jefferson Adams to Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

At Home, July 1, 1861

Dear Bob:

I have been several days in the receipt of yours of the 24th of May last. It was about three weeks from this date before it reached me. I have written one or two letters in the time, or at least beginning about the date of yours, which you have, or will I hope receive.

Tell Bobby I was pleased to see that he was making use of what he had learned while at the Bastrop School. I suppose from their age, etc. that his company are not intended for service but if they are, tell him I expect a good account of him. Surely David has grown very fast, if he is large enough to enter ranks. But he is made of the stuff that makes a soldier. I have no boy to offer, but if Irby keeps on growing as he has begun it will not be long before he will be ready for anything. You would be astonished at his size--his rapid growth. Robert also is making headway.

Indeed all the children are improving since the change to the country. Since my last, this county here sent another company to the field. Dick Dane's company. I believe I wrote you about it. It numbers some 80 or more. Alec Reid was in it. Chep Huora, one of the Adams boys, John C. Jarlim, two of Bob Wilkins, Dr. Etheridge, Perry Connant, Richmond Reid, and another of the Edmond Reid's sons, one of the A. Reid's sons, three of the Markells sons, Jim, Stephen and Henry, I believe is his name, one of the Thomas' sons, Dickie. This makes with the other co., Dr. Nisbeth, between 150 and 200 men furnished of this county. Goodwin Scott's son also.



Well, it is true you and I cannot go now, but can we not do something. This is what I expect to do--prescribe one half of the cotton crop to be made on this place to government of Confederate States, state pay in government bonds.

A meeting was had a few days since in E. to determine what could be done. I could not be present--detained at home by sickness. I wrote to Alb. Dennis to express to the meeting my willingness to do as I have expressed. Did I not do right? If you think so, I will let it go in name of J. & R. A., but if you think our liabilities to others do not justify the act, then I will assume it in my name. But I expect your hearty concurrence. This is no time to withhold in duty to our country to satisfy the claims of creditors. If the contest is waged successfully, our property remains ours but if the South fail (but there is no such word as fail with me) then all is gone.

You look at matters in respect of the war more gloomily than I. To me all seems cheering. England will have all the cotton we can raise, or as much as will keep her manufacturing in operation, blockade or no blockade. Cotton will command a good price next fall. Trade in the South will be revived, and if Providence blesses us with good corn and cotton crops, as a people we will be well off.

Whether the war be short or long it will be the ruin of the North. The longer and more expensive the war, the greater the price to the North. As the South is now situated, she can both raise what she wants and do all the fighting required of the case. Without intending it I said more than I expected. If I don't hold up I shall hardly have time or strength for home matters.

Since my last to you as before mentioned I had been sick. I had quite a high fever, used blue nap and quinine as remedies, and after being remaining in bed about a week, got up, something the worse for the attack. At this time I am doing about as well as common with me.

Susan and children are well. The negroes are all well also, except an occasional ailing or grunting that can hardly be called sickness.

We have been dry since the heavy rain about which I wrote you in the latter part of May. An occasional shower since, but doing very little good. My corn has stood the drouth very well until now it begins to suffer more than almost any time. Still I think rain in 8 or 10 days will enable us to make a crop of corn. I finished last week laying by all my corn except some bottom land corn. Some of the corn received but two plowings, but was so large at the last plowing, that I cannot think of re-turning to it again. Cotton is very small. I would say my cotton is all sizes from finger to knee high. All the cotton has received two plowings. Today nearly all the hands are at the hoe in the shell field. I hope to keep them at it also tomorrow & then nearly finish that field (the last one) with its second hoeing. I expect my crop will compare favorably with the average of the county, both corn and cotton, without reference to the time of planting. Cotton is beginning to bloom, but is too dry to expect much as yet in this way. The prospect seems fair for rain before long.

Since I commenced writing we have had a sprinkle of rain. The clouds are thickening for more.



I have not gotten out my wheat as yet. Thus far I have failed in regard to a thresher, but Mr. James C. Denham promises to send down tomorrow evening, & commence getting it out on Wednesday next. I think I shall make some 2 or 3 hundred bushels, after having used about 50 bushels for feeding mules.

Since my last Mr. Allen A. Beall has died. After becoming a good deal heated in going over some of his fields, he returned home & pretty soon after was attacked with paralysis or apoplexy. He was unable to speak, remained in this condition about a week, when he died. He became sensible, but remained unable to speak up to his death.

Generally I believe it is quite healthy, though with the drouth, we had some extremely bad weather, almost equal to the degree of heat of last year, but without the parching kind that accompanied the spell of last year; it has become more pleasant tho still quite warm.

I mentioned to Mr. Prichard about your note on him as security for Kennedy. He said it had been paid by his furnishing shingles to you & Dr. Lawrence when building the store house. He desired I should write to you if this were not so. Is it so? If so, his note ought to be given up. If not, he ought to pay it.

My paper is about spent. We send our love. Susan will write to Rebecca soon.

Your brother,

J. Adams

From Susan Adams, to Mrs. R. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

At Home, July 3, 1861

My dear Sister,

You can feel more readily than I can tell you how deeply I sympathize with you in your present great sorrow. It is a sorrow past expression and words can convey but little of the sympathy I feel for you. You know my heart is with you in your trial, not only in this, but ever since you have left us, to say nothing of former times. I have had a Sister's sympathy for you in the troubles I knew you were obliged to meet. Not only do I sympathize with you and Bob but I am grieved myself that this should have happened. You know I always loved Bobby, I never knew a sweeter child than he was. I loved him as he grew up and believed he would make a useful, good man, I still believe so, for I cannot believe such a boy will fail to be brought back to his home, his parents, and to salvation. I wish I was with you, have wished many a time you had never gone away. You are like my own sister, Bobby as my brother, and your children as my

own almost. Come back to Georgia and we will find a home where we will be united and happy once more. We could all live here for a while at least, we will gladly share all we have with you. Oh! I would be so glad to see you once more in Georgia. Will it ever be?

I will sympathize with and congratulate you on the birth of another babe. Sympathy for the care and anxiety of so many babies and congratulation for the addition of another little one to your number. Kiss the little one many times for me. I hope to see it, and all the children. Kiss them every one and don't let them forget me. Little Anne and Georgia know nothing of us. Sue sends love to Julia says she must write to her. School has closed and she is at home to great joy. Our children would be so glad to see yours.

I feel a good deal of anxiety about Mary Lou, her health has not been good since the spasm she had when she was two years old. She has had worms though I think she is now free from them as the last dose of vermifuge did not cause any to appear. She is improving now but still very fretful. Ella is growing, so are all the children.

Mr. A. wrote to Bob this evening. I have written a few lines hoping to have an opportunity to send the letter to town tomorrow.

Give my love to Bob and remember me as a sister.

Yours truly,

S.

From Jefferson Adams, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

At home, July 8th, 1861

My dear brother,

Your letter telling me of Roberts conduct has filled my soul with sorrow. Had it borne the intelligence of his death it could hardly have moved me more. Robert was the first child I ever loved & I have always loved him. Never could I have believed him capable of what he has done. It must be owing to the influence of others. I sorrow deeply for you and Rebecca. I fear it was an ill-fated day that you left Georgia. I know you thought it for the best, best for the children & so I had hoped. But as I know your heart & mine, neither of us would be situated just as you are for the whole of Texas.

O! how I wish you and I were nearer together, that my own home might divide with you your multiplied sorrows and griefs! As I think of you in your loneliness & this new source of grief, all my thoughts are saddened, my own home seems less cheerful. Susan also feels deeply for you. She



told me a day or two since that the circumstances were the first in her thoughts in the morning & the last at night. We are parents, & how sad the reflection that those whom we watch with so much solicitude in their infancy may become in after years the source of a most poignant sorrow.

Let me beseech you and Rebecca in this the day of your severe trouble to turn fully to God, who of His abundant goodness and mercy can convert all this for good. Who can by some means cause Robert to return, the joy of whose return may exceed all the sorrowing for his leaving. None of us exercises that trust in God that we might. How He can in a way we know not make all things work well.

Constantly do I remember you as I try to humble myself before God. May it please Him, in whose hands are all things to take care of Robert while absent, keep him from all evil, & return him to you again. That He will remember you and Rebecca in this affliction, enable you to bear it, support and comfort you in your griefs.

If Robert returns, or if he do not, what better can you do than forever shake the dust of Texas from your feet, and come back to G. or to some place where you may reasonably hope to bring your children within the reach of better influences than I fear prevail in Texas. My advice is at any sacrifice, as soon as you can, to leave Texas. I can't consent to carry my family to Texas with my present prejudices. If God is willing, our families ought to live near each other. Nothing else will ever satisfy me or them. I say it is our duty to bring them together.

But what is to be done about Robert. I say never cease your enquiring as to where he is, which if you can ascertain it may be by going for him, you could get him to return. Who knows now but that his heart bleeds at the separation & longs for some opportunity to go home. It cannot be that he does not wish to see his father and mother. He went off, perhaps, under different feelings. A change may have been wrought either by his own love for home, or by the influence of God's spirit in answer to the prayers that have been offered in his behalf. He surely was too good a boy not to feel the influence of a love for home, and God is too good, I speak it reverently, not to make the effort to save him.

I am anxious to get another letter from you. It is now more than a month since Robert left. I could hope he has repented, & before this come back.

Last week, we had the first death that has occurred in the family since we came here, Peggy's youngest child, born in January last. It had been slightly ill for a few days, but not so as to attract much attention. Though we attended to it, and gave it all the attention it seemed to need. Suddenly it became worse, & in a day or two died. I am not able to say what was the matter. From its letting backwards its eyes, I suspected inflammation of the brain, but that was not very bad, neither was there any evidence of any very great fever heat. Its lips were not at all parched, did not seem thirsty, had no spasm, no frothing. It may have died of some organic disease. May it not? It died without a struggle.

It has been more seasonable since your last. I wrote you last week. We are tolerably well. Commending you to our Heavenly Father, I remain as ever.  
Your affectionate brother,

J. Adams



From John H. Bass, Alabama, to Dr. & Mrs. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Home, July 8th, 1861

My dear Brother and Sister--

We have just read yours of the 24th June, giving us the distressing intelligence of the strange conduct of Bobbie. Of course we sympathise with you in this as well as your other troubles and reverses since you have been in Texas. In comparison with this, your other trials, I know, become insignificant. When we first read the letter we could not restrain our tears. Mittie and I are both warmly attached to your children and particularly did I feel a deep interest in poor Bobbie. Well do I remember him in infancy when he was the pride of you both and the toy of us all. In a serious spell of sickness when his life was threatened, O, how distressed you both were--but I forbear. I would that I were able to give some consolation that would soothe your troubled hearts and enable you to hope that it will yet result to his advantage. All Christians have an unfailing source from which they can always obtain consolation and balm for their troubled hearts. Have you yet resorted to this source? Have you humbly bowed before that kind and merciful God who has declared himself a refuge in time of trouble? Surely you have. And be assured that if you will resign the whole matter into his hands, all will yet be well. I know that this is heartrending to you but do you know as bad as it is he might have done much worse. There is yet great hope that he may yet be all you could have hoped him to be. I think I know Bobbie well. I know him to be a good boy naturally and a boy of good common sense. He evidently left in a pet and it may be some time before he returns but he will return some day, my word for it, he will be glad to embrace once more those dear ones at home whom I know he loved as dearly as he does his own life. He will return, too, to make you a better son and his country a better citizen than perhaps he ever would have done without passing through the fiery ordeal of privation and sore trials, to which he has gone. And when he comes, I know you will receive him with open arms and freely forgive him. Many have acted thus in their boyish days and became afterwards the best of citizens. So cheer up and have hope and don't trouble yourself that other of your dear ones may act likewise. I can't believe they will do any such thing. We will remember you at the throne of grace and do let me beg of you to endeavor to be resigned to the will of providence. You have had many trials and reverses since you left Putnam, yet you may have had them had you remained there. So do try and make the best of a matter you can't now help. Cultivate a spirit of contentment and above all seek to live so as to enjoy the favor of God and all will be well with you whether you are in Georgia or in Texas--in trouble or in prosperity, in sickness or in health--living or dying--I have thought a great deal on this subject lately and feel determined to be a better man than I have ever been--I am determined by the help of God to live so as to get to heaven. I want you both to endeavor to do the same. God help you to live in his favor and grant that you both may be prepared to bear the afflictions of life with meekness and resignation. As soon as you know where Bobbie is, let me know as I want to write to him. If he is anywhere in this section, I do hope and trust he will come to our house. He would meet with a hearty welcome and the best advice I could give him. But no doubt he is in

the army in Texas and as he has enlisted probably cannot return home until released. His good principles and kind heart will surely lead him back to you sooner or later. When he comes, if you fear the association into which he will be thrown, send him here to us and let him remain a year or so. There are fewer temptations about here than any place I know of anywhere and the association is very good, as is most always the case where there are no dram shops and gambling hells. We have no objection to having our family increased to another member and I am confident it would be of advantage of Bobbie to break loose entirely from the companions who have led him so far astray--This proposition comes from us both and we are in earnest about it, so I hope you will take it into consideration and if your judgment approves, send him along. We have had a good school at Hurtville and will likely have again and this is only a mile off.

And you have another daughter--well at this rate I fear we will never catch up with you. It will be a good while yet I guess before I can write the same news to you--judging from present prospects--Well, one is enough for awhile but the little girl does get very lonely sometimes and seems to want a companion. I shall have to borrow one of your 3 babies or claim the one you gave us once--We have had a great deal of rain and had hard work to destroy the grass--in fact, lack of being through it yet. We have in consequence a poor stand of cotton but what we have is very good. My corn crop is fine and would have been extraordinary had I kept it clean. Never ploughed but twice, owing however, to a wind which blowed it down so that we could not plow it--I shall not make much cotton but will make corn enough for 2 years--The rains have not been general until lately in this section, yet they are in time to make the corn crops generally good and as there is a good deal planted, there will be enough made to keep old Abe from starving us out. I saw the old sinner's message yesterday--He calls for an appropriation of \$400,000,000 and 400,000 troops and says he will make this contest short and sharp--That S.C. is the only state but what would willingly return if the people had a chance to show their hand. What a fool he must be! The papers are full of lying war dispatches--we don't know what to credit. We are expecting daily to hear of a fight between Johnson's and Cadwallader's forces and it is generally believed about here that if Congress appropriates, as Lincoln suggests, Davis will take Washington City forthwith and then Maryland will rise and throw off her bonds. Baltimore is almost bursting with rage--and cannot be kept under much longer. Our love to each and all--Kiss the children for us. We shall be unusually anxious to hear from you now for awhile so don't fail to write.

Affection, Yours,

John H. Bass

P.S. The news of the fight between Johnson and Cadwallader proves to be a hoax, but J \_\_\_\_\_ is certainly advancing to meet C \_\_\_\_\_.

J. H. B.



From M. J. Lawrence, Tyler, Smith County, Texas, to Dr. Adams

Tyler, Smith Co., July 12, 1861

Dear Doctor

I was glad indeed to hear from you again, and sorry that while you were out looking you did not come into this section and glad again to hear that you had moved so near that we might reasonably hope to see each others faces again in the land of the living. I think my wife would have been much better satisfied if she could have lived near Mrs. Adams again. I have just finished moving my negroes from Rusk up to my plantation about 10 miles from Wm. Ross & Frank. And I am satisfied that if we could have a little rain we are in the finest upland country I ever saw. Wm. Ross and others here tell me that with all its disadvantages its a better country than Georgia or Ala. I confess that I have yet to be convinced. Yet I think a man may do well even here. I have done some practice and think I shall do as much as I care to do. I reckon I shall not practice much longer than to pay for my land and get well settled. I was obliged to get either in town or near to school. My children Annie and Mollie have been going ever since I reached here in October last. The school is dignified with the name of College.

Send Bobby over to see us, if you will not come yourself. We should be so glad to have a visit from all of you. When the sickly season comes on, you will have to come over to our section for your health and to get food, water. We have had fine health in this portion of the country and the best water I have drank since I have been in the state.

From recent news from the East the President is about to inaugurate a Civil War in S. Carolina, and no one knows what the end will be. Yet I hope his policy will have the effect to unite the whole south and precipitate the final event. For the Southern States can but go with S. Carolina as I think they will.

Write to me soon.

The family all send love to yourself, Mrs. A. and the children.

Yours very Respectfully,

M. J. Lawrence



From W. W. Ross, Ogburn, Texas, to Robert \_\_\_\_\_

Ogburn Smith Co., Texas, Aug. 9th, '61

Dear Robert,

My object in writing this is to get some information about your section of Texas. I suppose you have been there sufficient time to come to some conclusion as to the advantages and disadvantages of your section. What is land worth, crops, health, etc.

Our crops in Eastern Texas will be cut very short. I think there will be a sufficiency of corn made in Smith Co. to supply home consumption while in some counties they will make almost an entire failure, in my opinion Caster Texas will not make over 1/3 bushel and pork I think will not sell for less than 8 cts. or 10 cts. per lb. next fall.

We have good health and fine water to drink and plenty of the necessities of life (with the luxuries) and upon the whole we are tolerable well contented. My respects to Cousin Rebecca & children, not forgetting Mr. Bass.

Write soon.

Yours truly,

W. W. Ross

From J. Adams, to Robert Adams

At Home, Sept. 25th, 1861

Dear Bob,

Some time since I received your letter, telling me the glad news that Robert was at home again. While I had hope that Robert would return, still when the fact was made known, I felt as though a lost son had been returned. I need hardly say that I rejoice with you in the issue of the whole matter. Tell Robert for me, that if he had been my own son, I could hardly have felt more deeply his absence under the circumstances.

It has been a long time since I wrote before but shortly before I received yours referred to, I have written to you & I have been rather expecting a letter from you but can defer no longer. We expect to send Wesley to town tomorrow with some shirts, under & over shirts, & other things, as a contribution to our soldiers. Not long since we made a con-

tribution of Hospital stores, but is our duty & pleasure to contribute while we have anything to offer. This county is doing well, I had almost said nobly in her contributions to the army. It would almost surprise you to see how the people are moved in the matter. I suppose the like has never been seen in this country. Knitting socks, making woolen jeans, making clothes for soldiers, etc. exceed anything I could have supposed. The ladies of Eatonton as well as in the country, are generally, almost constantly employed. There is a society in E. for Soldiers Relief headed by Mrs. Andrew Reid as Prest. that has done an almost incredible amount of work. Sister Sarah, Mrs. Meriweather, Mrs. Maxwell, Mrs. Harvey Trippe & a score of others are all active in the business.

Mr. Henry Reid, Cousin Irby Scott and William F. Little lately went to Virginia to see the company under Dick Don's command. Goodwin had been sick, but well now I believe. Abie doing finely, well reported of. Mr. Reid saw Wm. Gering, says he is fat and doing finely. Still our soldiers have and are suffering in western Virginia. Some here did. Among others, a young Kilpatrick, son of Thomas Kilpatrick, James Eakin, & Tach Gateward--Tach belonged to the 1st Ga. Reg. Col. Ramsay's. Mr. Henry Merton has a son, at the last news, was thought would die & Bob Jenkins, a son, quite sick.

Stephen Marshall, who is a Lt. in Dick's co. is at home at present--detailed to get clothing for the Co. Expects to return about 1st next month.

I went to E. last week, but failed in doing anything with the negro charged with burning Mr. M's house. The grand jury did not return a true bill, for which can be assigned 2 controlling causes--1st the fireman was A. B. Hanesier, brother in law to the owner, Mr. Hill & a controlling member was Blumer White another brother in law. 2d. The incapacity of the grand jury. I expect one of the weakest ever appointed in this county. I think I may safely say there were hardly a half dozen men on the jury capable of comprehending such a case, though some of them were clean men. You know a jury must be weak, when Blumer White and A. B. Hanesier are controlling spirits. Well the matter is still open for another grand jury, if I see proper to bring it before them. The failure to find a true bill is very different in its legal effects from a verdict of acquittal.

You asked in one of your letters what I had done about bagging, rope, salt. The two first I bought of Mr. B. H. Adams & of him engaged the last at 2.50 per sack. He failed to comply as to the last, but says he will fill the contracts. The baggin (one bale) & rope I have. I bought the bagging & rope as cheap or cheaper than I could have done in Sarah. In fact Dana recommended the purchase in E.

What about the crop? Hardly anything that is encouraging. The 2d week I began cotton picking, continued until now, except about one week engaged in pulling some bottom fodder, & saving hay up to last night, picked some 20,000 lbs. about half of it from Shep field, earliest maturing. Thus far of Shep field, say 300 lbs. to the acre. I may get 200 lbs. more. Under favorable season, it might have made say 700 to 1000 lbs. to acre. The crop of the county, I have no idea will exceed a half one. Hawkins has picked the large grey field in front of our house but once that I have seen, & could have gotten only a poor return then. From what Mr. Dennis says H. tells him, the crop there will be awfully short,



but I need not particularize, this is about true of all. I hope to make say from 40 to 60 bales as before informed you. I commenced ginning yesterday. In this I expect I am in advance of the greater number. From here to Eatonton, I see very little sign of cotton anyway.

I have stacked about 35 stacks fodder, about 20 of them pretty fair fodder. The balance I fear but poor stuff. It rained nearly all fodder pulling time. I have saved about 20 stacks for hay. I expect any hay is worth as much or more than the fodder. I may save more, if time to spare & hay to pull. Every body has hay this year. The like I am sure you never saw here. I expect more hay is & will be gathered in Ga. this year than has ever been for 20 years all together before. I reckon, know a good deal of it badly cured.

I put a little higher estimate on my crop of corn, than I wrote you before. What with my bottoms and good upland, I am hopeful of 2,500 bushels. I may fall short of it. One thing sure, I have good corn for the year. True a good deal that is fair.

I like the Richmond (Va.) Examiner so well, that I wrote for it last week to be sent to you. I caused a copy to be mailed to you a week or so ago--hope you will get it.

Susan reminds me of the fact that I had forgotten up to this time to tell you that last year while in Philadelphia I bought a cane for you made of the wood of the Old Independence Hall. So it is. I have it for you & intend if spared to see each other to give it to you as memento of the house where it was taken as well as brotherly affection for you. I may also mention that I bought a few presents for your children, small though they are, yet to show that they were & are still held in remembrance as those who are dear to me.

Susan says tell Rebecca that we have the Piano at home, from which we now & then have some music. She has taken music, Opera and plays several pieces pretty well.

We are all in tolerable health. This place I regard one of the healthiest in the country. My own health is good, better than it has been for about 10 years I believe.

We all send love to you, Rebecca & all the children.

Y<sup>o</sup>ur brother,

J. Adams



From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Rebecca Adams

Waldeck, October 18th, 1861

My Dear Rebecca

Your letter of the 17th Sept only reached me today. You say that you have had no letter from me since the 22 May. It is surprising what goes with my letters. I have written you as many as three long letters since that time and George has written several. The mails are certainly great at fault, and the Yankee postmasters are the cause of it. This is the first time we have heard from you, since Dr. Adams wrote us about Bobbie. Immediately on the receipt of the Dr's letter I wrote him a long letter on six pages, of condolence and sympathy, which I regret very much you did not get. I could but weep when I read the Dr's letter. Eddie & George both shed tears when they read it. George was anxious to go in search of Bobbie, but did not know what course to start. We all rejoice to know that he has returned home. I do hope that he has seen his error. Bobbie has all the elements in him to make a man, and if he will only apply himself as I hope and believe he will do, he will make his mark in the world. He is my first Grand child, and if he knew how much I loved him, and my great desire for his welfare, he would I am sure never do anything to offend or give us any more pain.

I have received but one letter from John since the blockade, and that was to day, dated 12th Sept. From what he writes me, I expect he has gone to the war before this. He writes me that there had been a great deal of sickness all through that part of the country, but that his own family had been very healthy. His cotton crop was so injured by the rains and boll worm that he did not expect to make more than a third of a crop, which was general through that part of the state. You write me that you have had a great deal of sickness, both in the white family and the negroes, but that you had no death, this ought to be a great consolation to you which no doubt it is. What great care and anxiety of mind you and the Dr. must of had during the affliction of your dear little children. George said he wished he was up there to help you nurse them. I do hope you are all restored to health by this time. I often think, yes, there is not a day that passes over my head, but that I remember you and your dear little children in fervent prayer to Almighty God. You & the Dr. have a great responsibility resting upon you. But if both will only put your trust in God, asking him for his guidance and protection all of your troubles and trials will work out for good in the end. Kiss all the little children for me, and don't let them forget me. How I would like to see them all this fall.

As you have failed to get my letters, you no doubt up to this time know nothing of the sickness and deaths we have had since I came, except the two cases of pneumonia we had in February last (of which I wrote the Dr. and both of which got well). I never had a healthier family in my life. On the 10 day of June George, one of the negro men I bought of Col.

Smith had an attack of body flux, which continued to spread, until we had 142 cases, and five deaths. Mrs. Knowles is among the dead, both of her daughters had it but got well. Your brother George also had it but soon recovered. Mr. Knowles, Eddie, & myself escaped not feeling the slightest symptoms of it at any time. The deaths among the negroes are George of the Smyth set, Joe & Jipe, & Clarrice. Dr. Morris was in attendance on the first 8 or 10 cases, and lost three patients. George & I then took the cases into our own hands and we only lost one out of about 130 cases. Mrs. Knowles was down 26 days. Dr. Morris with her twice every day. Carry & Mitties attack was slight, all of them sick at the same time. They are both as well now as I ever saw them. The attack usually came on with dysentery with a good deal of blood soon put on typhoid form. George was of great service to me in helping to prescribe & nursing. But for him I hardly know how I could have stood it. OH! how often did I wish for the Dr. but thank the Lord we are through with it, and I hope never to see another case of it. Typhoid fever or anything else before that.

With the exception of the flux we have generally had good health. We have had but two or three cases of billious fever this summer. We have had a good many cases of chills & fever, but not one fiftieth part as bad as it was last year. The little negroes have all been very healthy and are as fat as pigs. My own health is as good, and has been all the year as it has been for the last 15 years. In fact I have not been sick at all this year, never have lost a meal by sickness. Eddie has not been sick an hour this year, and both him & George are looking as well as you ever saw them. Nor has Mr. Knowles been sick in the least. There has been very little sickness in this country except in the neighborhoods where the flux broke out.

Since writing the above Eddie has just received Dr. Adams letter written the first of August. So you see how our mails go. And I have fears that you will never get this. I have not got a paper from Georgia since the blockade, but I trust things will soon change as I see a new mail agent put on for Texas. Dr. Adams says to Eddie to tell me to save him some quinine. I do wish he had a half dozen bottles of what I have. We have only used 8 bottles this year. Tell the Dr. I will write him by Mondays mail & every week until you hear from me.

Yours affectionately

Hamblin Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Columbia, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Columbia, Dec. 2d, 1861

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir

I wrote you some ten weeks ago saying that a company I among them had gone down to the mouth of the Bernard river to make salt, and if we succeeded I would make enough for you. Mr. Speed, Walcot, & Phelps went down with the hands and after trying in several different places made an entire failure. There had been a great deal of rain just before they went down, and there was so much surplus water running into their wells, which weaken the water so that they could not make salt of it. Salt is very high and difficult to get at any price.

I got Mr. Patent to grind for me last week about three acres of my cane. He told me to day that it made a good turn out, about six hogshead of sugar, and some ten or twelve barrels of sirrup. Enough sugar for both of us for the next year.

We have just dug our potatoe crop, the yield tolerably fair. The weather good, we shall get through picking cotton by Christmas.

My love to Rebecca & all the children.

Hamblin Bass

From J. Adams to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home  
December 4th, 1861

Dear Bob,

I wrote you on the 30th ult. hoping to have mailed the letter before this, but have been prevented by the state of the weather--it has rained very hard, & I fear a good deal of injury has been done. This has been a year of some rains, & yet one of drouth in many places. You will recollect the hard rain in May last of which I wrote you. Since then in the early part of the fall we had another doing perhaps more damage generally than that, though doing me less. In some places large quantities of corn were nearly ruined. Mr. Dennis told me that at his flat rock place he would have several hundred barrels ruined by the rain. Mr. Letile



(Kinchen) also has suffered by that rain. Allen Beall's place & others. The fall has been a very wet one, making the picking of cotton very unpleasant, and very difficult. In view of all this and more I am almost glad that I make no more than I do. I think likely I will beat those in this neighborhood, if not absolutely, in the number of bales, yet in the number according to acres planted. I am sure in my own mind that my corn is as good if not a good deal better than those about here. Dry as it was, you will see that I made something on 3 barrels per acre. How much do I fall short of the big crop you made here--the year you left. Was it not 115 wagon loads you hauled off? The upper & middle cribs filled as I have them and about 180 barrels in lower crib? What say you? This agrees with my recollection. I would like to know--for then we had an abundance of corn & if it was as I suppose, I would feel strengthened in my confidence as to plenty for the coming year.

I have failed thus far to say anything about the controversy as to your land. I hardly know what to say. Upon general principles, representations to be worth anything in making out a case of fraud must be made before the trade. Of course, you could not expect to make any thing out of what Mr. Huckaby himself said without any witness being present. The representations he made afterwards I incline to think would act to no avail for you. Did you go over the place? Is it possible to have discerned the presence of Coco at the time you examined the farm? If not, then something might be gained by showing on the part of Mr. H. of a fraudulent concealment of a fact, of the existence of which you could not know, & which if you had known, you would not have traded for the place--& if this is so, then the representation made before possession rendered, it seems to me, would be let in for the purpose of showing the intention on the part of Mr. H. to deceive you. To let in the subsequent representations under the circumstances would not, I apprehend, conflict with the general rule, that such representations are not to be received in evidence. The concealment by him & the subsequent denial of the presence of Coco should be taken together as parts of the same thing--the *res gestae*. If, however, you could have found out by examination whether Coco was on the place & as you could readily have protected yourself by a clause of warranty in your deed against Coco, then I think without doubt, of the fraudulent misrepresentations of Mr. H. before the trade. Your chance to accomplish anything by a law suit extremely doubtful, too much so to continue upon, unless you could get a good lawyer to undertake it for a fair fee, upon condition of success. In such a case 500 dollars would not be too much. Law suits are to be avoided & in a county where your adversary has the decided advantage of a longer and better acquaintance with the people, ought not to be undertaken without good legal grounds of success. In this view of the fraudulent concealment by Mr. H. it would be incumbent upon you to show that he knew that Coco was on the place. This you likely could do, & it might be done by what he has said twice, going to show that he knew it was on the place--or, by its being in fields cultivated by him, &c, &c. I have said perhaps as much as I can with any benefit to you. If you should do anything try to get your lawyer to accept a conditional fee. If not wholly, in part at least conditional.

Since writing a few days since, I have finished ginning all the cotton picked out. This added to that already packed will be about 54 or 55 bales. I have been up with the cotton for about a week. Hope to recommend picking to-morrow. Will hardly squeeze out 60 bales.

You ask what of Chicot these days. I rarely hear the name mentioned. The war is theme enough for our friend's conversation now. The war is all the talk about here, as I suppose it is about you. Do you get the Virginia paper I requested to be sent to you? I hope you do. I never have seen a paper I like as well.

Had you seen that our friend Thomas G. Lawson was elected to the legislature as representative from this county this year. It is even so. This county, under new apportionment, has but one representative. This county, Jasper & Morgan make the 28th Senatorial district from which was elected John R. Dyer of Jasper, who was opposed by Thomas P. Saffald, of Morgan.

I will close. We are all well at this writing. I told Bill Ress, if he saw you, to tell you he saw old Fox (your horse). He is not so fat as he was in the summer. I think age begins to affect him, though he is looking pretty well.

Good-bye,

J. Adams

From M. J. Lawrence, Tyler, Texas, to Doctor \_\_\_\_\_

Tyler, Texas, Dec. 6th, 1861

Dear Doctor

Your very welcome letter was received a day or two ago and I only wish that as we are both in Texas that we were in speaking distance. It would be very agreeable to my family and doubly so to me as our relations since 1846 have been almost like brothers.

Mr. Grogbill is very well pleased, will make 3000 bushels corn and 70 or 80 bales of cotton, it had rain nearly all summer. I had none after June, so that with 14 hands will not make more than 45 or 50 bales cotton all gathered and nearly all ginned. I make corn plenty. I have sowed 50 acres in wheat & a few acres in Oats and Barley. I have not as yet sown any Rye. I bought my bagging and rope last spring at  $13\frac{1}{2}$  and  $9\frac{1}{2}$  for rope. I also bought my sugar and Coffee at same time. My salt I have paid 9¢ per sack. As regards my practice, it is increasing and will be worth at least \$2500 this year. And I say this, come up & let us commence practice again together. This is a very pleasant Country to live in, good society and so far most pleasant to practice medicine in I ever saw. The diseases are so much more tractable. I have been very successful, have hardly lost a case and my practice in some cases extends from 10 to 17 miles from Tyler, and yet I have used no special effort to gain; but I say to you, that the majority of those pretending to practice here are great gumps. Come up & in our County you will like it sure. We have had a good deal of sickness this year, it is true, but it has been very



mild and no deaths, and there has been a great deal of sickness every where. Come and settle in Tyler and let us practice together till we want to quit. If you will not come yourself, send Bobby to see us soon by Christmas. Mike has not come out & neither have we heard from him since April, and my opinion is that he has gone to Virginia with some of the Companies that have left Eatonton. Our latest news seems to indicate an attack upon Savannah by the Artillliary and that they are about to attempt descending the Miss. River, and also that McClellan is advancing and fortifying every half mile. It will probably take him some time to reach N. O. at that rate. Let him come on, he will be likely to catch it.

Our own coast is likely to be attacked this winter and instead of helping old Georgia, I wish we may not be obliged to help to defend Texas soil agst. the Lincoln horde. Don't you think the North is crazy. What could they do with us after we were subjugated supposing it possible, which I do not, as to Reconstruction, that is dead long since. I had rather be a dependency on the Crown of France or England than a Yankee novice.

Remember us to Mrs. Adams & all the children. We would be so glad to see you all. Write soon. Come or send Robert.

Yours affectionately,

M. J. Lawrence

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, May 12th, 1862

Dr. Adams,

What in the world has become of you all. I have not heard a word from any of you since the receipt of your letter in January last. I have written you two letters and George wrote both to you and Bobbie and yet we hear nothing from you. I am very anxious to hear from you all. Do write soon as you get this. I am now all alone, Eddie and George both having gone to the war. Eddie joined Capt. Ridgely's company (at the mouth of Coney) about the first of April, and which is now in Col. Brown's Regiment. At the time Eddie joined the company they were all ordered to Corinth to join Gen. Van Dorn Brigade. Last week they received the third order, and are all on their way to Arizona. Col. Brown and the whole regiment was terribly put out at this last order. I learn that all the troops about Houston are ordered to Arizona. George was about the first of April appointed by General Hebert second Lieutenant in Col. Roberson's Regiment at Houston. He too expected to go to Corinth. I fear this is a mistake in our war department. I am satisfied we have weakened our cause by trying to defend too many places. It seems to me that all of our forces ought to be concentrated in the defense of Virginia and the Mississ-



ippi Valley, for if we lose these two points (of which I have not the least fear if our forces were all put there) we cannot expect to defend with success west of the Mississippi.

We had a rumor here yesterday that great battle in Virginia had come off and that we were victorious, routing and killing fifty thousand of the enemy the last part of which I shall be slow to believe. Since the fall of New Orleans we get nothing that we can rely upon. Although the tide of fortune seems to have turned against us since the fall of Fort Dobson and Bowling Green, yet my faith is not at all shaken in our final success, although it may bankrupt the South--in gaining her independence. Better this than to submit.

I received a letter from John dated the third of April, in which he stated that he would leave home the next day for Corinth and that nearly all young and all had gone, and were going. He said that Mittie had another fine daughter, then two weeks old, but for this he would have been in the battle at Shiloh. What do the people up with you think of the Conscript law. Some about here are making a good deal of complaint at the law. I for one think it one of the very best things our Government has done and if they had of extended and taken all up to forty-five I would have liked it still better. We must whip these abolitionists at any cost and at any sacrifice. Do you ever hear from Putnam? I have not heard a word from there this year, as I get no papers except of Houston. I see the Gov. of Louisiana has ordered all the cotton burnt that is in danger of being taken by the enemy.

John writes me that it had been raining in Alabama nearly all the time since January and that few up to the date of his letter planted any corn. He had just begun to plant and would plant his entire crop in corn, peas, and potatoes, which he says is the case with all the planters in East Alabama. We have had a remarkably good winter and spring up to this time. We only had two slight frosts during the whole winter, and we have had no rain since the middle of September last, except two light showers in December, until last Thursday, it began to rain early in the morning and rained for twenty four hours without stopping. Notwithstanding the dry weather I have a fine prospect for a crop of corn. I did not plant any until the 20th of March and I never had a better stand, except upon the stiff black land, of which I have but little planted. I have planted a heavy corn crop and but little cotton.

We have had but very little sickness here since last summer, in fact I don't know when the last time I have given a dose of medicine. My own health is as good as it has been in the last fifteen years. I saw Eddie last week. He is very well and has not been sick a day since he has been here in Texas. I have not seen George since the first of April.

My love to Rebecca and the children and tell Rebecca to write me oftener. Write me as soon as you get this. Mr. Knowles is still with me. I attend to the Smith lands since Eddie and George left.

Truly,

Hamblin Bass

From G. P. Bass, Houston, Texas, to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas.

Houston, Texas  
May 17th, '62

My dear Sister

It has been a long time since I have written to you owing not, my dear Sister, to a want of love or desire to write, but because when I wrote there was no certainty of its ever reaching you & lately I have been so much taken up with my duties I did not have time to write. I have been in the Service about three months, as Instructor of Tactics, ranking as 2d Lieutenant, a very pretty position for one of my age, but quite laborious, having so much drilling & talking to do. I have been attached to Col. O. M. Roberts regiment, ever since I have been in the service. The regiment received marching orders to North Eastern Texas yesterday, to report at Tyler, Smith County, on the 5th day of June. So I am to go to Tyler, will start in order to get there by the 5th. This is different from what we expected, but the fall of New Orleans has changed the aspect of every thing. We expected to go to Corinth. Gen. Hibert now expects an attack on North Eastern Texas by the way of Red river or Fort Smith, if there is not we are going to try to get across the Mississippi river. Gen. Henry E. McCulloch will concentrate between ten & fifteen thousand men in Northern Texas, and take command in person; he has just left BlerNSTON on his way to Richmond, Virginia. I do not know how this expedition will end. Ed. join the "Caney Rifles", Capt. Ed Rugely, & is in Col. R. R. Brown battalion on his way to Arizona to join Gen. Sibley. They too expected to go to Corinth, and had crossed two companies across the Brazos river, on their way, but received orders to march to New Mexico. I have not seen Ed since they received orders do not know how he likes it. They are now about 40 or 50 miles beyond Columbia on their way. This war is a sad thing. I expect to go down home in a few days to see Pa before I leave. I shall stay 4 or 5 days with him. But when I think of Ed, going far away to Arizona perhaps never to return, 5 chances to 1 that he never does, I think I ought to be satisfied, for I am going somewhere in the world, he is going plum out of it, and then I have a beautiful position in the army, regularly commission by Gen. Hibert, and of course I am allowed a great many privileges that I would not be if I were a private in ranks. I have applied myself very diligently for the last 4 or 5 months in Studying Tactics, and am now able to drill a regiment, in fact I do! do it every other day. The regiment is from eastern Texas, Col. Roberts was a supreme Judge, it is an Infantry regiment. I am not attached to his regiment permanently, but am subject to be ordered any where, at the option of the Gen. Col. Roberts, though, has requested me to join his regiment, & I think I shall as he has promised me all the aid and assistance in his power. I will not join it unless I can get a better position than I now hold. I was down home the other day. Staid one night at home. Pa had had a splendid rain, and the corn crop was magnificent, the cotton not so good. Pa was enjoying excellent health. So were most of the negroes. Mr. Knowles and family also well. Pa had heard from Bro John; he was just about to start for



Corinth. He has another fine daughter, this detaining him a good while after he got ready to leave. What is Br. Robert going to do? He is not over 35. He is one of the men that can't leave home certain, if he does what is to become of Ann and the children? If he does have to leave, tell him to try to get a Surgency of some regiment, as Surgeons are needed now very much, especially good ones. Bobbie! Where is he? He could take his Pa's place, and he remain at home. The news arrived here today, via Eastern Texas, that fighting had again commenced at Corinth, but there is no certainty of anything that comes from beyond the Mississippi now, since the possession of New Orleans by the enemy. You must excuse this letter, Sister, I mean the blots, for I am a soldier now. You must write me a long letter, will direct it to Tyler, if you do not some of you must. Tell Bro Robert I would be very glad to hear from him, and Bobbie, and David. I shall expect a letter in the Tyler P. O. by the time I get there. Kiss all the children for me and give them my best love. I have not said anything about the effects and consequences of this horrible war, for I don't know anything, only we will come out victorious in the end. Accept a great deal of love, dear sister, and believe me your devoted brother.

G. P. Bass

Write as soon as you get this.

From Hamblin Bass to Mrs. Robert Adams, 1862

(Incomplete)

.....I have 1200 acres planted in cotton, stand poor, not more cotton than ought to stand on a thousand acres.. It is at least a month behind what it was last year. It has just started to grow and is now looking better. The Dr. asked me what regiment George was in. He is in Col. Roberts, who was Judge of the Supreme Court of this State at the time the war broke out, and resigned his place upon the bench, and made up a regiment for the war. At the time Galveston was threatened with a bombardment, I went up to Houston with the intention of going to Galveston had there been a fight. In case of a fight Col. Roberts had requested George to act as one of his circle, which he accepted, and which would have put him in a responsible and dangerous position in a fight. There being no prospect of a fight at Galveston, Col. Roberts with his whole regiment was ordered by General Hebert to Tyler, Smith County, George left Houston for Tyler on Monday the 2 day of June and he said if he could he would come by your house to see you and stay a day or two with you if so he has told you all about his position. He was drilling the whole regiment when at Houston. He was in fine health when I saw him. I wrote you that the Battalion Eddie belonged to was ordered to Arizona. They started and had got up near Columbus on Colorado river when they were ordered back to the bombardment of Galveston, and are now in camp between Houston and Galveston. Eddie was to see me last week stayed four days with me. He is very well and has not been sick an hour since he left home. The last



news we had from the seat of war in Virginia and at Corinth was indeed cheering, if to be relied upon Stonewall Jackson, which is our Harry R. Jackson of Georgia, is said to have bagged Banks and his Army, and crossed over into Maryland. If Joseph E. Johnson whips McClellan which I believe he will do, and march upon Washington City, forty thousand of the Marylanders, will rush (in my opinion) to his aid which will completely rout the enemy in the East. Of the success of Beauregard I have no doubt. How are you off for salt? My waggons have just returned from Matagorda with 300 (three hundred) bushels of salt at a cost of one dollar and twenty cents per bushel. If you are in want of any I will most willingly let you have fifty bushels of this. It shall not cost you a cent only to send for it. Or if you prefer it I will send it to Houston for Rail Road to your Merchant and he can send it to the end of the road. It is the Corpus Christi salt. I was sorry to learn from your letter Dr., that your wheat crop was so injured by the rust. If it should a general thing flour will go very high. It is now worth ten dollars a sack in Houston. If you could send for the salt, and there is any good flour to be had in your county and you can get it without too much trouble I will thank you to send me two sacks or a barrel if it is put up in barrels.

Col. Smith case is set apart to come off this week in Houston. I have been announced (summoned?) by both parties as a witness. I will go up tomorrow on the cars. The amendment to the act, it is thought, covers Col. Smiths case and there now seems to be no chance but he will gain it. If you have any news from Georgia let me know it when you write. My love to all.

Affectionately

H. Bass

P. S. You asked me Rebecca to get you some sewing thread in Columbia if there was any. There is not a spool to be had in the place. Brooks & Underwood have formed a copartnership and Brooks has moved into Underwoods store.

I can pack all the goods they both have upon a mule except a few groceries. While in Houston I will get you some thread if it is to be had. I will look and see what I can find for the children. I mean something to make them some clothes, as I don't suppose a yard of cloth can be had up where you are.

Good bye my Daughter. God bless you and yours.

H. B.

Tell the negroes howdie.

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, June 15th, 1862

My dear Daughter,

Yours and Dr. Adams letter of the 28 May reached me by last Friday's mail. I assure you both it was a very welcome letter, being the only one I had from you since last January. I had become very anxious to hear from you, and was truly glad to learn that you were all well. You say that Bobbie, Julia, David, and Lizzie are going to school. You are fortunate to get a school for the children so near by in these war times. There is no school in Columbia nor has not been for six or eight months. The children I know have no doubt grown a great deal. Is little Anne as quiet as ever. I never shall forget when I was sick how quietly she would come in my room and walk around my bed as if she was afraid of disturbing me, and would sometimes set down close by the bed and set there a long time without making the least noise. Bless her little heart. Kiss her for me when you get this. Kiss all the little children for I think of the children and I try in my humble way to remember you all in prayer, every evening at 8 o'clock to the guidance and protection of our heavenly Father. You & the Dr. have a great charge on your hands, and especially in these terrible war times. But rely, as I no doubt you both do, upon the ever blessed promises of God and all will end well. You speak of having a good garden, vegetables of all kind, while I have not had a vegetable of any kind this spring except roasting ears of which I have had plenty for the last two weeks and of which you know I am very fond. I planted about five bushels of potatoes of my own saving, the first of February and the usual variety of other garden seeds, but owing to the dry weather none of the seed came up. About the first of March I sowed again, and all the seed I had, but met with the same fate. So I have made up in my mind from necessity, to do without vegetables this year. I shall soon have plenty of the little table peas which I planted in May after the rain. I never lived so poor in my life. True I have plenty of the solids, such as bacon, beef, pigs, chickens, lard, flour, milk and butter, but still I miss the vegetables. I still have plenty of sweet potatoes of last year's crops. I had some ladies to spend the day with me, about a month ago: to wit our preacher, Mr. Shappard & his family and a Mistress Harrison. I tell you, I was hard put to it to get up a dinner for them. But we fixed up the best we could, and give them, and I thought they all eat quite enough. Among the dishes we had on the table was a dish of your peach preserves sent me by Bobbie. Both of the ladies said they never saw such in their lives. They looked at them & examined them over & over by dipping the spoon into them, and eat, and kept tasting them, and after they got up from the table, they both went back and had to have another taste, until I begin to fear they would taste them all away and leave none for me. But, however, I had some under lock & key. Quite enough to do me all this year. They have kept very fine and I never saw better. I do assure you I appreciate them very much, they being my favorite. You asked me if I could not get a man about my age to assist me in attending to the plantation. There are so few men that follow the business of overseeing worth any thing, that, if I were to get one, I fear I might have more trouble with him than with the negroes, so I have concluded to get along this year at least without any one. I get up every morning about day, have a little breakfast



go out in the plantation where I remain until about ten o'clock return to the house, (and since the weather turned warm) stay in until about three o'clock in the evening.

I have had but little trouble with the Smith negroes, so far, this year. In fact, I never had hands to work better than they have and all seem anxious to please me. The negroes up at Mr. Knowles has done very well this year, been little or no trouble and all very healthy. Have had no sickness there, none here, since we got over the flux last fall. Mr. Knowles and both of his daughters are quite well. I never saw them looking better. We expect to get done working our crop next Wednesday, when we will give the negroes holiday the balance of the week, and a barbecue on next Saturday. We have had no rain since I wrote you last, now six weeks, and no prospect for any that I can see. My corn is failing very fast, and unless we get rain in a few days will be cut off at least to one third of a crop. But having 400 acres in corn this will make enough.

(Incomplete)

From Geo. P. Bass, Tyler, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Tyler, Smith Cty., Texas  
June 18th, 1862

My dear Sister,

On my arrival here I found yours and Bobbie's letter awaiting me. I did not reach this place near as soon as I expected when I wrote to you. Owing to the demand of the enemy of the surrender of Galveston, the regiment was detained three weeks longer at Houston, so I have just got here. I had a terrible time coming up from Navasota to Crockett, on the stage, there being twenty six on board, seventeen outside, and nine inside. You can imagine what kind of a time I had. I walked a good portion of the time. I performed some of the journey on a mule, and some in a two horse wagon. I was without sleep two days and nearly two nights. Stood it finely, however, and came through safe. I have visited Dr. Lawrence twice since I have been here. He is a very nice man indeed. Mrs. Lawrence and the Dr. inquired very particularly after you and Brother Robert and family. He treats me very cleverly and kindly. I also have visited the Ross's who live about ten miles above here. Mr. Wm. Ross is one of the nicest men I ever saw. He seems to think a great deal of Pa and Bro. Robert. I went down to Dr. Lawrence plantation with him, and went over to Mr. Ross' from there. He has a beautiful place. Mr. Ross has one of the prettiest places I most ever saw, splendidly improved, a fine fruit orchard, fruits of all descriptions. He has invited me to come and make his home my home, during my stay here. Dr. Lawrence also gave me this invitation. I hope that I appreciate their attention rightly. The crops through this section are only tolerable, having too much rain in the spring and not enough lately. Gen. McCulloch is here, but does not intend staying here long.



He will have a considerable force in this portion of the state. He intends marching on to Little Rock, Arkansas, as soon as possible. So I do not think I will be here over two or three weeks. I have Nace and my horse with me. I am allowed a horse and forage, so I will not have to walk all the way from here to Little Rock, 300 miles. It will take us about six weeks to get there by that time, I will get use to soldiering. Gen. McCulloch is here. He is a very plain man, but a very substantial one. The news reached here that Stonewall Jackson had marched into Maryland, and was in five miles of Washington City and that Johnston & Lee had completely routed McC. \_\_\_\_\_ army near Richmond, also that the gunboats of the enemy had passed Fort Pillon and burnt Vicksburg, and the citizens were evacuating Memphis. All the reports are believed, especially that of Stonewall Jackson, as it has been confirmed by the arrival of the last three or four mails. I am very busy now doing various things for the regiment. Say to Bobbie that I will write to him soon, and tell Julia that she must write to me, and you and Bro. Robert also must write. Give my best love to all the children and kiss them for me. Direct your letters to Tyler, In care of Roberts regiment.

Yours aff'ctly & truly,

Geo. P. Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck June 22d 1862

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir

I have just returned from Houston, where I have been a week in attendance on court, as witness, in the case between Col. Smyth and the Confederate States. The case consumed three days of the court and resulted in favor of Col. Smith. The Jury was only out about half an hour, and was unanimous in their verdict. There was but one witness introduced against Col. Smith and that was Mr. Guy Bryant. The Judge gave it in charge to the Jury that as Col. Smith was at one time a citizen of Texas, and there was no proof that he had ever changed his citizenship although he was in New York at the time of the act, the law pronounced he was still a citizen of Texas. The case passed off very quietly with but little feeling except Mr. Guy Bryant. Col. Smith leaves tomorrow for Cuba by the way of Matamoros. When he gets to Havana he will send for his wife and expect to return in September.

We have had no rain yet and my corn is nearly or quite ruined. The drought is far worse than it was the first year we came here. With all the rain I get now I cannot make more than two bushels of corn per acre. In places it is dead to the top not a green blade. My Cotton is small but

growing a little. I have never cultivated a corn crop better in my life. There is not once has not been grass or weeds enough at any time to feed a hungry ox.

In my letter to Rebecca written on the 15th inst. this day week, I said to you that I had fifty bushels of salt for you, which should not cost you anything but the sending for it. I suppose you are through with your crop by this time, and your mules are not at work in the plantation and it would be a convenient time to send.

Say to Rebecca that I found and bought the thread she wrote for. I have also bought for her and the family several articles, such as shoes, stockings, handkerchiefs, some bleached homespun and such things as I supposed she could not get up there. I have bought all the children something. All of which I will send by your waggon if you conclude to send it down or as I said in my other letter if you prefer I should send the salt by Rail Road, I will pack the articles in a box and send them with the salt by Rail Road. There are plenty of goods in Houston but they are very high. I have not received the letter you promised yet. I shall look for it by every mail. We have not a case of sickness here or at Mr. Knowles, We are going to clearing tomorrow as we are done the crop.

I have written you in haste and have not time to look over it as I have some company. Write soon.

Truly yours

Hamblin Bass

From Geo. P. Bass, Near Tyler, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

"Camp Clough"  
Near Tyler, Texas  
July 18th, 1862

Dear Bro. Robert

Your letter of the 11th inst. was gratefully received day before yesterday. I intended to have answered it yesterday, but it rained a heavy shower, getting everything wet in my tent, making it impossible to write. I went in to stay with Dr. Lawrence last night as my tent and bedding were all wet. He is very anxious for you to come up and look at this country, thinks that you will like it better than where you are now. It is certainly a very desirable country to live in, rendered more so by the society. I don't suppose there is another such neighborhood in the state as the one Mr. Wm. Ross lives in. The manners and custom of the people are exactly like they were in Georgia, in fact it is a Georgia neighborhood transplanted in Texas, have the advantage of good land. I cannot say



however, that I would prefer living here to Southern Texas, for I don't think that I would. I am perfectly astounded at Pa's not making but ten bushels of corn to the acre. I don't see how such a thing is possible. When I was at home last (I have been home once since I joined the army) he had as fine a prospect as I ever saw in my life. It was about the 4th or 5th of May. He thought then that he would make at least sixty or seventy bushels per acre. The crops in this section are sorry, injured by the drought, but very little cotton planted. There is a great many cases of measles in "Camps" about Tyler. In our regiment we have over a hundred cases, and have hardly begun. In Col. Hubbard's regiment, there is over three hundred cases, there is not very much sickness otherwise, not more than would be any where, with such a body of men thrown together. I cannot say positively when we will get off, probably in two weeks. Col. Roberts told me this morning that Gen. McCulloch wanted him to leave in two weeks, the measles will probably detain us sometime. You must be certain to come up to see me before I leave. I would be so delighted to see you all. Wish that I could get off & come to see you, but that is just impossible. Dr. Lawrence says you must come to his house and stay when you come. Wishes to know why you did not answer his last letter? I know they would all be delighted to see you. Mrs. Lawrence sends a pressing invitation to Sister to come and bring all the family. Miss Annie Lawrence was married about two weeks ago, married Lieut. Wells of Roberts regiment. He is in my mess, and a very fine young man indeed. I had the honor of "standing up" with them. I have not heard from Pa since I have been up here, have despaired entirely of hearing from Bro. John soon, as I do not know where he is. Ed is (the last I heard of him) encamped 7 miles below Houston, on the Galveston railroad. You must excuse my writing, as I am writing with a pen, with both points broken off, and a crowd in my tent. Give my best love to Sister and each one of the children. How glad I would be to see Sister and the children. Bring them with you if you possibly can. I do not think we will stay longer than two weeks. Paper and pens are getting very scarce, no envelopes. Say to Sister I will write to her in a few days, also to Bobbie. I must close to have enough paper to fold! Write soon.

Yours Respectfully

George P. Bass

P.S. We were encamped in the "brushes" at first but cleared a drill ground shortly after we came, and are now drilling as much as the men can "stand up under". The war news from the East is glorious, as good as it could be! Nothing in the last day or two. I would write more about the war & the late battle, but I hear but very little and read less! Say to Sister she & Bobbie & Julia must write soon for you have no idea how much good it does one to receive a letter from friends & relations in camps.

Yours Res'p

G. P. Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, August 2d, 1862

Dr. Adams,

Your letter of the 2d July only reached me yesterday, being one month on the road. It is strange that there exists such neglect in our postmasters. I was sorry to hear that you had had another attack of rheumatism. Hope you have entirely recovered before this time. Truly glad to hear that Rebecca and the children and the negroes were all so well. You say that you will make corn enough to do and to spare, and that pork will be low if the army does not want it and advise me to buy what I want next winter up there. I shall certainly want to buy bacon next spring and have already turned my mind in that direction to get it. The last time I was in Houston I saw some very fine bacon from your part of the country. They were selling it at twenty-five cents per pound. I have not bought any this year. I have been feeding the negroes all this year upon pickle beef, I put up last fall. I put up seventy-five beeves and did not lose the first piece. It is now sweet and good. I had an opportunity of buying five hundred goats, and two hundred mutton sheep from a Mexican about a month ago. I gave him a dollar for the goats per head and two dollars per head for the sheep. I have just began to feed the negroes upon the goats. I kill six every morning and the negroes like them, as they are very fat. What I have killed average about forty pounds each. The sheep average about fifty five pounds. About as cheap as anything I could get for them.

You say I must not buy any garden seeds as Rebecca is saving a good many and will let me have what I want if there is any passing. This will be quite a favor to me. I have not had a vegetable in my garden this year. I sowed the usual quantity last February and March, but the ground was so dry that I had but few seed to come up and what came up soon perished by the drought. We finished putting fodder about two weeks since and I never saved a better lot of fodder both in quality and quantity. My corn is much better than I thought it was, though having been injured by the drought and rust. More by the rust than by the drought. I have not less than fifty acres of corn that was so injured by the rust that it will not make a bushel to the acre. Where the rust did not affect it I will make fifty bushels per acre. I have four hundred acres in corn and I believe it will average 35 to 40 bushels through the crop per acre. We still continue without rain. We have had but two rains since last September. One was a thunder shower about the middle of last December; the other was a twenty four hour rain on the 7 & 8 of May last, which saved us and we have had none since. My cotton crop is about like it was the first year we came here in size, but fortunately I have a great many more stalks on the ground than I had that year. My flag pond cotton is far the best I have, and stands the drought remarkably well. If no disaster befalls it I expect to gather a fine crop of cotton from it. I am almost tempted to buy Hill's large flag pond above me. I find it easier to ditch land than it is to take the timber off of it. There is not a drop of water in it at this time. They are very anxious to sell the whole tract of land.

After writing Rebecca in June I went to Houston to attend court in Col. Smith case where I stayed nearly a week. On my return home I wrote you giving you the result of Col. Smith's case, which letter I sent to Houston to be mailed, which I suppose miscarried as you said nothing about getting it in your letter. While I was in Houston I bought a good many things for Rebecca and the children, such things as I supposed you could not get in Fairfield for love nor money. And I thought it would please the children so much to get a present from Grandpa. There is about two hundred dollars worth of presents for Rebecca and the little children. I wish you to write me upon receipt of this and tell me how to direct them and I will pack them up carefully in a box, and send them by the way of Houston per Rail Road to the nearest depot to you. I want the children to have them very much indeed.

I was very fortunate in getting my salt at the time I did. It is now selling in Columbia at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cts. per pound. The blockade between Matagorda and Corpus Christi has cut off the salt trade to this part of the country. I would with great pleasure send you fifty bushels by rail road if I thought it would reach you in safety. We still continue to enjoy fine health. I never had a healthier family since we got over the flu last fall. We have had but one case of sickness since last October and that this week with Elie, who has had the fever but is setting up today. I have had no use for medicine this year. My own health continues very fine. Also Mr. Knowles and his two daughters.

I received a letter from George this week written the 10 of July. He is still at Tyler and expecting every day to start for Little Rock. He writes that he is in fine health. Eddie is in camp near Houston. I hear from him every few days and am looking for him here this evening. He has not been sick at all and bears camp life with a good deal of patience.

I agree with you in condemning the tardiness of our Generals in command of our armies. Wherever our armies have been permitted to go forward and attack the enemy, victory has in almost every case been on our side. Oh, for a few more such men as Price, Stonewall Jackson and the men about Vicksburg. Had we have had the men at New Orleans that we have at Vicksburg it never would have fallen into the hands of the Yankees. But amidst of all of our defeats and tardiness, the great victory gained in front of Richmond is the greatest one ever gained on this continent. What a great pity that after such a victory that McClellan could not have been cut off from his gunboats. You ask me if I have sold any of my cotton. I sold about two months since, two hundred bales at 8 cents. If I had the same cotton now I believe I could get 10 cents for it. I sold the cotton to two Frenchmen. It was weighted at my gin house and I delivered it to Columbia where I received pay for it. They have bought one thousand bales and are still buying. I could have sold them all, but I would not let them have it at that price. They are building shelters in west Columbia to put it away until the war closes. They speak of opening permanently here in Columbia. I sold all of my old cast iron yesterday at three cents per pound delivered at Columbia. They are to go to Houston. I suppose I have thirty or forty thousand pounds.

My love to you, Rebecca, and all the children. Write as soon as you get this.

Yours truly,

Hamblin Bass



From William Cotten, Camp Voight, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Camp Voight, Sept. 15, 1862

Doct. Robert Adams,  
Fairfield

D. Sir:

I don't wish to trouble you with much writing, but will give you a short account of our trip. Thus far we are now camped 14 miles West of Minden, La., waiting for the 3rd Division to come up, which will be here tomorrow or the next day and we will then take up the line of march for Vicksburg. I have no news of importance to write to you that you have not heard before this time. We learned last night by some one that we were in possession Washington City, but the news is not credited in camp by the knowing ones. I will now proceed to give you a short account of our travels up to this time. The 1st. day we left Fairfield we camp at Spring, which was named Camp Bradley. The next day we camp at Trinity River. Nothing new. The next day we camp 1 mile East of Palestine and staid 2 days, which was called Camp Hicks. Weather cloudy, but no rain. There is nothing that has taken place since we left home that would interest you. Our men are all in good health and good spirits and are anxious to meet the enemy. We can say more than any other Regiment that has travelled the same distance that is we have not buried a single man. We got plenty peaches, apples & watermellons.

Doct., I want you to look after my family and pay them as good attention as you can and I will be under lasting obligations to you. Mrs. Cotten will be very backward in making her wants known. I do not ask the people to support my family. I expect to pay any Freestone County or whoever may furnish them anything when I return. If I never return I have means to pay all the debts that my wife may contract, but can't get at them at this time. Doct. I do assure you that this is a very delicate matter with me, but I can't help it at present. I do hope that you will pay as good attention to my family as you can without interfering with your own business. I should be pleased to hear from you upon reception of this letter. You will direct your letter to Vicksburg, Mississippi. I will be glad to hear from you as often as you can make it convenient to write. When I get in the enemies country I shall be able maybe to give you some fresh news often. My best regards to all and receive my kindest regards for you and yours.

Very Truly Your Friend

William Cotten



From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. R. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, Sept. 21st, 1862

Dr. Adams

Robert & George with the wagon reached here about sunset on Friday evening last. I was sitting in the back entre, when Robert rode up and on first sight I thought it was George, but as he stopped to open the gate, I thought he was too tall for George & as he straightened up, I saw who it was. He has certainly grown a great deal since he was here last January. He is very well. Nothing of interest he says occurred on the road coming down. I received by the wagon the two sacks of flour, barrel of lard, irish potatoes, jar of peach preserves & a bottle of tomatoes preserves, four pair of yarn sacks, and a bag of garden seeds, with a bag of apples, all of which is very acceptable, and is quite a treat. The flour is good, as we tried fully, having had some cooked every meal since it came.

The barrel of lard is quite sufficient for this season. It never occurred to me, about the difficulty of getting sacks to put it in. Tell Rebecca I appreciate very highly the sacks and the bag of garden seeds, and especially the latter. Tell Sally Lou I got her little bag of seed, and Grand Pa intends planting them with his own hands in some select spot in the Garden and will write her what success I have with them. You request me to send you a few goat skins by the wagon which I will do with pleasure. I wish I had of known as much about tanning leather last spring as I have learnt from your letter. I would certainly have made the trial. The most of those who attempted it in this county made a failure, and spoilt all their hides. My negroes are pretty well supplied with shoes for this winter. I bought a hundred pair last May in Houston at one dollar and a half a pair. You very kindly propose to attend to the buying of pork and making it into bacon for me, if I wish it. This would certainly put you to a good deal of trouble, and I duly appreciate your kind offer. I am in hopes I can do without buying any this winter. I now have about fifteen thousand pounds of old bacon on hand, which I bought in New Orleans before the Blockade at 10 cents. This with my lot of goats and sheep and what beeves I shall put up in pickle this fall with what few hogs I have, will take me through the year.

Your letter of the 15 August was not received until about ten days ago and I assure you it did me good to hear you speak of George in the flattering way you did. I do trust he may continue to enjoy good health. I am sorry he had to send his trunk back with so many of his clothes. I fear he will need them this winter in that cold region.

Your visit to Tyler must have been quite a treat to you as you saw a good many of your old Putnam friends, and particularly Dr. Lawrence and his family. George wrote me how kindly the Dr. and his family received him. When you write him give him & family my kind regards. I am glad to hear that he has gone into such an extensive practice. For professional

men, that portion of Texas, is no doubt far preferable than any other part of the state. Eddie is with me, and has been for the last twenty days. He was taken sick at camp above Sandy Point, and immediately came home. He had a slight attack of bilious fever with more or less of dysentery. He is now up, and this evening for the first time has rode up with Robert to Mr. Knowles. I think he will be as well as ever in a week more. I was sick two days this week with flu, but have entirely got over it, and am as well as ever. The negroes all continue well. Every hand both at Mr. Knowles, and here, are in the field picking cotton. Eddie's company Capt. Rudgely, has been ordered to Matagorda, where they expect to spend the winter, unless they are ordered out of the state. Eddie sends a heap of thanks to you Rebecca for his coat. I will write you again by Robert. My love to you all. The war news is glorious.

Very truly,

Hamblin Bass

From R. H. Adams, Tyler, to Dr. Robert Adams

Tyler, Nov. 1862

Dear Pa

I received your letter day before yesterday, & sent your leather off night before last on the Stage. I directed it to Watson & in the care of A. Henly the Hotel keeper in Palestine. I paid fifty cents for it to Palestine. I could not pay any farther as the stage line is own by different men. Dr. Lawrence was too busy to attend to it he told me to send it as I have. Doctor thought that you could see the stage driver in Fairfield & get him to bring it to you from Henley's Hotel in Palestine. Doctor says you need not fear about your shirt as he will wear it out for you. My studies are algebra, arithmetic, latin and Greek. I think that Virgil is easier than Caesar. Mr. Featherstone is a very smart man, but he has some very foolish rules, he read them yesterday. One of his rules is that no boy little or big shall go hunting on Saturdays. Of course, this rule is disobeyed every Saturday as regular as it comes around. Another one is that no boy shall holler or make any more noise at recess or playtime than he would make in studying hours. This one is obeyed. Occasionally one will make a little more noise than he ought, but he is soon stopped by old buges as the boys all call him. He has even stopped the boys from throwing at the Squirrels that come around the house. He says that they keep too much noise. He has attached a military department to his school. We commence drilling the Monday after you left. I was elected Captain unanimously. Mr. Featherstone wanted them to elect Mr. Clark but nobody voted for him but Joe & myself. Joe was elected 2nd Lieutenant. Neither one of the teachers do not know anything about drilling. I have been drilling them over a week. I got a book from Mr. Clark, which I have been studying.



Tell Ma & Sissy to write to me, tell buddy & little Sissy that I expect a letter from them before I get back home again.

Joe's trunk has not reached here yet. I believe that I can say that I am very well pleased. Write often to your son,

R. H. A.

From R. H. Adams, Tyler, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Tyler, Dec. 10th, 1862

Dear Ma,

I have been here about a month, and feel very well satisfied with the institute of Tyler, but still I am some homesick. When Pa left we expected to be put in a room without any fireplace in it, but we are still in the same room Pa left us in, but we have the coldest fires I ever sat by. Mr. Featherstone has gone up on Red river & has left the school in the charge of Mr. Clark. He says if we will be good boys that he will turn us out in a few days, which will give us two or three weeks Christmas, and I have something else to tell you, read it careful & be sure not to misunderstand it. I want to come home. It is such a long time to stay up here and nothing to do. This is the first school that I ever went to and was not glad when Saturday came, but here it is almost the reverse. I am almost sorry to hear of Saturday. There is nothing here to hunt. Doctor said that there were a good many squirrels about here, but the first Saturday I walk all day & went without my dinner & killed three squirrels. Joe started with me, but came back after going about two miles. Joe's trunk has not been received yet & there is not any certainty when it will get here now. So I think you all had better let us come home so Joe can get his trunk, and we will have to have some summer clothes next spring & if we come home we can bring them back with us, but if we do not come, you all will be put to the great trouble of sending them to us. I wish you could see it as I do. Miss Annie received a letter from her husband to day. He said that Uncle George was well & Acting Adjutant of the regiment. I can not write any more now. I just wanted to tell you how bad we wanted to come home. I am very well pleased & getting along very well in my studies. Tell Sissy that I am waiting very patiently for a letter. Kiss all for me & especially the little ones.

Write often to your Affet. Son,

Capt. R. H. A.



From R. H. Adams, Tyler, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Tyler, Dec. 15, 1862

Dear Pa,

I write to let you know of some news that is rather discouraging to us all. I wrote in my other letter that Mr. Featherstone had gone up on Red river to attend to business when he left here he let it be known that he did not intend to teach here any longer. When the ladies heard of it they signed a petition for the trustees of the School not to accept his resignation. The trustees say that they cannot let him off, that it is impossible for the Baptists to do without him either in the Sunday School or day school, but Mr. F. says that it is useless for them to petition. I have not heard but one of Mr. F's. reasons for not teaching here & I expect it is the most important one. He has been here fifteen months & has received only six hundred dollars for the teaching. Mr. Clark says that if Mr. F. leaves the school that he will do the same. He also said that no amount of money could keep him in it after Mr. F. left. After telling you what every body else want and wish about the Military Institute of Tyler, I feel like talking to you concerning myself. I am in the same predicament that Mr. Clark is in, that is of leaving the school when Mr. Featherstone does. I mean that I do not want to stay here if Mr. Clark takes charge of the school. I have a good many reasons for not wanting to go to Mr. Clark. One is that he is not competent to teach neither Latin or Greek. I cannot tell what will be done untill Mr. F. returns home & then I will write & let you know what will be done. They are all well here. Kiss all the children for me, & tell sissy I have not received a letter from her yet. If you have to send for me, we would like to have our horses sent.

Your Obedient Son

R. H. A.

From Johnnie Bass, Hurtville, Ala., to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas  
(NOTE): Hurtsboro can be found north of Glenville on map of Alabama today.

Hurtville, Ala. Dec. 27th, 1862

Dear Doctor:

Yesterday's mail brought me yours of the 10th Nov. mailed by Mr. Perry in Columbus, Ga. You have no idea how much we prized this letter. If you could only have witnessed with what eagerness we poured over its

contents the 1st, the 2d--yes, the 3d time, you would consider yourself amply repaid for the trouble of writing it. Perhaps you can form some idea of the happiness and satisfaction your letter afforded us when I tell you that I had not received a line from any of you--Pa, Eddie, George, you, sister--none of you, since Dec. 2d, 1861. I have written time and again to Pa and yourself by the way of Vicksburg but never a line could I get in return. Some of you or all of you might have been dead but what I knew, and you can hardly imagine the great anxiety & intense uneasiness that I have suffered on your account. In fact, Dr., I have been seriously tempted to visit Texas to satisfy myself with regard to those dearest to me, next to wife & children, of any on earth. I cannot conceive why my letters have not reached you via Vicksburg or why yours have not reached me if any have been written, and I am loathe to believe that my Father, Brother, & Sister could have been so indifferent to me as to have neglected me so long a time, particularly under the circumstances. I did not know but that you, Eddie, George and Bobbie were in service & constantly exposed to disease and death. I did not know but that the enemy had invaded Pa's section and committed his wonted depredation, and spread ruin & desolation in his tract. If he had forced Pa to have burnt all his cotton & seized all his negroes, it would have proved not only his ruin pecuniarily, but my own, as his security, & seriously embarrassed you. I had reason to fear this state of things all the while from the glimpses of news I got occasionally from extracts from Texas papers. The truth is I have never been so uneasy and more unhappy about anything in my life, as I have been about you all during the last twelve months. If Eddie & George have not written to me during all this time, I hope I may never know it. For it would be painful indeed, to believe they care so little for me. I have not written to them, for the reason I did not know where they were. I have written repeatedly to Pa & through him to them. I wrote to you the last time about two weeks ago & trust that you may receive this letter but fear you will not. I shall continue to write however & hope you will do the same & be sure to give me all the news from Pa & the boys. You said not a word about Eddie. I presume he is in the coast army & I hope doing well. I know something of the temptation and snares of camp life, but I trust the \_\_\_\_\_ will be proof against them. You say that George was in Tyler in August but failed to say where he was when you wrote. Pa, you say, has sold \$100,000 worth of cotton. He wrote me in Dec. 1861 that he would gather 1200 bales. This is the crop he has sold, I presume, as this would bring about that amount at 20c. Did he make any cotton this year & how much? Did he make any corn to sell? Has he lost any more of the negroes? How is his health? His last letter stated that it was better than it had been for years. I am so fearful, sometimes, that he & some of you may die before I ever see you again! It is so trying to be thus separated so far apart. How I do wish that we were all, at least, in visiting distance. How is Sister Ann's health now? And how is she & you & all pleased now with your new home? I trust well-satisfied now that you have become acquainted with the people & the country. You made but 30 bales cotton this year. I suppose you planted but little. It is a fine thing to have a plenty to eat & wear these times. You Texans have not suffered from extortioners as much as we in the "States" (as you say out there). It has been my chief object for the last two years to make provisions in abundance. Last year I only made 38 bales cotton (500 lbs. each) but made 1200 bu's corn to sell & 2000 lbs. of meat to spare, most of which I sold to the government at 35¢. I gave away a good deal of both corn & meat to soldiers families. This year I planted no cotton at all & only made about 1000 bu's of corn & 500 bu. peas



to sell. This was owing to a severe drought from 23d May to 1st August. Some of my neighbors whose land was tight and stiff, with their whole plantation in corn, failed to make enough for their own use. I sold Dr.P. 1000 bus at 1.00 per bushel. It is now worth 1.25 to 1.50 in this section. Had farmers failed to listen to the dictates of season & patriotism and planted cotton as usual we would now be a ruined people. I would have been forced by starvation to have bowed our necks to Yankee despotism. As it is, we have enough, but prices will rule high for every thing and the poor must suffer. Pork is now selling at 20 to 22c, Bacon at 50c, syrup at 2.50 per gal, osnaburgs at 60cts. &c. I will have meat enough & perhaps some to spare not a great deal however as my hogs have not fattened well. I have killed 4000 lbs. for which I had salt. I shall get more salt soon from Clarke Co. where I am interested in a company. Salt has been very high \$180.00 pr. sack Liverpool. I have \$100 invested for which I was offered \$400 but refused to take it, of course. It has recently fallen to 50cts. a lb. How are you off for salt? We too have a loom and trying to make our own cloth. We have no wool & no sheep & have to make cotton cloth altogether. We had a little Kersey left of last year's supply out of which Mittie has made me a suit of which I am as proud as if it had cost \$100. We feel considerably cheered & encouraged on account of the recent Fredericksburg victory & our successes in the Northern part of Miss. Our course is brightening and I trust that we shall at least be able to hold the enemy in check this winter, for I am decidedly of.....

(Incomplete)

From Dr. Robert Adams, Camp Wharton near Velasco, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Camp Wharton, 6 miles above  
Velasco, Jany. 7th, 1863

Dear Rebecca,

I wrote you, Julia, & Lizzie from your Pa's last week. Intended writing you a long letter this week, but we have had nothing but rain & cold weather since I came back. On one night it overflowed the most of our tent. The water did not get under me but it leaked through the tent & wet our bedding. We had a hole of water in the tent & we have had no sunshine, untill this morning for about a week. Amidst it all, however, I am as well as usual. Robert is very well. In this bad weather, sleet & our horses have had nothing to eat but Moss and grass for 3 days. Yesterday I sent John to your Pas with my two horses. This morning all the horses of the regiment will be carried to the Barnard river to be fed untill we can have corn hauled to this place. Robert has permission to take his horse to Grandpas & will leave in a few minutes, so I can write but little. I wrote you that Jack must kill 80 to 100 hogs. I now write to say that Julia must go to the college & I think she had better board



there & come home every Friday. If David has not learned properly what Mrs. Garret can teach him employ Mrs. Garret another term & let the others go to her. If you think David will learn under Mrs. Garret & if there is and should be a good male school in Fairfield he can go to it & in that event he can either drive Julia in the little carriage, or she can board & he ride horseback. If he drives the carriage & you think best you can send all the children & the carriage full. Do you think best. I know you have had a great deal of bad weather & I hope you have not suffered any more than I have, for I think I have done very well. I have not received a letter from you since the 7th inst. of (Dec) from Julia the 11th. I cannot write more. God bless you & my dear little children & protect all of our interests. Robert will finish this at your Pas. My respects to Mrs. G. We have no news except the loss of some of Capt. Rugeleys Co. in Matagorda bay.

Your affectionate husband,

R. Adams

From Robert H. Adams to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Waldeck, Jan 8th, 1864

Dear Ma,

I left camp yesterday about eleven o'clock & reached here last night after a cold & disagreeable ride. I have just read Pas letter. As he has given you an account of the rain & cold weather, I will not tire you with a repetition of it. It is very disagreeable in camps at present, so much mud that a person cannot walk about at all. There has not been any drilling done during the past week. Our horses look very bad on account of the weather & not getting anything to eat. I am going to leave my horse here & ride Uncle George's untill mine can recruit some & pa is going to let his remain here & ride Sumter which will set John (slave) afoot. Sumter has not fallen off but very little. There are a good many men in the regiment very anxious to buy him.

You complain of not getting any letters from me. It is true I have not written often but I have written when you did not receive my letters. I hope you will not have any room to complain from this on, as I intend to write oftener. I wrote to you & all my little sisters which I expect you have received before this. Tell Sister Lizzie she must answer it for them. I am now writing on Grandpas desk & he is sitting by the fire reading a news paper. He looks as well as I ever saw him. Uncle George is not in very good health at the present time. I have nothing new to write. There has not been mail to Columbia in a week. The railroad is ruined by so much rain. I am very anxious to hear from home, also from another

place just about eighty miles north east of home. I cannot write any more at present, as there is no news. They are all well at Grandpas. I am still in good health & hope I will continue so. Give my love to all & kiss them for me. Respects to Mrs. Garrett. I will leave here tomorrow. Write to me often.

Your affectionate son

Robert H. Adams

From Julia Adams to her father, Dr. Robert Adams

Oak Grove, Jan. 19th, 1863

My Dear Father

You cannot imagine how anxiously I waited for an answer to my letter or how glad I was at last when it came; this is the first letter I ever received from you and you don't half know how proud I am of it. Now Pa, I am sorry you showed my letter to Uncle George & his wife for it was not written nor composed as well as I wanted it to be for you to see & I am sure our home affairs would not interest them but I am glad that you was pleased with it. We have not heard from you since the 29th of December you was then at Grandpa's. Ma wrote you in her last letter that the children had very bad colds and coughs with the exception of my self. They are very little better if any now. It is something like whooping-cough. Little Bud & myself went up to Dr. Graysons yesterday morning and he vaccinated us, you know I was vaccinated in the Spring but I wanted to be sure of not having smallpox; he put the vaccine in just below the other scar and to-day it is very much inflamed. Mary-Ann, Indianna & Tom were also vaccinated. Ma is having the Government corn hauled to town to-day it will take several days to haul it. He makes two "trips" in a day. She has not had the remainder of the hogs killed yet; today has pleasant for several days. As Ma wrote to you the other day, I have no "home news" or any other kind of any consequence so Papa you will have a dull letter to read from home. I am very sorry you have had chills again for it is disagreeable at home & double it "in camps". You have never told us how you like "camp life". I imagine that you do not like this mode of living for you are very quiet and from what I hear soldiers are anything but quiet, perhaps they try not to be sad & despondent thinking it will drive away such thoughts. How did you get along during "that cold weather"? Does Buddie like his situation very well? Ma received a letter from him last night. He said that they were traveling, but did not say where to. Mrs. Garrett has gone to Montgomery and did not know when she would return. Capt. Bradley carried you some clothes & provisions; Ma sent that watch with a steel chain by him to you & the valise with some of your Sunday clothes. We are all well with the exception of the cough.



Ma sold some lard this morning to Mr. White, 62 lbs for \$36.00. She did it because she had no place to put it; she says she is not going to sell any more. Sister Fannie is the sweetest child I ever saw and is so pretty. We all send our love to you and Buddie and accept for your self this love of

Your affectionate daughter,

"Julia"\*

\* Aunt Julia Adams Moores, 14 years old when letter was written.

From R. H. Adams, Tyler, to Dr. R. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Tyler, Jan. 20th, 1863

Dear Pa,

I received your letter by Mr. Cyrus yesterday, and as he told me that he intended to start back tomorrow, I have concluded to send a letter by him. In all my letters home I have said that I was doing very well in school, but Pa I am sorry to say that I have not. You may think it strange, why I have not said anything about it. I will tell you why. When I first came to this place I knew that I could never get along well in school. I intended not to say anything about it, not even to Joe, because I thought as I had come here I would try to be contented & I am glad to say I have tried ever since we have been here, but Pa it is impossible for me to remain in a school where boys are treated like beasts. Mr. Featherstone is a learned man, but he does not know how to manage boys. The trustees of the school have made him president of the school which has thrown Mr. Clark out.

You spoke in your letter of what a short time I will have to go to school if I go into the service next summer. Pa, if you will give your consent, for me to leave this place, as anxious as I am to join the army, I will remain at home & go to school willingly untill I become of the age to join in the service of our country. You may judge from that how anxious I am to leave this place. I wrote to you last Wednesday when I stop school, but owing to the bad weather you have not rec. it. When you read these letters don't say that I come up here with the intention of not going to school, for I have tried to become contented. You cannot be any more mortified about it than I am. I know that I acted hasty in stopping or quitting school without letting you know it, but Pa I could not remain in school another day. We go to Sunday school every Sabbath, belong to Mr. Featherstone class. There has not been any today on account of the rain.



Joe has written home for his horse, but his letter will not be received in several days yet on account of the rain.

I hope by next Saturday night I will have the pleasure of seeing my horse. Let me leave here, Pa, & I will be willing to go to school untill I am eighteen. By doing that I will more than make up for the little time that I will lose in coming home & getting settle in Mr. Allison's school.

Dr. Lawrence says that he has not sold any corn, but Mr. Walker has engaged some from him at \$2.00 per bushel, he says also, that he has been offered 15 cts. for his cotton but would not take it.

I spent some of my Christmas with the Rosses. They treated me very cleverly & I intend to spend the most of next week down there. I am in good health, weigh 163 pounds. Give my love to all & kiss them for me, but I do hope I shall be there soon to kiss for myself. Send after

Your son,

R. H. A.

I hope I have done my duty. R. H. Adams

Tyler, Jan. 21st., 1863

Dear Pa,

It is with a feeling of deep regret that I write these lines. Judging from my former letter, you would think that I have been contented and well pleased with my situation in Mr. Featherstones school. I know that you will be surprised as well as disappointed when I tell you that I want to come home & seek some other teacher. In my last letter to you I told you that I would much rather be going to Mr. Allison at Cotton Gin. Since the trustees have elected Mr. F. president of this school, he seems to think that he is all in all, and has a right to do anything he wishes, he has been acting like an overseer would over a field of negroes, and it is impossible for me to go to him any longer. You know that his rule is no boy shall go down town without permission from him, but he said that they might go if they had special business, without permission, that is, if they could not see him to get it. Yesterday evening I went to town without permission from him, because I could not see him; this morning when I went to school the first thing he told me that he saw me in town. I told him that I was obliged to go to get my boots, that I had mended in the shop. He then was as mad as a tiger or pretended to be & told me that I had disobeyed the rules of school. I told him that I had not because he had told us that we could go on the streets when we had anything to attend to without permission. He never said anything to that only that I had done wrong, or went contrary to his rules, which I never done & Pa if I had went on the streets without any business at all, I do not see any harm in it (only that it is against one of his foolish rules). It seems to me that a boy of my size ought to know how to act on the streets, for a half an hour at least. Pa I know how disagreeable it is to you, for me to

leave this school at present, but Pa, I will declare it is impossible for me to go to this man another day. I know that when you form your ideas a certain way, that they are not very easily changed. Pa, for mercys sake do not say that I shall not leave this teacher, for I had much rather be put in jail than to remain in this school. Joe is much disgusted with the school as I am & intends writing to his father tonight about it.

I saw from the first that I could not get along here, but I never opened my mouth about it, untill now, because I would try to be contented here, as you brought me here through preference to any other school & Pa I have tried my best, please consent for me to leave here. I do not care how we get away, just so we leave.

Cousin Bill Ross sent after the Doctor this evening. I expect to go out there tomorrow & expect to stay there until I hear from you.

Yours,

R. H. A.

The Doctors family are all well, give my love to all & send my horse & let me come to see you.

Your affectionate son,

R. H. Adams.

P.S. Pa you may think that your presence on the battle field would have a good effect, but to save you of a little trouble & expense I will speak candidly, I cannot be persuaded to remain, & I do not think it best to force me to remain.

Your affectionate son,

R. H. A.

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. and Mrs. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, Jan. 21st, 1863

Dr. Adams and Rebecca,

My Dear Children:

It is with a broken and heavy heart that I communicate to you the same and mournful news of the death of my dear son, Eddie, who died last night at half past 8 o'clock in the evening. I wrote you some months ago of his having an attack of fever in August last while in camp just below Houston.



The attack of fever was light, but chills and fever followed and he remained at home with me from August until the first of December, when he returned to camp, which had been moved (during the time he was at home) near Matagorda. The Monday before Christmas he got a furlough for 8 days to come home and spend the Christmas with me in fine spirits and health. He returned to camp on the Monday the 29th of December, and on the next Saturday he and his mess, consisting of seven men, were invited to spend the day at Capt. Rudgeley's, six miles from camp and the Capt. of the company to which he belonged. While there he was taken with a chill and sore throat but returned to camp in the evening, thinking it was measles coming on as there were a number of cases in camp. He remained in camp until next Saturday when the Col. gave him a furlough and he started home which he reached the next day, Sunday the 4th. He came home in an ambulance with curtains all round it and a mattress to lie upon. As soon as he reached home, I knew it to be a bad case and sent for Dr. Morris and the next day I sent for Dr. Antony. Both of them decided it to be a case of inflammatory sore throat, which continued its onward course without any check until his brain became somewhat affected, though very slight, as he was rational (except in short intervals) to the very last moment. From the time he reached home until the next Saturday, he spit up and blew from his nostrils, large quantities of congealed blood, when the discharge stopped and turned upon his bowels, very slight at first but continued to increase until Tuesday, when I think he must of discharged a gallon of blood. His sufferings were intolerable. But bless God, he bore it with a Christian resignation. On Monday, the day after he reached home, I spoke to him upon the subject of religion. He replied to me that he had not lived as he ought to have done, but says he, Pa, I resolved before I came home to amend my life, and I have been since my sickness in August attending more to my soul's interest than ever before. He asked me to get the Bible and read to and pray for him and ask God to reclaim him. By Thursday, he asked me to send for Brother Shappard, the Methodist preacher on this circuit. When he came, Eddie told him that he had sent for him to pray, and assist him in turning his thoughts to God and to Heaven. He did so, which was done calmly, quietly and without any excitement. On Saturday morning, he called me and taking me by both hands, he said, Pa, I bless God that I have lived to see this day. He has revealed himself to me, and I feel resigned now to his will. He talked to me for some time giving me the most satisfactory evidence of his acceptability to God. He continued to suffer. On Tuesday morning about 8 o'clock, he asked me to give him some water and after drinking it, he says, My Dear Pa, I feel that I have but little longer to stay here. I feel that my sufferings will soon be done with and now, while I have strength and voice, I want to bid you farewell, which he did very affectionately. After telling me what to say to Brother Robert and Sister, and all of the children, calling them by name. Brother John and George was to give them his love and meet him in Heaven. He then turned to the company, some seven or eight gentlemen being in the room, called each one by name and bid them goodbye, then calling each one of the servants about the house and bid them all farewell, exhorting them to meet him in Heaven. Some two hours after this, he called me and says, Pa, I forgot to tell you where I want to be buried. Don't carry me from home, and if you think it a suitable place, I want to be buried back of the Church. I told him I thought it entirely suitable, then says he, Bury me there. The grave is now being dug at that place, and tomorrow at eleven o'clock, the funeral services will be held, and will then deposit Eddie's remains in the dark and silent grave. My Dear children, you know just my feelings at this time and if I were to



attempt to describe them to you, I could not do it.

I have not told you half what Eddie said. About half an hour before he died. I feel like praising God and I will praise him while I have breath. The last word he ever uttered was, Pa, my dear Pa, meet me in Heaven and in a few minutes his spirit left the body and he was gone. The neighbors have been very attentive and kind, having had all the company necessary. Farewell, my dear children, God bless you and your little ones. I will try and write again.

Yours affectionately,

Hamblin Bass

Mrs. Phelps, Mrs. J. W. Brooks and Mrs. Bowie are here. Enclosed is a lock of Eddie's hair.

From R. H. Adams, Tyler, to Mrs. R. Adams.

Tyler, Feb. 16th 1863

Dear Ma,

It was with deep sorrow that I read your letter, and I must say also with some surprise in hearing of poor Uncle Eddie's death. I know that he was sick nearly all the time I was down there, but then when he was out of the bed he looked as well as usual. I am glad to hear that he was prepared to die; when Pa wrote to Dr. Lawrence, I was afraid that my poor Uncle had died without the Christian faith. (I received Pa's letter before I did yours). And Grandpa, he is there alone, I know he is very lonesome. I wish that I was down there, I could be of some use to him, but he has so much to attend to he will not be as lonesome as he would be otherwise.

But Ma, I felt that it was in my power to relieve your feelings a little, and I have done it. I resolve to return to school as soon as I read your letter. Mr. Featherstone & myself never had anything like a difficulty only he spoke to me very short tone of voice & I spoke to him the same way. I would not have done but he spoke to me for nothing. I do not suppose that there is any use in my giving the particulars of our conversation, and I am going to school. Mr. F. was glad to receive back, but before going back into school, I had a long conversation with Mr. Featherstone and Dr. Lawrence. I told Mr. F. that if he ever spoke to me as he had done I would quit his school forever, he said that he would not do it. I have one request to make of you & Pa, but I have made it of Pa so often that I do not like to ask it again, I want to quit Greek. I don't think Pa will be willing at first but when I tell him that I do not know as much about Mathematics as I did when we left Georgia, I think that he might let me quit it for this session. My Greek comes off in the evening and I do

not have any time to cipher. I ought to have all the evening to cipher in. I have never studied Geometry any. I think that I ought to drop Greek and take up Geometry or chemistry, but there is no use in using any more words about it, if Pa is going to let me quit Greek write & let me know but if he is not, I rather he would not write any thing about it. I cannot write any more. Tell Sissy to write to me, how is my horse getting along. I wish I had him up here.

Give my love to all. Tell Buddy to feed the dogs regular & to make Price attend to my horse. Kiss all for me. Write soon. I know that you do not have much time to write, but if you only knew what a pleasure it is for me to receive a letter from home, I know that I would receive a letter from some of the family every week. Write often to

Your affectionate

R. H. A.

From Robert H. Adams, Tyler, to Mrs. R. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Tyler, February, 1863

Dear Ma

I have received your letter, and I think by this time you have received mine, the one I wrote on entering school again. You would not have looked for me in vain if I could have got any conveyance from here to Palistine. The stage is not running now, nor has not been for the last two months. I could not hire any 'private conveyance so I concluded to remain and I think it is best--as it is for I am now getting along very well in school--lost about two weeks, but I know that I could not do so well if was not Mr. Featherstone's favorite. He is not near as rough with me as he is with the rest of the boys. Every boy in school notices it--they say it is because he is afraid of me but I am not such a goose as to believe that it is because he has found out that he cannot manage me by hallowing at me like I was a negro.

Mr. Wells reached here about a week ago. They were glad to see him, he says that Uncle George is well and has received the clothes. Mr. Wells says that he expects to get a position in some batallion. I have forgotten the name, he says that they are living well and in fine health.

Tell Buddie that I know why he has had such good luck with the mule-rabbits. It is because it has rain so much that they cannot run long. Tell little sissie that she must finish my socks and send them to me. I will be very glad to see them and thank her too for them. I need shirts and pants but could do tolerably with these I have. If you send me any clothes you had better send some summer clothes also because it will take



them so long to get here that I will need them by the time I get them. It is even turning warm now--I think that you had better send more summer than winter clothes considering the time that it will take them to get here.

Tell little sissie that I will look for a letter (written by her own little fingers) in the socks that she intends to send me.

Give my love to all and kiss the little ones.

Write often to

Your affectionate son,

Robt. H. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, Feb. 16th, 1863

Dear Dr.

Your letter of the 16th inst reached me about the first of this month, and the one of the 29th in answer to mine giving you the mournful news of Eddies death reached me yesterday. My house has again been the scene of severe sickness in the person of Col. Smith. He reached here from Cuba the last days of Jan, in fine health as I ever saw him. He had been at my house three days, when he was suddenly taken sick (at night) with sore throat, or quinsey, the same disease that George Washington died with, and in twenty four hours he came very near choking to death. He was for three hours he could not swallow any thing not even cold water. Before he lost the power of swallowing Dr. Morris had given him a good deal of tartarmutic, this with a free use of the lancet caused him to vomit which relieved him at the time. Next day a high grade of inflammatory fever set in and came very near taking him off. All who saw him thought he could not recover. He requested us to let him know his true condition, in compliance to this request, Dr. Morris on the tenth day of his sickness told him that if he had any worldly business that he wanted to arrange, the sooner he attended to it the better. On receiving this from the Dr., he (Col. Smith) called Mr. Summerville, the Presbyterian minister, Mr. Adriance, Dr. Morris & Mrs. Morris & myself who were his nurses, around his bed, and told us that his will disposed of all his effects as he wished and that was in his iron chest. He also said and desired them to say to his executors that he had agreed with me to take all interest on the debt I owed him now due or that May accrue during the continuance of the war in Confederate money that none of the principal was to be demanded of me during the war and after the war closed the time for paying the principal was to be extended to suit my convenience on my pay-



ing the interest annually. This was immediately written down by Mr. Adriance and is now held by him. After this Col. Smith requested me to have him buried under the pulpit in the Church on Waldeck, which is by the side of a friend of his put there several years ago. He remained in this state about four days when he began to rally and I am glad to say is now considered out of all danger. He is entirely prostrated not being able to turn in bed without help. I have had a great deal of company but very little was permitted to go in to see him. He will be here for some weeks yet. In your letter of the 16th you mentioned the different articles of clothing you had sent to George. You can't imagine how thankful I feel to you & Rebecca for it, and I know George will appreciate them more than any thing you could have sent him. I have just received a letter from him dated 25th December in which he says he is very bare of clothes and that there is none to be had in that country. I do hope he has received those you sent him long before this. I have a package that I have been wanting to send him for some time, but as yet have had no opportunity. You say in your letter that you had sold some of your cotton at ninety dollars per bale and forty bales more at 15 cents the purchaser furnishing bagging and rope. I am glad to hear that you are doing so well and I think the prospect for the cotton planter for the next several years (unless we are subjugated by Lincoln) will be far better than we have ever known it. What do you think of the recent price of negroes? I learn from persons who were present at Clarks sale the other day in Wharton that there was 138 negroes sold at an average of 2000 dollars payable twelve months in specie. Likely men brought as high as \$3200. What are we coming to. There is great demand in this country for negroes. You farther say in your letter that you had received a letter from John saying that he had not heard any thing from me since last February and that he was hard pressed for money and feared that he would be sued. I have written John every month during last year & yet it seems that he gets none of my letters. As soon as I sold my cotton I advised him of it, but I fear it has gone the way of all the rest. I wrote him on the first day of this month that I had concluded to come in. I shall leave home about the 2d of March nothing to prevent for Alabama & Eatonton and will take money enough with me to pay every dollar I owe there. John writes me that Confederate money is taken in payment of all debts. I feel very anxious to relieve John and if there is any chance to get there I intend to do it unless the Yankees take Vicksburg. You ask me how I get on ginning and delivering cotton. I have ginned & packed seven hundred bales, and I have about nine hundred more to gin & pack which will require to the middle of May to get through if not longer. In the sale the quantity of cotton was estimated at 1500 bales. The parties buying it have already paid me 75000 dollars and another 75000 due on the first day of March. The remainder whatever it may be to be paid as soon as the cotton is ginned and baled. I deliver the cotton to the buyers at my gin house. I have nothing to do with it, only to gin, bale & weigh it. They took the risk from the day of sale, and it does not matter if the cotton should be destroyed in what way it is done whether by accident or by incendiary or by Military authority it is to be their loss, estimating 1500 bales at an average of 500 pounds and at 20 cts. per pound. This I have drawn up in writing with witness. I do not want to (raise?) yours & Rebeccas expectations, but if I can get off in time I have it in contemplation to come by your house. I must be in Alabama by the 10 of April and if I can get off in time to make the trip by the way of your house I shall do so. Have you a stage from Fairfield to Marshal or rather Alexandria. I wish you would inquire as to the best route and advise me by letter. We have had what the Texans

call a wet winter. It is true we have had more rain since the middle of December than has fallen any winter since I have been here. But I have seen more rain fall in one week in Georgia than I have this whole winter. The ground has been heavy all winter, and we have made but slow progress in the way of plowing. I have planted my roasting patch and expect to plant my entire crop of corn next week. I have taken in no new land this winter from the fact that half of my negroes men are now in Galveston and have been for five weeks, and I know not when I shall get them. I expect to go to Galveston this week to make an effort to get them. How shall I get from Houston to your house. When I get to your house I will then take one of the hams you wrote me you wanted me to have and eat it on the way which will save you the trouble of sending it to me.

Yours truly

Hamblin Bass

My love to Rebecca & all the children.

My health is very good indeed and we have had no sickness among the negroes this winter.

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to his daughter

Waldeck, March 2d, 1863

My dear Daughter

Your very affectionate letter of the 13th February reached me by Fridays mail. You say that you can hardly realize the fact that your dear brother Eddie is gone. This was the case with myself. Although I sat by his bedside, day after day, and night after night, and administered to his suffering as far as I could, and saw him breathe his last, and saw him laid in the cold silent grave, yet I find myself at times shrinking from the awful fact that he is in reality gone, never to be near by us again on this earth. He was so healthy, so cheerful, so full of life, and I may add, so moral and temperate, I indulged the fond hope that he would live to a good old age. But God has ordered otherwise, and it is deeply afflicting, and completely unnerves me at times. Yet I try to submit to it with all the fortitude I can. After he went into the army, he seemed to be inspired with new life and energy, and seemed almost to forget every other duty, but that of a soldier. So prompt and punctual was he to his duties, when in camp, that he soon gained the admiration and esteem of all his comrades. Soon after his death, I received a letter of condolence from his Captain, speaking in very flattering terms of his deportment and the high opinion he was held in by all of his fellow soldiers. He sent a dying request to his sister to meet him in Heaven. Eddie loved you and the Dr. and all of your children. He often spoke



of you all, and promised himself as soon as the war was over to go up to see you. Although we will never see him again on this earth, yet we have the blessed promise that if we square our lives by the word of God, we can meet him in Heaven, which I trust & pray may be the happy lot of each & every member of the family. You say that you have not heard any thing from George since November. I have received three letters from him all written in December the last dated December 25th at Little Rock. He wrote me that he never was in finer health, had not been sick at all up to that time, but that he had gained and fattened a good deal. He had not at that time received any of the clothes you had sent him or I presume he would have mentioned it. I fear he has suffered no little for the want of shoes & clothes. The war department seems to care very little about providing for the soldiers west of the Mississippi river. I have several times thought seriously of trying to go to where he was, and carry him some clothes, but if he has got those you & the Dr. sent him he can do well through the winter. How proud & yet how thankful he will be when he gets the package of clothes you sent him. I do hope it has gone long before this. You write me that you had received another letter from John and that he had not heard from me in 12 months. I have written him four letters since the first of December, and wrote to him a number of letters through the summer & fall and yet he never got any of my letters. This is a cause of deep regret to me. All the letters I get from him is broken open before I get them showing beyond doubt that there is something wrong on the way. I wrote the Dr. that I had concluded to go to Alabama & to Eatonton and that I would if I could get off in time come by your house to see you all. Since that my overseer on Waldeck has been conscripted and put into the army. This will prevent me from leaving home as soon as I wished, still I intend to try and make the trip and will certainly come by your house if I only stay a few days. I have concluded not to start until I get the crop planted and then Mr. Knowles can take charge of both sets of lands while I am gone. I desired very much to be in Alabama by the 10 of April and so wrote John, but as things now stand I hardly expect to reach there before the first of May, and have written to John to that effect but as he never gets any of my letters I suppose he will know nothing of it until I get there. And yet I have great doubts as to my being able to cross the Mississippi river unless an armistice takes place before that time, of which I have some hope. I wrote in my last about Col. Smith having a severe attack of sickness at my house. He is still with me; yesterday was the first time he has been out of his room. He is still very weak & feeble can hardly walk without help. He has petitioned to me to let him remain with me during the war offering to pay me board for the same. Of course I could not, and would not, refuse him. He was very much pleased when I consented to his staying with me. He is as pleasant as I could desire in fact I never saw any one less trouble than he is. He seems to make it a matter of study to avoid any thing like trouble.

I think I mentioned in my last letter to the Dr. that thirty of my negro men were impressed by order of Gen. Magruder to go to Galveston to work upon the forts. Since I wrote I have been to Galveston and have just returned. I am sorry to say that I lost two by death while in Galveston to wit: Jeff & Lee, and got one other badly hurt on the Rail Road and two sent as teamsters to the State of Louisiana. The sending of these two to Louisiana was done without my knowledge and I regard it as an outrage. I succeeded in getting fifteen of them, leaving twelve behind, 8 in Galveston two in Houston and the two gone to Louisiana. Two of those I brought home was very sick, one of which I fear I shall lose (to wit) Perry.



Nearly all of them had been sick more or less. There was at one time about three thousand negroes at Galveston when in my opinion five hundred would have been quite sufficient. Great many died and dying every day. They are cared no more for than so many pigs. All the negroes on the island are very anxious to get away. When I went after mine there was great rejoicing. I intend to make another effort next week to get the rest of mine and expect to be gone all the week. I was gone just a week this time. I am sorry to say that on Friday last Carry Knowles ran away from her father and married a man by the name of Beaks. He is one of the lowest order of men, a drunkard, gambler, tatler, without character, and not a dollar to support on. I hardly can conceive how it is that she could have married a more worthless character. It has almost killed Mr. Knowles and Mittie. He tried to prevent it all he could but nothing could prevent it. As I know not what time I shall leave home, I desire that you do not look for me till you see me, but I will certainly come by Rail Road & Stage. We have had a great deal of rain which with the absence of my hands has put my plantation work very much back. My health continues very good. My love to the Dr. & all the children.

Your affectionate Pa

Hamblin Bass

Tell Sallie Lou that I have just planted her little bag of seed.

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck, March 16th, 1863

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir

Your letter of the 1st inst. reached me Saturday, and as this is about the time I intended to start upon my long and wearisome trip, I write you by the first mail to say to you that you need not look for me as early as I first wrote. I have been disappointed by the men who purchased my cotton in making the last payment which was due the first day of this month, and was positively to be paid at maturity. They tell me that they will pay it in ten days. The sum is \$75,000. As soon as they pay me I will start in a few days. I am aware of the great difficulties I will have to encounter to make the trip, and nothing could induce me to undertake it, but the great desire I have to pay off the debts I owe in Alabama & Georgia. Besides if the war continues this year, Confederate money will not be worth twenty five cents on the dollar. It is almost impossible for me to go the lower route, and as I desire very much to see Rebecca and the children I still intend to take the upper route and come by to see you and can only stay a few days. Tell Rebecca not to look for

me until she sees me. I am just from Houston again where I have been to look after my negroes in that place and Galveston and am glad to say that I got an order from Gen. Magruder releasing all of my negroes. I have the two home with me that was at Houston both sick and the rest from Galveston will be at home this evening. The two that went to Louisiana I doubt whether I ever get them. I wrote Rebecca that I had lost two in Galveston, Lee & Jeff. I have since lost Harry. Ten of those I brought home are now sick. Mr. Mills has lost 13 out of the thirty he sent and Mr. Underwood three out of five. But few who sent hands but lost more or less. All by neglect of the \_\_\_\_\_ head military officers. When I get all of mine at home, they will never get any more of them unless they catch them with dogs. I am very backward with my planting will not finish planting corn before the last of the week, and not more than two third of my cotton land is ready. The heavy rains we had in February, hands absent, and ginning and baling my cotton is the cause of it. I received a letter from George on last Saturday dated 17 February. He is still at Little Rock and writes me that he is still in fine health. He says that he has not been sick an hour this winter and that he has grown and fatten and weighs 160 pounds. How grateful this makes me feel to think that God has so preserved him. He also says that Nace is very well, and has not been sick since he had the measles.

George writes me that he has changed his position from Adjutant to Brigade Inspector. This position was offered him by the Brigadier General and he accepted on the 10 of February, and has been attending to since. This is certainly a high position for one so young as George. I hope he will do well and I pray God may preserve him from all danger and the many ills that attend a camp life. He said nothing about getting any clothes from you. I write in haste hoping soon to see you all. Give my love to Rebecca and the children.

Yours truly

Hamblin Bass

From R. H. Adams, Tyler, to Mrs. R. Adams

Tyler, March 29th '63

Dear Ma,

It is getting very warm up here, and I am afraid that I will not get my summer clothes soon enough. It was excessively warm last week, but it has been raining all day, & it is a great deal cooler. I think a norther will be blowing before morning. I hope it will continue to be cool until you send my summer clothes, for it is not very agreeable wearing winter ones now, or will not be soon. My shirts are not lasting so well as I thought, the risbons (?) & collars also the bodies of some begin to look



right rough. I have one two that I cannot wear at all on account of the bodies being more holy than righteous.

We had a splendid concert last night for the benefit of the soldiers. Upwards of five hundred dollars was raised. The house was very much crowded, nearly all the men had to stand up all night, but I enjoyed myself finely by getting seat on window next to a large crowd of girls. Miss Annie & her music schollars done the most of the playing. She made herself sick, has had a high fever all day. I was requested by several of the principle young ladies to take a part in the tableax, but I did not like the managers, and told them if they could find any one else, I rather not have any part in it, they succeeded, & I was clear of it.

Mr. F. is very strict, but I get along very well with him at the present time, but it is not so with Joe, he & Mr. F. has it right often, on account of his going on the streets. Joe got so much in the habit of going on the streets during Christmas & the time that we quit school excepting that Joe get along very well.

Mr. Bill Ross has been sick for four or five days. He intended going to Houston & coming or rather going by home to be with you three or four days, but his sickness prevented it. I expect he will be out there as soon as he is well enough to make the trip. I wish you would send Buddie & Price with my clothes & let Buddie remain here with me & go to school, it is not but two months now until the end of the session. I can keep him strait for that time & Mr. F. can learn him as much as his Fairfield teacher. I never felt so lonesome in my life as I have since I have been in Tyler. I feel like I have not seen you all in two or three years. If Pa or Col. Moreland could spare a negro, it would be best to send our clothes that way, as it takes so long for them to come on the stage, and we may not get them at all, the stage is not running from Tyler to Palestine. I do not think the mail rider could bring our clothes on horseback. Give my love to all & kiss them for me.

Write often to your affectionate son

R. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Tyler, to Dr. Robert Adams

Tyler, April 13th, 1863

Dear Pa

As Cousin William Ross is going to Huntsville & coming back by Fairfield, I will write you a few lines by him. You have not written to me since Christmas. I expect you think that as Ma & Sissie have not much to do, or are not quite so busy as you are, you can let them do the writing



but then at the same time you must recollect that I love to receive letters from you as well as Ma & Sissie. You have not written to me since about three weeks before Christmas. I have not quite two months to remain here, & I hope to receive several letters from you. I have not had any difficulty in school since commencing again. Mr. F. seemed to think a good deal of me, especially since we went back to him, but if I were to go to him for the next four years I would not like him as a teacher. Sissie wrote something about coming to hear us examine, but she must not get that into her, for I rather not be examined in Tyler, neither do I care to be examined by my present teacher.

I went down on the Sabine on a fish with Cousins Bill, Frank, & Andrew Ross last week. I lost two days from school & caught a great many fish. I brought the Doctor a very large buffalo & some very fine trout, all of us came away pleased with our fishing frolic. Cousin Andrew has grown to be a good deal thicker. I can recollect when he left Georgia he was very spare built, they all treated me very cleverly. Every time Cousin Bill is in town he invites me down to see him.

I wrote in one of my last letters that the stage was not running from Palestine to Tyler. It has commenced at last, & if Ma does not start my clothes before you get this she can send them by the stage, but there is no telling when they will get here. I expect we will nearly melt before we get our clothes.

The school girls & boys are going to have a concert in about two weeks. I cannot write any more, as Cousin Bill is about to start.

Give my love to all. Write often to your

Affectionate son

R. H. A.

From J. Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Adams

Eatonton, Ga. April 27, 1863

Dear Bob,

I write this not knowing that it will reach you because of the difficulty of passing the Mississippi river--but for various reasons I write.

This has been a year of trouble to me. On the 1st day of Jany. we moved to town--on the 4th Irby was taken sick and from that day to this, here and at the plantation we have had, including the cases in the overseer's family, Mr. I. L. McKinley, 59 cases of sickness--scarlet fever, common and putrid sore throat. Thus far only one case fatal--the youngest

child of Debthough but among my own children and the negroes, there have been exceedingly dangerous cases.

Three of my own children have relapsed time and again. Ella the next to the youngest has come very near losing one of her eyes--danger not wholly past--but we think it may be saved. Nearly all are up now--with the probability of getting entirely well.

This you must know has seriously deranged everything but as it is we have done what we could whether for the best remains to be seen.

I have planted a crop such as it is: say about 200 acres in corn--about 40 in cotton (the long swamp)--about 40 in chinese sugar cane for making syrup--about 8 acres in ground peas--expect to put in about 20 acres in peas for hogs. Have some west Indian cane planted--Expect to cultivate from 15 to 20 acres in potatoes. Besides this about 12 acres in corn for the negroes.

The wheat about 30 acres--Hogs died of disease last year lost 100 or more shoats and pigs--commenced dying again this year, lost some 15 or 10 pigs and shoats. Killed 8400 lbs pork last season.

Have exchanged some for yarns for clothing--Expect to let the government have some.

Have not sold the cotton I made last year as yet. Hope to sell before long.

Every thing both scarce and high--It takes all I can make to live. My expenses are more than ever before with less income.

I write this much hoping it may reach you and would be glad to hear from you.

Yours

J. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, near Shreveport, to Dr. Adams

At Mrs. Eppes 10 miles west of Shreveport  
May 14, 1863

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir

I reached Palestine Sunday evening about dark and as the stage would not leave before Tuesday morning one of the Gentlemen that come on with

me from Fairfield, hired a private conveyance to Rusk. We did not travel more than 10 miles before the carriage broke down, and we had to hire another, and got to Rusk about dark, safe and sound. At 10 o'clock the same evening we took the stage for Shreveport and after traveling two days and nights I arrived here last night to supper. On getting here I learned that it was very difficult to get any sort of accommodations at Shreveport, and being very much fatigued I concluded to stop here until the next stage came, which will be this evening at seven o'clock. But the news from Shreveport this morning is that the Federals are advancing up the Washataw river, and that we have been fighting them two days at Harrisburgh a town on the river below Monroe. If they get control of this river, all crossing of the Mississippi river will be impossible. If so, my trip is a fruitless one, and I shall have to return home without accomplishing the object for which I set out. I shall go on to Shreveport this evening and there I will learn whether I can go any farther and if I cannot, it will be a sad disappointment to me.

The Federals took Alexandria last Sunday the day I left your house. It is said that General Walker is at Grandico fortifying the place and that he has about fifteen thousand troops.

The Gov. of Louisiana has I learn ordered out the Militia. I have met a number of families with their negroes coming to Texas. All going to wheat country. It is said here this morning, that the Government pressed all the sugar and molasses in Shreveport yesterday, and sugar rose to seventy five cents at once, and molasses to one hundred dollars per barrel. Whether this be so or not, sugar will go to one dollar per pound before the next crop comes in. I have been very well since I left your house. If I find I can go on, I will write you again before crossing the river, but I have little hope now of getting across.

Yours truly

Hamblin Bass

From R. Adams, Millican, to Mrs. R. Adams

Near Millican, Oct. 4th, 1863

My Dear Wife,

As the wagon starts back tomorrow, I will write you a short letter. We have had bad weather & a good deal of trouble, but we are all well. We did not reach this place untill late Friday evening. Yesterday we went to town & contrary to all published orders we found no Confederate officers to give us any information whatever. Today we have been deliberating whether we will go on to Houston or remain here & send some one to learn of the authorities there what we should do. I am in favor of going



immediately on & getting into service. We voted & tied, others afterwards came to our side & it was decided to go. But we have an inharmonious crowd & they cannot remain in one mind long. They have now concluded to remain here. No other consideration could induce me to leave you & them. For as I feel more & more of the trials & troubles that we meet with elsewhere, I prize still higher your love & devotion to me & the innocent and sincere affection of our children. Tom Graysons & Campbells saddle bags were burned up at one of our fires last night, consuming pretty well all of their clothes & \$125.00 in Confederate money for Campbell & \$25 in gold which he has not yet found. I have lost nothing but my handkerchief. Nearly all admire my clothes. I intended saying something about business but I cannot now think of it. All that we have heard of Terrells regiment is that it is now dismounted but we will learn more of this in Houston. Tell Julia & David to obey you in all things & to help you in your duties to the other children. Kiss all of them for me, not forgetting Georgia, Jenie & the baby. My respects to Mrs. Garnet. I cannot tell you when to write to you. My best love to you.

Your husband

R. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Camp Pyron near Harrisburg, to Mrs. Robert Adams

Camp Pyron near Harrisburg  
Oct. 8th, 1863

Dear Ma,

We reached here yesterday evening. We had a heavy rain on us the day after we left home, but getting in a house we never suffered much inconvenience and arrived at Miligan on Friday morning, left there yesterday while encamped at Miligan went down to Houston to learn something about Terrells regiment also if that regiment was dismounted to attach us to some good cavalry regiment, and we are now attached to Col. Pyron's regiment which is the second that was raised in the state.

Pa left me at Miligan and came down to Houston, met Uncle George coming home on a furlough. They went down to Grandpa's. Pa will be back in camps tomorrow. I should have gone with him down to Grandpas, but I did not expect he would see any of the family and I would remain in camps until he came back. You must excuse this short letter, and its being written with a pencil, because I have not time to take pains with it. Dr. Grayson is going home this morning. Give my love to all the children. Tell Sissie to write.

Your affectionate son,

R. H. Adams

From G. P. Bass, Waldeck, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Waldeck, Texas  
October 12th, 1863

My dearest Sister,

You will perhaps be greatly surprised when I tell you that I am married, married without letting you know one word about it. You will forgive me, dear Sister, when I tell you we only concluded to consummate the engagement (that had existed between us for two years & 9 months) two days before we were joined together. Nearly three years ago I met Miss Bertie Williams of Matagorda, soon after addressed her, about three months afterwards she accepted me & since then we have been engaged. I could not possibly make up my mind to go to the army again without her marrying me. She is one of the sweetest and best young ladies I ever met in my life. We were married on Tuesday the 13th inst. I have intended to write to you before, but you know how young married people are. Dr. Adams came down in a few days after we were married. He has been sick ever since, but is now better and expect to be up tomorrow. He has had one chill. I hope & think he will soon be well again. How glad I am that he is here instead of in camps. He will be so much more comfortable here. Bobbie is here too. He is a little unwell. They both have two weeks furlough. I hope both will get well & strong enough before they will have to go back into camps. We have not heard one word from Pa yet. I am getting a little uneasy about him. I cannot imagine what detains him so long. I hope he will soon be here. I will have to start back to La. sometime about the first of next month. You can imagine how hard it will be for me to go & leave Bertie behind, but I had rather go & leave her as my wife, than as she was before. I would have told you of my engagement, if I had of seen you, but I did not wish to write it. In fact I never told but three or four, Pa & one or two friends. I do wish you could see her sister. She is so good & sweet. I know you will love her because you can not help it. When I return to the army, I will leave her at Fathers, if Pa does not get back before I start.

Our best love, & a kiss to all the children.

Your affectionate and devoted Bro.,

Geo. P. Bass

I forgot to mention that I had applied for a transfer from La. to this Department. If I can be stationed near here, I will be satisfied--at Sabine Pass, Galveston, Velasco, any place near here. I applied for the transfer before I married, on account of the absence of Pa. Every thing has been being much neglected since he left, I mean in regards to procuring the negroes clothing, &c. We have a fine crop & Mr. Knowles has proven to be one of the best managers I ever saw, outside of providing for the negroes, which he had no authority to do. The negroes will have no clothing this year, because they cannot be got any where. We have not got a pr. cards, or loom, & but two wheels & no ones that knows how to weave--& the cloth cannot be bought. Accept our love again, dear sister & write soon to us both.

G. P. Bass



From Rebecca Adams to Dr. Robert Adams

At home, October 21, 1863

My dear husband,

I received your letter last Sabbath morning written in camps near Harrisburg. It was brought out to me by Dr. T. B. Grayson who was on a visit to Jim, Susan's child. I have delayed answering your letter two days hoping there might be some favorable change in him but he continued to grow worse and died last night about 11 o'clock. It has been just two weeks since he was taken sick. I sent for old Dr. Grayson, he saw him twice every day, gave him calomel and ipecac. When the fever was lowest he gave quinine and ipecac, he pronounced it to be an obstinate case of bilious fever, said the medicine had no effect. When Dr. Grayson came home he brought his father out to see Jim, he recommended blistering over the bowels and gave large doses of quinine, but he was too far gone for the blister to have the desired effect. His skin was never the least moist until the day before his death. Several days after he was taken sick I had him brought in the dining room where I could see him during the night and could give every dose of medicine myself. I have watched his case with the greatest anxiety, it being the only severe case of sickness we ever had during your absence from home. Old Dr. Grayson was very attentive to Jim, more so I think if he had been his own servant. He said he felt a great responsibility resting on him and regretted very much to see him die. Susan said his last words were, Where is Master? The negroes all thought if Master could only see him he would get well. In such cases of sickness as his, I feel as if we were doing nothing for them unless your prescriptions were being carried out. I have such entire confidence in your medical skill, believing that you are capable of doing all that is in the power of man. Nearly all of the children have had severe colds approaching to croup. Lizzie, Sallie Lou, Annie and Georgia are better, well enough to be in school. Jennie and the baby are sick, they had fever last night. Jennie has had fever all day, but I hope it is nothing more than a cold. We have had such unpleasant weather that it is almost sure to produce sickness. I thought of your being exposed in all of this bad weather, hope that you might get in some house for protection. I am glad to know that you are stationed so near Pa's but your pleasant visits down there would be greatly increased by his presence at home. I do insist on your taking the very best care of yourself, recollect how many anxious hearts you have left at home, anxious for your safe return. Jennie says, "Back Home, Papa" and we all way, back home as soon as you can come. I have written this letter hurriedly in order to send it off tomorrow. Tell Bobbie I received his letter, will answer soon. We send a great deal of love to yourself, Bobbie and George.

Your wife, with much love,

R. Adams

I will write again by Dr. Grayson.



From Rebecca Acams, Fairfield, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

Saturday, morning at home  
October 24th. 1863

My Dear Husband,

I wrote to you on Wednesday last, sent the letter by mail. I write today hoping to send it by Dr. Grayson as he expects to leave tomorrow in company with ten others. My last letter was written the day after Jim's death. At that time several of the children were sick with colds. They had fever with very bad coughs and sore throat. I had no physician to see them, but nursed them with a great deal of anxiety two days. They are getting well except the cough. I hear of a great many children being sick. Mrs. Bradley's little girl has been very sick. The old doctor thought for a week that she would never get well.

I have been from home only once since you left. Went in to hear Dr. Hefflin preach. I was very much pleased. It was the first time I had ever heard him. Mr. Littlepage preached his farewell sermon the next Sabbath. He brought his wife over and spent the day with us. I paid him ten dollars quarterage. You said nothing about before you left, but I thought there was about that much due him.

Jennie is talking very plain. Sallie Lou says I must be certain to tell papa she is spelling at Baker. Annie is spelling in three letters. Georgia knows most all of her letters. The other children are improving. Their having such severe colds has kept them back.

I regret very much to hear of brother George's bad health. Say to him I received a letter from him written the day after he reached home. It was two weeks getting here. I will answer it soon. Won't he have time to come and see us before he goes back to the army. We would be glad to see him at any hour.

Mrs. Moreland came over and spent day last week. She has lately received letters from her sister written ten days before the fall of Vicksburg. They were written in answer to the letters Pa carried with him. He mailed them in Tuskegee. Pa has certainly reached brother Johns. I do hope and pray that nothing serious has happened to him and that we will hear from him soon. I have concluded that Pa will go round by Brownsville if such a thing be possible. Have almost quit looking for him.

The negroes say they are getting on very well with their business. Little George and Old Peter fixed up the plough yesterday getting ready to sow down the grain. When ought it to be done? We had a killing frost this morning, ice in every direction. When must I have the potatoes dug? I have been just as busy as I could be with the loom trying to get the negroes some clothes made before the cold weather. I will get out 40 yards today making eighty yards since you left home.

John will leave Monday with Moody's crowd. Rosetta has another boy, two days old. She is doing well. Say to Bobbie I received his letter by Dr. Grayson. Julia will answer this one. He must write again.

May a kind providence watch over and take care of both Husband and Son is the sincere prayer of your wife.

R. Adams

The children all send love to PaPa and budy. They say you must come home when you think you can. Love to Brother George when you see him. Mr. Garrett sends respect.

R. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Camp Kyle, to his sister

Camp Kyle, Nov. 7th, 1863

Dear Sister,

For the first time since leaving home, I have concluded to write, and feel ashamed of myself for not forming such a conclusion before this late date. But this will be received with more pleasure than it would be if it was written two or three months later; it is probable that you are of the same opinion.

I received your kind and quite welcomed letter a day or two since, but did not answer it for several reasons. I will only give one as it would take more paper than I have at present to write them all out, you will very easily see why I give this reason, it is only a sly way I have of telling you I have an office in the reg. Well here goes my principle reason for not writing, whether it will be acceptable or not, I can not tell. About two weeks ago I was appointed Advance Sergeant of the regiment by Col. Pyron. My duty is very laborious. I have all the amunition & guns of the reg. in my charge--then I have them to issue out to the men and take receipts for what each man gets, and make monthly reports of the amount of the Ordnance Stores I have in hand, of course I have not made any monthly returns yet, because I have not had charge of it a month, but I have a very long account to make out of the stores turned over to me by the Adjutant--I don't have guard duty to stand & get nine dollars extra. I have my hands full all the time, writing receipts & regiments orders. Yesterday I commenced writing at eight in the morning & wrote until nearly night. I was very tired after writing so long. I have not experienced the first unwell day since I left home. Pa seems to be as well as I ever saw him. He started down to Galveston this morning to see Berry (a slave) he is very sick. I expect Pa will get him to wait on the Col. Uncle George & his wife are at Houston. I am going in tomorrow to see them.

I have not received any letters from Tyler since I left home, I am becoming uneasy about it. I cannot account for it, but I will not say anything about this at present. Give my best love to all. Kiss all for

me. My respects to the girls generally. Respects to Mrs. Garrett.

Your brother,

R. H. Adams

From Geo. P. Bass, Waldeck, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams, Pyron's Regiment,  
Harrisburg, Texas

Waldeck, Texas  
November 11th, 1863

Dear Bro Robert,

Mr. Knowles received your letter this evening. He has not got the rope yet, but will send down in the morning for it. He says that he can deliver the cotton by the 12th. I have been sick ever since I left you. I had a relapse of fever, & then a severe attack of asthma. I am not well now, but will be in Houston on to-morrow, 5th, & will be there a day or two--if you could make it convenient to come to Houston, I will be glad, as I will hardly be able to ride horseback. I will be at the Fan-nin House. I intend to go before Dr. Riddell & be examined, & get a sick certificate, for a week or ten days, as I am not able now to ride horse-back. I want to come back on the Mondays train. Bertie sends love to you & Bobbie.

Yours Affecty,

Geo. P. Bass

From Geo. P. Bass, Waldeck, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams, Brig. Hospital at  
Talbots, Near Hardeman P.S., Matagorda County, Texas.

Waldeck, Texas  
November 11th, 1863

Dear Bro. Robert,

Since sending the letter I wrote you this morning, to the office, I have had another conversation with Mr. Knowles, & find that I was mistaken



the time the interest which Pa borrowed of Col. Smith is due. Mr. Knowles says that Col. Smith told him that Pa gave his note for the interest payable at no particular time. Anyhow I think it best to find out satisfactorily. I think Mr. Knowles is mistaken about Col. Smith's saying Pa gave his note payable at no particular time, but thought best to let you know it. I sent Ted up to Mr. Armstrong's with a note requesting him to deliver the beeves, as it was about time to kill them & Mr. Knowles was ready. He writes back that his beeves have all gone into the bottom & that he cannot let us have any. This leaves us in a rather awkward predicament. I will write to Mr. Tinsley & to Col. Gaines tomorrow or go and see them & see what can be done. Please write me by the next mail what to do. I will mention that Mr. Guy Bryan has a large stock of cattle that ranges around here. Mr. Bryan is now in Houston. I only mention this, if it is convenient. You might see him. I will only see what can be done, before I hear from you.

Yours very affecty,

Geo. P. Bass

From Robert Adams to Mrs. Adams, incomplete, probably 1863 or 1864

. . . . . as my old one had become so ugly. I sent John & he sent a nice hat, a little sack of coffee, a bottle of good brandy & offered me as much specie as I wanted. I refused to take the money for sometime, but as we can get nothing here for confederate money, I took \$20.00. I have just sent out a dollar this evening for some eggs & butter. I owe him \$20.00. He would not take any note for it. This was a very unexpected kindness, it seemed like dropping from the clouds. So much for treating a man as a gentleman while others treated him differently. I believe he would do anything for me. If I am so fortunate as to get home, I will have a little specie for Robert. I suppose I will hear from my paper in less than two weeks. I do not see how it will be refused by Gen. Smith, but if they hold me here untill they get a Surgeon, I fear it will be a long time before I can get home. If I am well when released I will get home as soon as my horse will be able to carry me. The news has come that Brownsville is evacuated. I think it must be true & if so this command may not be ordered out there. I hope it will not be. I want you to sell all the corn that can be spared before I get home. In the first place I will need the money & in the next place I will have to sell at Schedule prices, which will be very low. As the crops will be good all over the state I am afraid we will not be able to sell our corn for next year at hardly any price. I am anxious to hear from you, how you & the children & servants are, how the negroes are doing & what kind of a crop we have. Confederate money is here passed at 40 for 1. \$100 only worth \$2.50cts in specie. I am messing with the Major, the adjutant, adjutant's clerk & sleeping in Head Quarters, as it is called, the Colonel's tent. There are but few tents in the regiment. The men stretch blankets over a pole & sleep under them when it rains. Tobin's company is at a very low

ebb & I am really sorry Robert has to go back into it. Joe Moreland is likely to get with Caldwell. Billy Moores is trying to get out of it. I saw Charlie Graves today for the first time. He was well. I must now close. I hope you are all well, from you & Julia & Robert down to little Fannie. I think of you often. I pray that the Mercifull \_\_\_\_\_ disposes of events may watch over & guard you all from harm & preserve you in good health. My love to you all.

Your loving husband,

R. Adams

From Geo. P. Bass, Waldeck, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck, Texas  
November 11th, 1863

Dear Bro. Robert,

We reached home on Monday evening safe, but very tired. After you left I procured Dr. Moodie's certificate for thirty days more. Dr. Moodie is post surgeon at Houston. I found Mr. Knowles busy about the cotton. He will have it all ready, he says. He thinks it will chop fair. It is certainly a fine lot of cotton & well bailed. He has most of it ready now. I have not had any conversation with Col. Smith about the sale of the cotton, as he has not mentioned it to me, but Mr. Knowles says that he has asked him whether Pa borrowed the money (the interest on the debt) or whether he sent it on by Pa for him to invest. Col. Smith replied that Col. Bass borrowed the interest, payable at the end of the war. I write you this thinking that you are under the impression that all the interest is due this 1st. January. This year's interest is due, I think. I do not know whether Pa borrowed all the interest due up to last January or not. I thought it was best to let you know this & if you wish me & will write me to that effect, I will find out from Col. Smith exactly how matters stand in this respect. I think it is best for if there is only one year's interest due, the first of January, you have sold enough cotton to pay it. I have boxed up the goat hides, ready to send over to Mr. Bay by tomorrow. I boxed them up, for fear somebody might steal some of them. There are 58. I went round to Mr. Bagby's office twice on Saturday, but he was not there either time. I informed Mr. Clerk that I would send over the hides &c. In consequence of not seeing Mr. Bagby I hold the cotton contract, between you & Ball \_\_\_\_\_ & Co. yet. What must I do with it? I can enclose it in letter either to him or you. I will see Armstrong the first opportunity about the beeves. An order was received here the other day, to impress half of the mules of all planters that were not hauling for the government & sugar planters--actually grinding sugar. Mr. Adriance was made the Receiver. Col. Smith got Adriance to allow Mr. Knowles to haul some cotton to Matagorda for the government, which will clear our mules from impressment, which is decidedly better than leaving



them pressed. Adriance does not wish this known, but since then the order has been revoked, on account of Green's victory, I suppose. We will not have to haul the cotton, I reckon, unless the order is issued again. The tenth of the corn & fodder has been delivered. In looking up stairs yesterday, I found twenty pr. pants, 3 or 4 coats that had been boxed up in Ala., so we are this much better off than we supposed. Mr. Knowles wants some money, as he is going to send Mittie to school. I will let him have it & I will pay the \$500 exemption money for Knowles, as I can get Masterson's (the enrolling officer) receipt for it now. Please write soon. Bertie sends her best love to yourself & Bobbie. Remember us to Sister & the family when you write.

Yours truly & Affecty,

Geo. P. Bass

From J. H. Bass, Hurtville, Ala., to his sister

Home, near Hurtville, Ala.,  
Nov. 16th, 1863

My dear Sister

I have just learned through the papers that mail communication was again established across the Miss. River and I hasten to take advantage of it to let you hear from us with the hope that if this reaches you, you and the Doctor will immediately write to us. It is stated that if letters with 40 ct. postage on them are directed via Brandon or Meridian Miss. or if from across the Miss. River, via Shreveport, they will reach their destination safely. I trust that in this way we may be afforded at least the consolation of corresponding with each other once more. How little did we ever expect to be so situated that we could not ever write to each other. These are strange times that we live in and no one knows what may be in the future for us. You know I am of a hopeful disposition and always expect the best. It is true the clouds are dark around us just now, but my faith is unfaltering that a just God will eventually enable us to establish our independence upon a firm basis and to possess our land in peace and quietness. How humiliating it was to me that Pa had to slip through our own country to get to his own home as if he had been a criminal. I suppose long before this time you have had the pleasure of meeting him again. I would like to have been witness to your meeting. It was doubtless as joyous and as unexpected as my own with him on last June. We enjoyed his visit to us, I can tell you, and regretted exceedingly to see him leave particularly under the circumstances. I felt that it was even probable that I should never see him again. His trip was a hazardous one and I then thought I should not learn for months or years whether he arrived safely at home. He wrote us from Mobile & Brandon, Miss., and I have just heard today that a gentleman saw him safely landed on the west side of the River. So nearly all my apprehension on his account is at an end. Pa



visited the ladies a good deal when here--joked a good deal about marrying again which I have no doubt he would do if he could find one that would suit him. His friends about here, of which he has many, were very anxious for him to marry about here with the hope that it could influence him to move back, but he seems so perfectly delighted with Texas that nothing under the sun would induce him to return to this poor country, as he called it. He is much pleased with a widow in Glennville who I have no doubt would make him a good wife & to whom I would be glad to see him married. I allude to Mrs. Sanford. She is a superior woman of suitable age, no small children, a fine housekeeper, domestic, neat, etc. You know she was a very intimate friend of Ma's, and George is already much attached to her. If Pa marries, I know of no one who I would prefer to Mrs. S. I believe too she would be perfectly willing to go to Texas. In fact nine tenths of the people in this country has the Texas fever and if it was as we pleased you would doubtless soon have plenty neighbors. I & my friend Tom Berry are getting very restless on the subject. I do hope that the time is not very far distant when we can move about and we can all manage so as to get close together. There is now so few of us we ought to be at least nearer together than we are. How often do Mittie & I speak of you all & wonder how you are getting along. A piece of news to you, Mittie presented me a week ago with the 3d little girl. A fine 9 lb. child. Now wasn't it a thousand pities that it was not a boy. Mittie has been highly blessed as she usually is, in fact she fared better than usual, has never had the slightest fever and is regaining her strength very rapidly. The child is getting along very well also. As to our other little ones Pa has told you. We certainly are blessed in our children as to health. Mamie & Sallie were so shy of Pa all the time he was here he never saw them with natural looks and ways. They are both extremely backward. Dr. Persons since Pa left has had the misfortune to lose his wife. He is left with six little children. We want to take some of them to live with us but he has not yet given his consent. I will write no more now as I do not know whether this will ever reach you. Our love to all. As soon as I hear that this reaches you, I will write to Dr.

Yours

J. H. Bass

P. S. Do let us know George's address. Poor fellow! how anxious we are about him. I pray that he may be spared to us. Send our best love to him when you write.

J. H. B.

From Robert H. Adams, Waldeck, to his mother, Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield

Waldeck, Nov. 26, 1863

Dear Ma

I reached here yesterday evening, came down on the cars with the Ordnance Stores of the reg. Our regiment is ordered to Columbia, they are in camps about six miles west of Columbia, we expect to be ordered right on westward, probably to San Antonio. Pa and myself are at Grandpa's-- will remain here until tomorrow morning. I very unexpectedly met Grandpa on the cars yesterday. I was very glad to see him but never had ten minutes conversation with him, the cars did not stop but a very short time, he will come back tomorrow evening and then I will have a long talk with him.

Aunt Bertie is sick, had a chill this morning and has a very high fever this evening. Ma, I did not sit down with the intention of writing a long letter, I only wanted to let you know about our regimental orders, also that I have not received a letter from home since I left except the one brought by Tom Grayson. I get very lonesome in camps. I think I would be better satisfied if I could hear from "home sweet home", but it seems as though it was an impossibility for me to hear from anywhere, Tyler included. Ma, don't scold me for not writing any more, I promise voluntarily to write a longer one the next time. Tell Siss I have been looking for a letter from her so these many days. Kiss all the children for me. Write often to your

Affectionate son,

Robt. H. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Mrs. Rebecca A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, Dec. 3rd, 1863

My dear Daughter

I promised to write you as soon as I reached home. I have now been at home two weeks to day and this is the very first leisure moment I have had. I left your house, you will recollect, on Friday morning, and had no difficulty on the way whatsoever, I reached home on the next Wednesday evening. I never was gladder to see home in my life. Such rejoicing with the negroes when I got home. It would have made you wept to have seen them meet me. All had given me as lost. George & Col. Smith had come to the conclusion that something terrible had befallen me. When I got home

I found George & Roberta, with her Ma & Sister, Col. Williams, Roberta's Pa having left just before I arrived. They were all delighted to see me. I am sorry to say George's health is very bad, looking worse than I ever saw him. Still he is up and seldom complains. I am perfectly delighted with Roberta. I think her very amiable and very pleasant in her manners with a sweet disposition. She is very pleasant and interesting in conversation and seems to have a turn to make herself pleasant and agreeable to all. I know you could not help from liking her.

Roberta's Ma, Mrs. Williams is a very pleasant Lady and so is her Sister. Roberta has two Sisters and only one Brother, making four in all. Col. Williams family is one of the first in Brazoria & Matagorda Counties. George is, I think, happily married, for I know of no young Lady that would have suited him better. And while I think he was a little hasty about it yet I am glad he is married. They both left here yesterday morning for Matagorda. Will be gone about two weeks. George has made application to be transferred from Louisiana to this department, and he thinks will succeed. I hope he will.

Since their marriage, Roberta had a little brother about twelve years of age that shot himself while out hunting and died in a few hours, which caused a great deal of distress in the family. In about half an hour after I got home from your house, Dr. Adams rode up and I had another rejoicing. The Dr. had not heard a word from me until he got in the yard. He was looking very well when he came, but the next day he had a chill. He remained here about ten days and left last Sunday for Saluria about 75 miles from here on the coast. While the Dr. was here I went up to Houston on business and on the way I met with Robert. At first sight I hardly knew him having grown so much since I saw him and letting his beard grow has changed his appearance very much. He looks as hearty as a mountaineer. Robert was on his way when I met him to Saluria, and stayed all night at my home while I was in Houston, which I regretted being absent from home. The Dr. seemed to have regained his health before he left. He wrote you a letter just before he left which I put in the office. I found on getting home that I had a fine crop of both corn & cotton. We shall not be able to pick out my cotton so many of my hands being in Government employ.

Kiss all the children for me and tell them Grand Pa is once more at home.

Your affectionate Pa

Hamblin Bass

I will write you again soon.



From Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

At home Monday Morning  
December 7th. 1863

My Dear Husband,

I received a long letter from you Saturday morning written from Waldeck. I know your visit there this time would have been very pleasant if you had only been well enough to enjoy it. I was in hopes from what you wrote in your last letter about your good health that you would not be troubled with chills again. You can cure others, why not cure yourself. I hope you may succeed in breaking them up before you leave that part of the country. How fortunate that you are camped so near Pa's. I wish very much that you could remain there at least during the winter months. How pleasant it would be if I and the children were there to enjoy your many visits to that place but I know it is best for us to remain at home and try to feel submissive to all privations caused by this cruel war. I think living at this place away from relations and friends has been a kind school for me. It has taught me to submit more willingly to inconveniences and privations of all kinds. A lesson which you know I very much needed. I feel that I am entirely a changed being in that respect. My daily prayer now is that you may be protected during this war and spared to return to your family. It is true I would like above all things to have you here at home with us, but I know it is a duty you owe your country. I submit.

You complain of not receiving letters from home. I acknowledge that I have not written as often as I should, but at the time you mentioned I was in bed suffering with severe pain in my face and head. Julia wrote to you that week. This is my fifth letter, but I know your great anxiety to hear from home often. I will try and do better in the future.

I regret very much not sending Jeff's letter to you by Pa. I hesitated some time about it but finally concluded that it would be best to keep it, hoping that you would be at home sometime soon. I will enclose the letter tomorrow and send it by mail. For fear that it may never reach you, I have taken the pains to copy it so if you don't get the original you can see the copy. Since I received your letter of the 17th. Nov. I have been looking for you home. Do you think I have done wrong? Perhaps I have, but I am not expecting you now. You say in your last letter if the State is invaded you will be the last man in Texas to ask a furlough to come home. You are right. I shall not say anything more about your coming home but will be the gladder to see you when you do come. I know Pa will dislike to give up his well arranged home to the yankees. I hope he may not be compelled to leave it, but tell him if he is obliged to come, we will receive him with open arms, and do all we can to make him comfortable.

I frequently caution the negroes about saving the corn and not wasting it. They have used about a half crib of corn. I sold thirteen bushels of corn, two dollars and half per bushel. I have sold nothing else since you left home. George hauled ninety-nine loads of corn, putting nine in the government pen. They had twenty stacks of fodder; used all

of one stack. Jack is using a good deal of corn to fatten the hogs in the pen, he put them up last week. You said nothing about fattening the hogs on corn. Not knowing what you intended, I have waited this long expecting you would write. I walked down to see them a few days after he put them up, they are looking very well. I will have some killed the next change in weather. Jack has fifty three in the pen, says he has three more to put in, leaving just seventy five year and half year old hogs for another year. I write you just as he tells me. Col. Moreland has bought a great many hogs expects to bacon them up for sale. He bought six pair of cards, will pay for them in bacon. I am needing some wool cards, but there is none in the county. The cotton cards that I have been using for wool are nearly ruined. The teeth are pulled nearly straight. The negro women are needing yarn sacks this winter. I have the wool but I don't want to ruin another pair of cotton cards. Mr. Caldwell has returned I hear, he has cards for sale with a good many other goods. Mrs. Garrett went in to see them, she says he has the highest price for everything. It is generally believed that he and Miss Sarah Moreland will marry soon. He brought a great many goods for that family. Amelia was here yesterday morning. It has been some time since Mary has done any weaving, she had a severe bone felon on her finger, but I think it now is getting well. Dr. Grayson cut it open twice. I have had Souvenia spinning for some time. Jane cooks in her place four days in the week, she spins faster than any of the others. George thinks he will get through sowing the grain tomorrow or the next day. Fed was badly hurt by one of the oxen. I thought one time it would kill him, but we nursed him well and he finally got over it. Old Black died last week. She was very poor, I think she died with old age. You say you will leave the employment of Mrs. Garrett entirely to me. I must say that I don't feel that I am a competent judge of such a matter, the proper education of our children is very important. It is true I have been with her and ought to know what she is competent to teach. I think she is a good teacher for children beginning. The other children have learned but little, Julia almost nothing. But one thing I do know, they have learned no ugly wicked sayings. I think it has been of great service to David to be entirely with his sisters. Julia's great anxiety to go to the College has kept her from learning what she might have learned. I don't think Mrs. Garrett can teach her anything but Smith's Grammar. Mrs. Garrett is a very plain not neat but I think a well meaning woman. She would like to remain here if she could go to town every Saturday. If I don't hear from you before she closes her school I shall employ her another term but I had rather you would decide what is best to be done. I have been very busy lately knitting you some gloves, the thread was spun of mule eared rabbit furs with a little wool. I think the gloves will be warm, pleasant feeling to the skin. David and Old Allen caught the rabbits. Are you wearing your old gloves, or have you bought new ones? Are you or Robert needing anything in the way of clothing? You must let me know in time so I can have them ready. Jennie had another chill yesterday, her skin is yellow, I think her body is swollen. She has been calling for you at night in her sleep. Little Fannie has not looked well since Pa was here.

The children all send love to PaPa and Buddie Mrs. G. sends respect. Write as often as you can and I hope you will not be sent from that section of the country. Your wife with much love,

R. A.

I think we will (loose or house?) all our potatoes. I have had the



hills taken down twice, but the top of the hills are smoking this morning like a chimney.

Mr. Harris, Mr. Huckaby's brother-in-law, died last week. Mr. Kendrick died the week before. Love to Pa, brother and wife. The negroes send howdye to Master and Master Bobbie.

From R. Adams, Velasco (Fyron's Regiment, 2nd Texas Cavalry), to Mrs. R. Adams

Brazoria County 8 miles above  
Velasco, Dec. 15, 1863

Dear Rebecca,

I have received your letter of the 4th inst. I wrote you a hurried letter with pencil from camp on old Caney by Col. Morelands negro. We were ordered from that position to the present one day before yesterday. We are now on the Gulf prairie at the edge of the timber of the Brazos timber. At Velasco there are 4 or 5000 troops & within 4 miles of us at different distance about the same number. All that are near us are cavalry regiments. Terrels regiment is camped nearest us. We have our Terrels, Woods, DeBroys, Buschells, Goods & several artillery companies. Gen. McGruder is at Mr. McNeils 4 miles above us & is making this his headquarters for the present. I have learned that he intends tenting on the field. I hope he will, as by so doing the soldiers will then think he is really in earnest. In your last letter you state positively that I said I had gotten permission to leave for home. I assure you I have no more recollection of writing such a thing than if I had been asleep all the time. I must have been out of right mind when it was written. I regret that you & the children have been disappointed from anything I said, yet I feel as if I am not responsible for it. I wrote you in another letter while at Houston that if I received the appointment of asst. Surgeon, I might get a chance to come home after books, clothes, etc. This prospect is even more remote, as I am not yet regularly appointed, only acting as assist Surgeon. You must now quit thinking about my coming. As bad as I want to see you and the children, I will not allow myself to indulge the hope of doing so at any early period. I could not think of leaving at a time when we expect an invasion. Should we go into battle, I will not be liable to capture as asst. surgeon. This is sufficient good fortune for the present. I mean good fortune for you & the children, for myself I would prefer to shoulder the musket & do all I can & risk the consequences. For your sakes, I pray to pass through the struggle & live with you to raise our interesting family of children, that they may be not only a comfort and a pleasure to us, but ornaments in society. My health has been improving since the last attack at your Pas. I am now about my usual weight, maybe a few pounds heavier. Your Pa does not know that we are here. As there is some increase of sickness in Camps, I may not be able to visit him soon. The Federals are on Matagorda peninsula, but have made



no demonstration elsewhere lately. I do not think Gen. McGruder will be able to reach them in their present position, as they are under the protection of their gunboats. You would have done well to have killed some hogs the cold spell you mentioned. I asked you to write me how many hogs Jack could kill, their condition etc. how are the pigs doing, what about the sheep, did you get a buck from Mr. Driver. Have you had a settlement with Mr. Wm. Driver. I intended to square accounts. You can get Mr. Carroll to say this to them & ask him if they are satisfied. Robert & I are still sleeping in Capt. Tobins tent & messing with him & 8 or 9 others from Freestone Co. Robt. & I sleep together, we generally sleep warm. I have gathered some moss & bush on the ground which makes our palate much softer. As yet we have had but little rain. John is now sick, has had fever for over two days. I am not able to decide what kind of an attack he will have. I have heard nothing from Tom lately. If I had remained at Harrisburg I think I could have got moved. \_\_\_\_\_ an moving other an still here. The citizens of Matagorda are at the mercy of the Yankees as we have no troops there. I have not heard of their landing there as yet. We are not faring as well here as on old Caney. Our corn meal is not sifted, get no potatoes & no fodder for the horses & not yet enough corn. My sorrel horse does stand camp life very well, he was not fat when I left home & is now a great deal thinner. Sumter stands it well so does Robert's horse. We get no flour at all. We sometimes buy a chicken, ducks, turkey & sometimes get pork. We are now using muddy water to drink, cook & wash with. Such water as our horses would not drink at home. So you see if we have not ate one peck of dirt before this, we will get it now. Tell Sallie Lou & Annie I am glad to hear that they are learning so fast, all the others ought to learn, the time lost now cannot be regained. Tell them to study hard. I expect a letter from David. He can write one if he will try hard. Robert is still acting as Ordnance Sargent. He wants to resign, but I don't think the Col. will allow him to do so. He is kept pretty busy, has to keep a regular account of all the Guns, ammunition etc. Our squad are all well except Ed. Prother who has the measles, Our company held an election this morning for 2nd Lieutenant. The Freestone men run Mr. Jefferson, but all would not vote for him & a member of the old company beat him. Four of Tom Graysons friends would not vote at all. I feel as if I have written but little yet I must close. I will write to Julia soon. Robert received her letter of the 4th. Robt. is writing to her today. I send my best love to you & the children & a kiss for all. Tell George I expect his little cotton would have been out long ago.

Your loving husband,

R. Adams

I wish you would keep a copy of Jeff's letter & send the original to me. Direct to Columbia.

From R. H. Adams, in camp below Brazoria, to his sisters and brothers

Camp eight miles below Brazoria  
December 21st, 1863

To all my Dear little Sisters & Brothers,

Dearest little Sisters,

I have not been separated from you a very long time, but Oh, how I have wished to be with you, even a short time & longed to have you all on my knee to-gether. When I am away from the bustle of camps and where no one can disturb me, I often sit down & think of you & what a great pleasure it would be to spend a furlough at home, but my little sisters, this is impossible at the present time, as our officers are very cruel, although they think it is best for our country that they shall have discipline & keep all of the men in camps as they do not know at what time those mean Yankees may come into our state and compell our people to run before them, but lets leave all this aside. Don't you think I could have a great deal of pleasure with you all, provided I can get a furlough. If I should be fortunate enough to get it would you be willing for me to spend a part of it in Tyler. Ah, I know you would, for you know I have a female friend over there I could spend happy moments with. Do you all study hard every day without being reprov'd. I hope you do. You must study hard & never give your teacher cause to pull your ears. I know she will never have that to do though, if the state is not invaded probably Pa & myself can come home sometime before next spring. Now little sisters you must make sister Lizzie answer this for she has written to Pa & I know she can write. Tell sis Annie, Georgia, Jennie & Fannie (if she can) that they must send me some word of love. Tell Hon that I will expect a letter from her as soon as she can form a letter. Ask her how long it will be before she can write. Also if she is as industrious as she used to be. I will now close. You must have this answered. I am, Dearest little sisters, as I ever will be

Your affectionate brother,

Robt. H. Adams.

Dear Buddie,

I have not heard one word from you since I left home. You must not think because you cannot write well that your letters will not be appreciated or that I will not want to read them, for I will take a greater pleasure in reading one from you now than I would if you could write well, because I would know you were making a trial, which is a great deal for you cannot do anything untill you try. You know you cannot twist a rabbit out of a hollow log untill you try. Neither can you write a letter untill you try, therefore, you must write. I want to hear from you as well as the rest of the family. Write & tell me all about the dogs, which treed the last coon and when Trippe & Brown caught the last deer, &c. Buddie do you study much or do you play much. I hope it is the former. You must study hard, don't think about anything but your books & you can



catch up with me (which will not be very hard to do) while I am in the army & then after the war is over we can go on to some large college and finish our educations, provided I am one of the fortunate ones to get through this very unjust war. Buddie, I will expect an answer to this. Always think of me as your Affectionate brother,

Robert H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Brazoria, to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Camp eight miles below  
Brazoria, Dec. 21st, 1863

Dear Ma,

It has been sometime since I have written to you, still I have written to Sissie several times & thought that would be sufficient, but I expect you feel as I do about your writing to Pa. You have been writing to Pa & not to me & I suppose thinking as I did, but I do not like that. I would much rather you would write to me, therefore I will write now hoping you will answer it immediately. I feel that I ought to have written oftener than I have & don't know why I have not, only that I have neglected, but I intend to write oftener in future. I was sent up to Columbia last Friday to draw guns for the regiment & was at Grandpa's two nights, they are all well. Uncle George is still at home with his pretty little wife, he will have to leave in about twenty days for Louisiana, did not succeed in getting his transfer. I cannot say that I like my office so well, it keeps me too busy, but I expect it is best as I have not time to get sick. We do not know where we will go from here, but we are very likely to go westward. I have just finished a letter to all my little sisters. You must call them around you & read it for them. Ma, I must close. Col. has sent after me to issue some guns to the regiment. Pa rode over to Mr. McNeils this morning, will remain there to day, excuse this short letter. Write often to your affectionate son

Robt. H. Adams

NOTE: The McNeils came from Georgia, and owned a beautiful plantation home in South Texas.



From Rebecca Adams to Dr. Robert Adams

At Home Tuesday Morning  
December 22nd, 1863

My Dear Husband

I received your letter yesterday of Dec. 9th sent up by Col. Moreland boy. It has been nearly a month since we heard from you. Pa mentioned in his letter that you had been ordered to Saluria. I saw from the papers that a great many Yankees had landed on Matagorda Peninsula and had taken possession of Fort Esperanza. So you can imagine how anxious we have been to hear from you thinking that you were right in the midst of the Yankees. Your letter was a great relief to us. When I know that you are well then I feel willing for you to remain in service. I hope your health may continue good but if you should have another attack of chills, the best place for you is at home, at least for a time.

I am very anxious that you should get a Surgeon place. I suppose the examinations is a mere matter of form. If they knew your abilities for carrying out that commission only half as well as I do, there would be no necessity for an examination.

There is great excitement in town about the small pox and all that can are moving into the country. Mr. Karner has a negro on his lot with small pox. Dr. Ransom says it certainly is small pox, other physicians affirm that it is not. Great many are having their families vaccinated. I am trying to keep everything at home, almost afraid to send to the post office untill I hear further particulars. The negroes are feasting on fresh meat. I know they consider it a feast as they have been doing on very little for the last three weeks. I had 25 hogs killed the fourteenth of this month. The mercury was down to the freezing point. The negroes did very well. They seemed to know that they must be in a hurry to get through by night. They had the meat cut out and salted by supper. There was a sudden change in the weather during the night by day break the next morning it was very warm and cloudy. I felt bad enough. It remained cloudy during day the next morning we had a heavy rain with a severe norther. I had the meat taken out. It was cold and stiff when I had it packed the last time. I never felt colder weather in my life. The mercury was down to 23 three mornings in succession. I have no fears about the meat now. There was three thousand six hundred and seventy six pounds, the average weight being one hundred forty seven. Jack says they are the smallest hogs. Thirty one yet in the pen. I would have killed all last week, but I thought the bones would not keep until we got through with them.

After supper. I feel lonely to night. Mrs. Garrett has gone to her sisters to spend the week. Julia & David went over to Col. Morelands to see Miss Lora & Mr. Caldwell united for life. They expect to have but very few to attend the wedding. Under the circumstance I am astonished that they have any at all. I suppose Mrs. Moreland must have given her consent to the marriage though reluctantly. Mrs. Moreland has my sympathies. I know she is a friend of mine. Since you left home, she comes over very often to see us, and always enquires very particularly about

you. She thinks Joe is safe as long as he remains under your supervision. Lizzie--Sallie Lou--Annie--Georgia--& Fannie are sound asleep all except Jennie she had a chill this evening with fever which caused her to sleep and tonight she is wide awake, talking incessantly. I gave her several doses of quinine this week, hoping to keep the chills off but did not succeed. It has been just two weeks since she had an attack, looks as if she never had a chill in her life. Tonight she insists on writing to you. She says "write to PaPa, MaMa", leaving out let me. In some sentences she speaks all the words very plain. I know she has not forgotten you. She very often talks about you & Bobbie, says she is PaPa baby, not Ma-ma's. Georgia says I must tell you that she can spell Dog, log, hog. She spells very well in three letters, can't pronounce any word containing the letter R distinctly. Mrs. Garrett says she is going to be the smartest child in the family. We don't keep her in the school room with the other children. She gets her book whenever she feels like it. Sallie Lou is learning equally as fast as Lizzie did. She has learned to make all of the figures, can subtract or add any number below twenty, this she has learned from hearing David & Lizzie recite without ever having any instruction from Mrs. G. Annie spells very well in two syllables. Says I must tell PaPa she can knit, will soon know how to knit him some socks. Lizzie wrote to you last week. She composed and wrote the letter without any assistance. The letter was enclosed in one of Julia's letters to Bobbie. David would have written at the same time, but was not able to sit in his chair. He was scalded in three places, had to lie on this side four or five days. The second day he had considerable fever, he is nearly well, well enough to go to wedding. I have sent all of the spinners to the cotton patch. They are making an effort to get the cotton out before Christmas. Monday I walked over there to see about it, I had no idea there was so much cotton open. I think it will take them several weeks after Christmas to finish. Barley wheat & Rye have come up very well, sowed sixteen bushels of wheat one bushel & half of the bearded wheat, leaving enough wheat to send to mill again. I wish you had some of the flour. Do you get any flour? Have you any coffee? What do you live on mostly? The severe cold has killed all of our turnips, one side of my geranium froze stiff in my room. You have eight little black pigs, all very fat except one, all of the hogs are looking very well. Do you want to keep all of Jenny's puppies, several have asked for them. She has five. I have had them raised almost entirely on milk. I don't think the old dog will live but a few days longer. She has suffered intensely. I heard yesterday that Mr. Horn was killed last Saturday by the bursting of the boiler of his steam mill. I received a letter from Pa two weeks ago, he said nothing about coming up here. I was sorry to hear of brother George's bad health. He certainly will not go into the army until he gets better. I wrote to him last week. Give him my love when you see him. Write to us as often as you can. Your letters are a source of great pleasure. The children all gather round to hear them read, and the negroes come in to enquire if you and Bobbie are well. Some of them send howdy in every letter. The children all send love to Pa-Pa & Buddie. This place hardly appears like the same home to me. Miss you every hour in the day. With much love from your affectionate wife,

R. Adams

Let me know if you are needing any clothing. Tell Bobbie he must write oftener.

Your wife----



From Robert Adams, Waldeck, to Lizzie Adams

Waldeck, Dec. 27th, 1863

Dear Lizzie,

I received your little letter & excuse all mistakes. Papa was better pleased with your letter than if some one had given him one hundred dollars. So you can tell your teacher Mrs. Garret that I think your letter was worth \$100. I am now at Grandpas but will go back to camps tomorrow. I have come here to get something to cook in. Short John & Berry are both here now. I have not heard from Tom. We have been eating bread made of meal without sifting & pon beef, so you can judge it is very pleasant at Grandpas table especially when I am sick.

Uncle George & Aunt Bertia are not here now. Will be in a few days. I showed your letter to your Grandpa and it pleased him very much. You must study hard & improve all you can. Tell David I am looking for a letter from him. Be a good child & obey your Ma in all things, & whatever your Ma tells you to do, do it cheerfully & think it is all right. You must not only be a good girly yourself, but you must help Sister Sallie & Anna & the others all to be good. I hope you have all had a pleasant Christmas. Have you had a candy pulling? Who comes to see you now.

Your affectionate father,

Robt. Adams

From Hamblin Bass to Dr. Robert Adams (?), incomplete with no date but during Civil War, probably Dec. or Jan.

.....George told me, I feared you would, in consequence of losing so many from cholera, fall short of hogs. They were certainly very fine hogs. You say one weighs as high as 294 pounds. David must of had him fed upon mush and buttermilk, and if David had not of been taken sick, I reckon he would have weighed three hundred. I regret to say we have not killed any yet, we have had two as good spells of weather for killing as we usually have in this country, but I was not ready, my smokehouse not being finished. We completed the house last Saturday, and I will kill the first cold spell. As it is getting late, I expect to kill all at one killing. I have about 250 to kill, and I think they will average 175 lbs. At least one hundred and fifty of them is less than a year old. Mr. \_\_\_\_\_ has ninety that will average, I think, 225 pounds. I have about three hundred and seventy five for another year, now from four months to ten months old. I have built one of the best smokehouses I ever saw. It is thirty feet square, and twenty feet high. It will cost me, in gold about \$125 besides my own labor. I made the brick, burnt the lime, from rock got at



Damons mould, ten miles distant, hired a brick mason, and put in three of my own hands with him to do the inside work. I have a square roof on it, and it is quite an ornament to the yard. I have dug a vault, five feet high, in which I will salt my meat, then cover close, so as to exclude the air as much as possible. If it was not so far, I would propose to you to salt and save yours upon commission or \_\_\_\_\_ as I feel very confident of having it, provided the animal heat is out of the meat, before packing it away. We are now having some fine weather after so much rain and slop. The last three days, towit, Sunday, Monday, and today Tuesday, has been three as pretty days as I ever saw anywhere. We never finished digging potatoes until last Saturday, owing to the wet weather. Full one third had rotted in the ground. The crop was a very poor one at best and but for the breadth of land planted would hardly have had any to eat, but as it is, we have about 1500 bushels. Those I planted in July was much the best. I only made or rather saved 75 bales of cotton which is about an average of all the coast counties.

You ask me how I get on delivering cotton to the Government. The inspecting officer came to my house last August, and I agreed to let him have one half of my cotton, he or the Government to furnish the rope and bagging enough to bale 108 bales. I let him have fifty four bales of it, I keeping the other fifty four, but I have never been able to get any more rope and bagging although applied at several times. So I have delivered but fifty four bales. I have now made arrangements to get rope and bagging from Matagorda to bale all of my cotton, and I intend to sell it as soon as I get it baled. From some intimations I have had the Government will in the Spring take another portion of what cotton is late in the country. I suppose I have about 500 bales on hand not ginned. I find it difficult to keep my cotton from rotting and I have lost a good deal in this way, so I have determined to get clear of it as soon as I can. The price is about ten cents for low middling cotton. As I have plenty of corn to do me two years, I intend to plant a large cotton crop next year. Tell Rebecca we have been feasting upon turkeys all the Christmas. I do wish it was so you could of been here to help us eat them. We have killed no hogs as yet and we have to live upon turkey. We have yet left fifty five, after eating 25. I have built a new henhouse, and have raised a great many chickens this year. We have nearly two hundred grown hens, so we won't starve this year.

I received a letter from John by the same mail that brought yours. It was dated 14th September, so it has been a long time upon the road. He says that he has written to his Sister Ann several letters, also to Bertie and George and to me, and that up to the date of his last letter, he had not received but two letters, one from Bertie and one from me. Since I left there last October a year ago I make it a point to write him every month, hoping some of my letters may reach him, but it appears he gets none of them. The one he got I sent it by private hands. He writes that he is in the State Service and stationed at Cpalaba (?) about 30 miles from home. At the time of his writing he was at home on fifteen days furlough. He was taking up his \_\_\_\_\_ crop which would be about 1500 \_\_\_\_\_. He says his crop of corn very little better than last year, barely enough to do him, owing to excess of rain. He writes that the Government had collected a large amount of supplies at Cpelipa (?), and that he expected to remain at that place. But I see since the date of his letter, the Yankees has made a raid upon that place and burnt it. I have no doubt but what he is now in Georgia after Sherman. What a horrible state of things there must be in Georgia if she permits Sherman to go through the State

without capturing him and his army, it will be a stigma upon her that she can never wipe out, and she will no longer be worthy of being called the Empire State of the South. But I cannot and will not believe that Sherman will ever make his escape. It is certainly one of the boldest and daring raids of the war and I do hope he will pay dearly for it. I thought very strange of Hoods leaving Georgia but the more I think of it, the better satisfied I am that it was for the best. The fact is, Hood's army had been beaten back from Kentucky and had become so demoralized that had he of remained in Georgia in front of Sherman's army, the result would of been equally as disastrous as it now is. By Hood's falling in his rear, and going into Tennessee, it has called out new forces from Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and that \_\_\_\_\_, Sherman raid, has so enraged the Georgians that I am inclined to the opinion that Sherman stands less at once to make his escape against those new forces than if Hood had of remained. In the latter event, these new forces would not in all probability have been called in the field, depending upon Hood. As matters now stand I think Sherman will be captured, and Hood will take Nashville and all of Tennessee, which will be one of the grandest victory, for us, of the war. I do hope and pray that it may so turn out. I am expecting good news from Georgia now by every mail. I see that Hill, \_\_\_\_\_, Bragg, Buregard and Dick Taylor are in front of Sherman.

I have made arrangements with the enrolling officer of this county to help \_\_\_\_\_ next year, by paying the bacon and beef. I am to pay \_\_\_\_\_ \$500 and the Government one hundred pounds of bacon and one hundred pounds of beef, for each hand between 17 and 50 and to sell all my surplus at schedule prices. The fact is the Government takes all the surplus at schedule prices anyhow, and I concluded to let it go in that way, and help \_\_\_\_\_. I only am to pay for the hands that stay at his home, I taking charge of those that stay down here. We all continue to enjoy fine health. In fact we have had but one case of sickness in 18 months. We have not had half a dozen chills in that length of time, except what George has had. George has improved very much of late. My own health is better than it has been in twenty years.

There has been a great deal of sickness all through this county and a number of deaths this year. How we have escaped, I cannot account. Give my love to Rebecca and all the dear little children, George and Bertie join me in love to you all

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck  
January 3, 1864

My Dear Daughter,

Since I last wrote you Dr. Adams and Robert has both been here. Robert was here two weeks ago today. He stayed with me two nights and a part of one day. He came up to Columbia to get some guns from the government, for some of the regiment. I never saw him looking so well. It does seem to me that he grows and fattens every day. He is the very picture of health. I wanted him to stay with me longer, but he was on business and could not remain any longer. I do assure you I feel proud of him. He conducted himself so well that Col. Smith speaks in the highest terms of him.

Dr. Adams came Christmas day. With him was a Mr. Jefferson, from your county. They got here about 8 o'clock Friday night. Soon after they got here Mr. Will Williams (George's brother-in-law) and his wife came, so I had a house full. George and Roberta was spending Christmas at Col. Williams. Dr. Adams had a chill the day before he came here. Still he was looking very well. He remained with me until Monday morning, when he returned to Camp. He is in camp near Mr. McNeil's plantation, near the mouth of the Bernard river, about twenty miles from here. I often wish since I came home that you and the children were all here or had come with me. But then if the enemy invades this County, I shall have to move my negroes up to your house, and in this view of it, I think it best that you and your dear little children are at home. Some of our Citizens are already leaving for the up country. This I think premature. I shall not think of such a thing for the present. The enemy is reported to be from 12,000 to 20,000 strong about sixty miles below Matagorda. To effect any thing, they must come in much larger force than they now have. How did you and the children stand the cold weather last Thursday and Friday. It was certainly the coldest weather by far I have seen since I have been in Texas. We had ice here two inches thick. The oldest settler in this County say they have never seen anything like it yesterday morning (Saturday). It commenced raining and continued to rain all day and all night and is still raining, which has not been the case before since I have been in the state. The last five days has been terrible weather upon the soldiers in camp. I have a hundred times thought of the Dr. and Robert and wished they both had of been with me during this spell of weather. I fear it will make the Dr. sick. But if he does he can soon get here. He carried two blankets and a pillow with him from here, so he had a little more cover to protect him from the cold. George and Roberta went to Col. Williams on Tuesday before Christmas and have not returned yet, on account of the bad weather. When they left George's health was very bad, he having had another attack of Asthma. I begin to fear he will not get well soon. Have you killed your hogs yet. I wish I had or could of been with you to help you during the cold spell of weather. I killed sixty three fine fat hogs, not fattened on acorns but upon corn. I have saved some of the prettiest lard I ever had. The Dr. carried a jar of it to camp. Tell David I killed two hogs that weighed 358 pounds each or a piece. Ask him if he can beat that. Also tell him that I have 125 little pigs born



since I came home and if he don't look out I shall beat him next fall badly.

Kiss all the children for me. My respects to Mrs. Garret. Remember me to Mr. Carroll and his family,

Yours affectionately,

Hamblin Bass

From Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas, to Robert Adams

Friday Morning at Home  
January 8th, 1864

My Dear Husband,

I received your letter of the 15th. Dec. last week. I would have answered before this but wanted to get through with the meat. The hogs are all killed and the meat safe in the smoke house, safe if cold weather will make it so, for I think we have had some of the coldest weather I ever felt in my life. The mercury is 18° this morning. We have had such a continued spell of cold weather that the tanks are all frozen over. I have \_\_\_\_\_ horses and cows watered at the well. On the twenty ninth of December the weather was very warm, mercury between 60° and 70°. A norther blew up after dark and we had a heavy snow during the night. The next morning, the last day of the year, I had fourteen hogs killed. New Years day the mercury was as low as 7°, killed all of the hogs in the pen that morning, seventeen in number, making fifty six including the first killing. I had the meat salted over and spread in the smoke house, the next morning it was stiff frozen. By keeping a fire I managed to get it thawed by Monday evening so that it could be packed away. It is the first frozen meat we ever had, I hardly knew what to do with it, but I knew enough not to pack it away while in a frozen state. The meat was very fat and nice looking, I do hope it will keep well. The thirty one hogs weighed 5,543 lbs. Including the 25 killed the 14th of Dec., we have now nine thousand two hundred and nineteen pounds of pork. Will there be enough or will we have some to spare. How much will go to the Government? Please answer that question when you write. I always thought it was a good deal of trouble to attend to the putting away of meat, but I acknowledge that I never knew anything about it until now. I had to attend to your part of the work and mine too. The weather has been so cold that the meat will certainly be good. I hope you may be at home to get your share of it. I have one hundred gallons of lard. There is only four sacks of salt left, two Liverpool sacks and two sacks from Pa's, did not take as much salt for the meat as I expected.

Mr. Bond, a government agent from Cotton Gin, called here a few days ago to let me know what they wanted; the government corn all hauled down

to the old camp ground about 8 miles from here. George has not commenced hauling yet but will as soon as the weather changes and the roads are in a traveling condition. The corn is deposited there for the purpose of fattening government mules and cattle. I agree with Gov. Brown of Georgia who thinks that this law will cause a great waste of provisions. Dr. Grayson told me a few days before Christmas that Mr. J. Moody from Fairfield would call soon to collect the tax on the horses and cattle. I thought you gave in that tax before you left home, or rather the number of cattle and horses. The old doctor said that he would come with him and attend to it himself, he seems very willing to attend to anything of the kind. I hear that he is a little crippled from a horse running over him in the lot, have not seen him in weeks. Mr. Daniel is receiving the government potatoes in Fairfield. Ours have rotted so badly I hardly know what quantity to send. Will be governed by what Dr. Grayson and Mr. Carroll says. I have just received your letter of the 29th enclosed in one to Julia. I regret very much that Jack has acted contrary to your order about killing the hogs. I don't recollect ever hearing you say how many you intended killing this winter, therefore knew nothing about it. When Pa was here we walked down to where Jack was feeding, Pa wanted to know of him how many hogs he was going to kill, he said you told him just before you left home that you did not want as many killed as they killed last winter, killed 53 raised on the place last winter. He said you wanted the most of the hogs left for another year. Every time I asked him about it his answer would be about the same he gave Pa. He says he came to you the morning you left home expecting you would tell him something about how many hogs to kill, says he reckons you forgot it, you had so much to think of, he says the hogs are all here, no one has interrupted them. I have sent him off to get them up, will have them killed the first change in the weather. I am sorry they are not in the smoke house before this. I don't think we have enough salt, we had only 8 sacks including the Liverpool salt when you left home. Capt. Bradley has been at home about 3 weeks he came up to make some arrangements about mounting his company, says they will be mounted in about a month. As Dr. Moody's place has been taken from him, his aids Robertson, Watson & Mc Ellvine, are compelled to go into army, they have joined Capt. Bradley's company. Will leave here mounted men. Capt. Bradley will leave this evening. I have sent your valise to town this morning, he told me himself that he would take care of it and see that it was carried safe into camps. You must send down to his camp for it. He has the key to the valise. I send your coat, pants, vest, two shirts, cravat for you and Bobbie, a pair of scissors, two bars of soap, two pairs of gloves knit of rabbit fur, the gauntlets are all wool. The gloves with black gauntlets are for Bobbie. I fixed up in a great hurry not knowing that he intended carrying a wagon until day before yesterday. I have also sent a box containing two hams, one cooked, one raw--two cakes, one sponge cake and one pound cake, small jar of peach preserves, some teacakes and biscuits. After hearing of your poor fare I felt more anxious than ever to send you something from home. I hope I have sent something that you will enjoy eating. I was anxious to send some flour but the wagon was crowded, our flour is poor, full of bran.

The excitement about the small pox still increases, about fourteen cases in town. They have a case at Dr. Moores. Dr. Grayson has promised to come down and vaccinate our family as soon as he can procure some vaccine matter. The children are well except for a very bad cough, almost like whooping cough. Little Jennie has had another chill, has them every two weeks, she is very restless at night, talks during her sleep, often wakes up badly frightened. I keep her in the bed with me. Susan's baby



had its hand burnt last week, nurse let it fall in the fire. It is a very bad looking place. I dressed it with flour and beef foot oil. I must close. The children send a kiss to PaPa & Buddie. I will write you again the 15th. Your wife with much love,

R. Adams

What shall I have done with the peach tree in the garden?

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams, Camp Wharton

Waldeck, Jan. 9th, 1864

Dr. Adams

Dear Sir,

John (a slave) reached here about 8 o'clock on Wednesday night last with your horses. I am glad you sent them up. I tried to get Mr. Lewis Nash, the only blacksmith we have in Columbia, to shoe your horses, but he would not do it. Jess, my smith, never has done such a thing and I was afraid for him to make the trial.

I have often thought of you during this terrible cold weather. You must have suffered, but I was glad to see from your letter that you were so well. Robert reached here Thursday evening and he seems to have stood the cold finely. I have never seen anything like it since I have been in the State. It must cause a great deal of sickness & distress in our army. And how terribly must this matter be in Virginia.

We have no news East of the Mississippi river. In fact, we have had but one mail now for ten days. President Davis's message is out in the last Telegraph. I have not seen it. It is said to be very lengthy and an able document by those who have seen it. I wish I had it to send to you. I send you the news of the 6, but it does not contain the message. I send you a turkey and a few pieces of pork and a little salt. I wish you were near enough so I could send you such things as I could more every few days. I have written Rebecca two letters since you left here. Have heard nothing from her.

Yours in haste,

Hamblin Bass



From Robt. H. Adams, Matagorda Co., to Mrs. Robert Adams

Matagorda Co. Jan. 13th /64

Dear Ma

I wrote you during my stay at Grand Pa's but have two very glad causes for writing so soon again, firstly, a member of the regiment will start tomorrow for home & will go through Fairfield, and then you know I have promised to write oftener also hoped you would not complain hereafter, therefore I must not let you have any cause to do so. I could recount thousands of reasons for writing, but will not tire you with them now, we are now in the eastern part of Matagorda County, left out camp three days ago on the Brazos River & have been on the worst roads I ever saw, our waggons are continually bogging & travel very slow.

This country is very much devastated, most of the planters have moved off & those that are here are not making any preparation towards a crop. It seems to me it is impossible for this war to continue another year. McGruder ordered out the negroes at the very time they ought to have been at home preparing for the present years crop. All of last years crop has been destroyed by the soldiers, and I can't see how the army will subsist, although I hope I can not see through the milestone yet.

I am getting very anxious to hear from home, and I may well say from Tyler, as it has been three weeks since I have heard from either place. Oh, Ma, you cannot imagine how it delights & cheers me to get a letter. It seems to me I had been forgotten by every one untill I receive a letter and then I feel like a different person.

We are living very well at present. Pa has gained ten pounds since he left home, he is in good health. I have gained fifteen pounds since I left, have not had a days sickness, nearly all the boys have been complaining some. I brought a very large turkey from Grand Pa's & had it for breakfast & dinner today. Pa made his supper off of it tonight. I thought it was very nice indeed, eat very hearty of it. Uncle George is not in good health, looks very bad indeed but there is one great consolation he has a beautiful wife to cheer & wait on him during his bad health. Oh, how envious it makes me feel to know what a pleasant time he is having with his young wife, and just to think I cannot hear from Mattie only once a month. Ma all I wish for now is to come home in the spring, but I fear it is a vain wish.

You must excuse this paper, I have a very disagreeable place to write. Kiss all the children for me, and tell little sissie not to forget to answer my letter. Respects to Mrs. G. Write often to

Your affectionate Son

Robt. H. Adams

From Dr. Robert Adams, Camp Hardeman, Matagorda Co., to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Camp Hardeman, Matagorda Co.  
Jany 17th, 1864

Dear Rebecca,

Your long and very interesting letter of the 22nd ult. was received several days since and I intended answering it on the 15th inst. the 19th anniversary of our marriage. We were then on the march (our brigade--Woods having been ordered from Camp Wharton on the Brazos to this place) and it was very wet and cold. I think I have never thought more of former times--of our marriage--of our walk to the river the next day--of our pleasant anticipation of the future--of all the joyful circumstances surrounding us, than I have here in Camps. Though so much changed from those days and though the first blush of youth has passed away, yet I have no wish to recall those times. I am thankful for former mercies and favors, but today I feel happy in the consideration of my present situation with better health than I then enjoyed with an interesting family and above all from the fact that after so many years my confidence in you, my dear wife, has increased steadily and that today I love you more than I ever did. Your last letter produced more pleasant reflections than any perhaps I ever received from you. I feel so happy to learn that the children are doing so well--that they are improving so much beyond our expectations. I would be rejoiced to hear Sallie, Lou and Anna and Georgia spell. It seems very strange to think that Anna and Georgia can spell. Tell the children from Julia to sweet little Jennie--not forgetting David--that if they knew how much gratified parents are from the good reports from their children they would always try to do well. I find that I cannot write as I wish. I am in the tent--have had a large crowd around talking and frequently asking me questions. It is now raining and I cannot keep my mind on one subject at a time. In moving to this camp which is in the North Eastern corner of the county we came by Col. Williams. I stopped there and took dinner. George and his wife are at your Pa's. I have been acting as chief surgeon for sometime untill now and have been pretty busy. I believe I have given pretty general satisfaction. Your Pa sent us two blankets and me a pillow and with moss to put under us we got along pretty well during the cold weather and I did not take cold untill the first warm day. I have had a very severe cold in the head--a little cough and sore throat, but it has not made me sick. The sickness did not increase in the regiment during the cold weather, but has since. We had 12 new cases this morning. We have from 30 to 50 cases to prescribe for every day, many of them very light. W. Moores is now sick with remittent fever. He is taking Quinine today, and I think his case will yield properly. We have had no death in the regiment since I have been in it. We have several of our county men complaining, but none much sick.....

(Incomplete)



From Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

Home, January 28th, 1864

My Dear Husband,

I wrote to you the 25th giving you the situation of the children as near as could and I promised to write again in a few days. I think today there has been a decided improvement in all except the babe. She continues about the same, the spells of coughing last longer, the cough is tighter and harder with her than with the other children, never throws off any thing without ipecac. Georgia is entirely free from fever today for the first time in six days. The children all cough a great deal with a loud distinct whoop, but the cough is looser. Georgia has taken two doses of calomel, I think it has been of great service to her. All of the children sleep in my room except David. He sleeps upstairs. Very often all coughing at the same time. You can easily imagine what kind of a noise we have at night for the children are very restless.

I have just received your letter of the 17th from Matagorda County. Your letters were always a source of great pleasure to me but that one is particularly so--I wrote to you the 18th, nineteenth anniversary of our marriage and thought perhaps the day would pass without ever thinking of it as you were surrounded by circumstances so entirely different from days past and gone. But I assure you that I was most agreeably surprised when I read your letter. What pleasant thoughts you had on that day of former times. How pleasing and gratifying it is for a wife to know that she has the love and confidence of her husband and occasionally to hear him express himself as you did in that letter. I do prize above all other blessings the love and confidence of my dear husband and if I know my heart it is to try to please him in all things. When I fail to do this it is not from an intention to do so. May the Lord bless and preserve you and may you be allowed to return in health and safety to your family is the daily prayer of your devoted wife.

Mrs. Garrett has not yet returned from Montgomery, I don't think she will before spring, if she ever does to remain any length of time. She expressed herself as being very much pleased here, said they were good children, easily managed and seemed to enjoy teaching them. But I think she dislikes very much to live in the country, says she never could content herself but a short time at any place. While here she went into town every Saturday morning. I think she has gone to Montgomery only for a change. She has promised to teach the children when she returns if they are not in school elsewhere, but they will have to remain at home as there are no schools in town on account of the smallpox. The smallpox is still spreading. They have five cases at Dr. Moores. I am almost afraid to send to the post office but I tell Rodrick to travel the new road in the woods, never to go by Dr. Moores. Dr. Grayson came down this morning, vaccinated all of the children, myself and all of the negroes that were at the house, says he will vaccinate the others sometime soon. Jennie was very opposed to his cutting her arm, told him, "she would tell PaPa, too now." But she finally acknowledged that it did not hurt much.



I have had a fence built across the lane gate, had the big gate to the house locked so as to prevent all passing through here to Rollers. There has been no deaths as yet from smallpox. I have made a big trade this week entirely out of my line of business. I gave a refugee from Louisiana one hundred bushels of corn for three hundred pounds of sugar. I found my sugar was getting very low, little over half of barrel. Dr. Grayson made the same kind of trade for himself and attended to the weighing of my sugar and delivery of the corn. What do you think of the trade? I have been very economical with the sugar, had desert only three times since you left home, using the sugar only for breakfast.

I gave twenty-one dollars for one coffee pot and four tin cups, gave ten dollars for a quire of paper, a sheet of which I am writing on now. Paid Mrs. Garrett one hundred dollars for three months she lived here. Mr. Sheffield's son has paid the two hundred dollars note you left with me. Col. Moreland has never said anything about paying his note. I have seen him only a few times since you left but I am not needing any money. Mr. Caldwell has goods such as I would like to buy but his prices are too high, one hundred dollars for a calico dress, \_\_\_\_\_ from five to seven dollars.

You never mentioned that you had received Jeff's letter. I sent you another letter from him about two weeks since, it was written the first of November. Mr. Carroll had the shoes made since Christmas, every pair is too large, but they are better than no shoes. Little Jennie and Georgia are very proud of theirs. The negroes are making out very well for shoes, some bought the leather, others tanned it themselves. I gave four of them soles for their shoes. They were almost entirely without clothes the first cool weather we had. I have woven two hundred fifty yards of cloth. Would have had more but for the bone felon on Mary's finger and the cold weather.

The children's next aprons and dresses must come out of the loom. I have enough calico to make them all one dress apiece that must be saved for Sunday wear. Their dresses ought to be woven before very long as their old ones are wearing out. I asked you in a former letter how long I should keep the spinners. We all send a great deal of love to you and Bobbie. Your loving wife,

R. A. Adams

I have just received a long letter from brother John written the first of November. He writes that Mittie has another daughter just one week old, says it is a thousand pitties that it was not a son, his family all well. He is very anxious about Pa's safe arrival home. I have peas, radishes, cabbage and mustard up. R. A.

Dr. Persons has lately lost his wife, leaving him six little children. Mittie thinks of taking some of them to raise.

From Robt. H. Adams, Camp Heardeman, to his little sister.

Head Grs. 2nd Tex. Cal.  
Camp Heardeman, Jan. 30, /64

Dear Little Sissie

Your kind little letter was received a day or two since, but I delayed answering it because I could not send it off. I am glad to see you trying to write. You will not be long learning. You ought to commence your letters with capitals. You must not quit writing to me, I want you to write once every week regular, you wrote about having some snow, we never had any snow down here, but had enough cold & rainy weather to make up for it. I have just written Sissie a letter & told her that Pa was not very well when I left him yesterday. I heard from him this morning; he was not any better, but I think he will be perfectly well in a few days.

I am in hopes I will see you all in June, as the regiments time is out then & we all think we will be furloughed at that time. I cannot write you a long letter today. I have written several letters today & I am getting very tired. It is very disagreeable writing in camps.

Kiss all my little sisies for me & Mama too. Tell little Bud he has not written to me yet. Remember you must write to me every week.

Your affectionate Bud

Robt. H. Adams

Tell Buddie I have just received a letter from him written to Pa, also that he must write me a long letter & tell me everything he knows.

Your affectionate Bud

Robt. H. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, Texas to Dr. Adams

Waldeck, Feb. 8th, 1864

Dear Sir

I have just received your letter of the 28 January, and am glad to learn that you are well and so near, for we had heard here that Byram Regiment had been sent west of the Colorado and knew no better until I

received your letter today. I suppose you have more comfortable quarters now you are chief surgeon in the hospital than you had in camp but still I should think there were a great many things that would make it anything but pleasant, you say that there was a great useless excitement caused by a few Yankees landing on the Peninsula. This has been the case all through the country and I believe our General commanding was as much the cause of it as the Yankees. He can issue more orders and revoke them the next day than any Genl. in two Generals in the Conf. Army. He will ruin the planting interest of the country I fear, and then what will become of his army. A good many planters through the country expect of not trying to make head only for their home consumption. With their mules and negroes all or nearly all taken from them how can they do otherwise.

Yesterday I received a letter from India dated 27 January saying that all of the children except herself had the whooping cough, but that it was in mild form and all were doing well, but it kept her busy all the time. What a pity it could not of been a little later in the spring before they took it.

George has been quite sick since you were here, and although he is now up and seems to be better; yet I begin to have great fear about his ever getting well. He seems to be so despondent and gloomy which I regard as the result of a deep seated disease. He eats nothing and is certainly looking worse than I ever saw him. I went up to Houston last week to see General Smith to get George transferred to this department, but failed. General Smith saying that he had no authority to do so until an order was obtained from the War Department at Richmond. George has concluded to tender his resignation, and if he recovers his health to go in the service in this state.

I will have the shoes taken off your horse as you requested. They are both doing and improving in flesh. In relation to George's horse, I have no idea he will want him for months yet, if ever, I mean for the service. You can keep him until he calls for him. I am making arrangements to plant a large corn crop. The ground is getting dry having had no rain since December notwithstanding the land ploughed finely better than I ever had it owing to the freeze I suppose. I fear since you have got to be Chief Surgeon you will not come up to see us as often as before but you must try and come as soon as you can. George & Roberta think of going to Col. Williams as soon as he is able when he will come out to see you.

I got a letter from John the other day in which he said your letter of Nov. had reached him. All well.

Yours in haste

Hamblin Bass



From R. H. Adams, Spanish Camp near Wharton, to Julia Bass Adams, Fairfield

Spanish Camp near Wharton  
Feb. 14th, 1864

Julia Bass Adams  
Fairfield

Dear Sister,

You complain of not receiving any letters from me. It must be on account of the irregularity of the mails, for I know I have answered all of your letters. You asked me a very strange question in your last letter. It was, "Do you associate with Joe Moreland". Of course I am with him some, but not with him any more than any one else. Now I have answered yours, its my time to ask one. What object did you have in view, when you ask that question. I want you to answer this. I wrote to Ma yesterday & I can not write you a long letter this time. You asked me to send Mattie's letters to you. I will send one. I can not part with the others yet, take care that you do not let any one see it. I don't care if Ma sees it but I mean any one else. I heard from Tyler a few days since. Billie Williams is to be married to a cousin of Mattie's. I was very much surprised to hear of the marriage. Excuse this short letter. It is getting so dark I can not see the lines on the paper. Are there any pretty refugee girls in Fairfield.

Write often to your Affectionate Bro.

R. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Spanish Camp near Wharton  
February 21st, 1864

Dear Ma.

I have just heard from Pa. He tells me that the children are suffering a great deal from being vaxinated with poisonous matter. I was told by a man who came up today from the regiment that was trying to get a furlough. I am in hopes he will be at home by the time you get this. I do hope he will get off, for I have not any confidence in any one else. I intend sending this by a man who is on his way home. Lives somewhere about Butler. He is now waiting for me to finish. Write to me often about the children. I will feel very uneasy untill I hear. Give my love to all.

Direct your letters to LaGrange as we will start there tomorrow.

Write often, Your Affectionate Son,

R. H. Adams

From Mrs. Rebecca Adams to Dr. Robert A. Adams, Pyrons Regiment, Columbia, Texas.

At Home, Feb. 16th, 1864

My Dear Husband,

What would I have given to have had you with us this week. I fear our little babe will never recover from this severe attack of whooping cough. During the last week she has suffered intensely--with high fever and seems hardly to have strength to stand the severe spells of coughing. I thought for several days she would have spasm. Today her fever is not so high as it has been, but she has not been entirely free from fever in nearly three weeks--last night she slept very well--today been asleep most of the time. I think it is from the effects of the brandy. Dr. Grayson recommended brandy every two hours. I have been giving it today. Her tongue and lips very red. Her gums not swollen. I think she is teething--she is very much reduced--hardly looks like the same child, keeps her little hands clasp together. During the fits of coughing presses them to her forehead. Dr. Grayson comes to see her every day, sometimes twice a day. She has taken three doses of calomel--will take another tonight. I succeeded in getting a few doses of oil for her, from Mrs. Moreland, which I give the morning after giving the calomel. Sweet little creature, I do pray that she may be spared to us. The children all love her so much. She had a smile for every one that spoke to her. The other children are all getting better. Georgia not so well as the others. She yet coughs very hard. Dr. Grayson tells me that he sent word by Dr. Moores to you to come home if you could, which I know you will do if such a thing be possible. I wish you were here tonight. I think you could relieve our dear little Fannie. Every child is wishing Pa-Pa was here. You must excuse this short letter. I have written only to let you know about the baby. Will write again in a few days. The children all send love to Pa-Pa. Buddie write often to your

Loving wife,

R. Adams

Tom has come home. He ran away. Came home last week.

From Robert Adams, Houston, Texas, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Houston, Feby 25th, 1864

Dear Rebecca,

I hope before this reaches you that John and Benny will have reached home. I am disappointed in going home now. I applied for a furlough--it was approved by Col. Pyron, Wood and Gen. Bee and I may be sent to Houston to bring a medical report to the Surgeon General here. My application has not reached here. It has been mislaid or thrown away. It was sent by Courier. I am now obliged to go back to the mouth of Caney to get another furlough. I hope I may be able to do so but it is doubtful. I am disgusted with running around and bowing to brass buttons. Nothing but my care and anxiety for you and the children could make me undergo the humiliation of such a thing. I went to turn off Tom and try to get him discharged and found that he deserted from Galveston on the 25th of last month. I hope he may get home. Tell him I am really glad he left. I could have got him away if he had been here. I know he has had a hard time. I must close & go to cars, stay at Waldeck tonight.

My love to you and children. In love,

R. A.

Have not heard from you since the letter Dr. M\_\_\_\_\_ brought. I am uneasy about the cough and as much for your sore arm.

From M. A. King, Fairfield, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams, Galveston, Texas

Fairfield, April 9th, 1864

Dr. R. Adams,

Dear Sir,

I write you a few lines for Mrs. McIlveson. R. A. Gordon had a negro boy at Galveston that run away and got home a day or two ago and he reports that her boy, Jim, a yellow boy, that was at Galveston in charge of A. I. Jackson as overseer run away with some other negroes and gone to the Yankees. That a man that lived there by the name of Ted Johnson had taken them off to the Yankees. If you will find out if he has gone and will write to Mrs. Mary McIlveson or R. A. Gordon, will confer a favor upon your friends and much oblige yours, etc.

M. A. King.



P.S. Nothing new since you left, all quiet and we had a good little rain Thursday but cleared up with a cold north wind still from the north and cold. Yours,

M. A. K.

From R. H. Adams, Galveston, to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Galveston, April 11th, 1864

Dear Ma,

It seems to me I have been entirely forgotten during the past month. At least I have not received a single letter since the last of February from any one. I have waited untill my patience has forsaken me & to-day I intend writing to all my correspondents & hope in a few days everything will be explained.

Mr. Weaver reached here a day or two since & told me that Pa would leave "home" last Wednesday. I will not look for him before the last of this week. I never was so anxious to see him, as I have been since he left me on Caney. I have felt lonesome. Felt that I was here alone & when I was taken sick I declared I would never get well untill Pa came back & gave me medicine, but I am nearly well. The jaundice has left me entirely. I will be well enough to go through with the irksome duties of a soldier again in a short time. Our reg. is again ordered to Poke Co. It is rumored through camps that we are ordered there for the purpose of protecting the great quantity of provisions that has been collected in that county. If so, we will have quite a nice time of it, but old McGruder is so fickle we never know what we are going to do.

I have heard that all the fruit was killed in our County. I was very much disappointed for I expected to get a furlough sometime in June or July and enjoy the luxuries of our orchard, as the fruit has failed I will get a furlough anytime I can. When Pa gets back he will be appointed Surgeon of the reg. Doraun (the former surgeon) has been thrown out of office, after which he was candidate for third Lieutenant in a company of this reg. & was beat. I think now as he has learned his position in the reg. he will quit it entirely.

Tell Buddie & little Sissie it is time they were writing to me again, that I take as much delight in answering their letters as anyones. Give my love & kisses to all & do not slight little Fannine. Tell sissie to write. Ma, remember it has been a long time since you have written to me. Please answer this immediately on its reception.

Your Affectionate Son

Robt. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, San Antonio, Texas, to Dr. Robt. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

San Antonio, April 11th, 1864

Dear Pa,

Your letter reached here several days ago, but being out of town at the time of its arrival I did not get it untill yesterday. I am indeed glad to hear of your success in getting a detail. But still Pa I can but regret to think you will not be in Camps with me again. I know and feel it is best for you and the family as it is. But I can not keep that selfish wish back. I feel lonesome at all times. If I had started out alone it would have been entirely different. I suppose you have seen in the Houston papers something in regard to the great flood we had here some time ago. There were several deaths and an immense quantity of property destroyed in consequence of it. The water was five feet deep in our quarters, several of the men lost their clothing and saddles. I lost my saddle and bridle but found my bridle the next day.

It is impossible for me to get off home at present. In my letter to Ma I requested her to send my clothing by Mr. Jennings or some person coming out here, and now Pa I will make a request of you that is to send me some one to do my cooking. I have never tried but once to cook flower bread and then made a perfect failure. I can cook fine corn bread. I had rather do ten guard duties than to attempt to cook one meal.

I have called on Capt. Caldwell and his wife several times since she reached. I think the Capt. a very nice little man. Mrs. Caldwell sends her kindest regards to you. I can not write a long letter at present but the next will be longer and of more interest. Col. Pyron has been ordered to Corpus Christi. Co. "G" is ordered to Goliad. Capt. Tobin says if he can he will keep us in this place untill the war ends. Give my love and kisses to all. I am very anxious to send Charlie home, but the Capt. says I can not send him untill I get another, that is on account there being so few horses in the company.

Write often.

Your Affectionate Son,

Robt. H. Adams

From Bertie Bass, Waldeck, to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, April 23, '64

Dear Sister,

Little David is about to leave us, and as Mr. Bass is not able to write, I shall do so in his stead as it would be treating you too badly to let so good an opportunity pass by unavailed. We dislike very much to give up David. He has already entwined himself around our hearts during his short stay and will be missed greatly by us all; feel almost tempted to keep him any way, and were it not for your being entirely dependent upon him, would do so. Brother Robert spent night before last with us. I heard his Regiment was ordered to Bonham and in that event he contemplates going home for a while at least. Would like to write you more particularly concerning his movements but am wholly incapable, as I only heard through my Sister who saw him yesterday morning in Houston.

Mr. Bass and myself have been promising ourselves a visit to you, Sister, for some time past, but are compelled to give it out for the present, as his health is so feeble. He is advised to go first to Sour Lake which will better prepare him for his trip to your home. His health is worse now than it has been at any time previous, but I trust that by prudence and good attention the invaluable blessing "good health" may be once more restored to him. He told me to say to you that he would write, were he able to sit up. Has just at this time a chill on him. Tell Julia I would like very much to see her. David says she is a great big Lady. Pa is enjoying fine health and sends love.

Mr. Bass requires my attention. I must therefore close. Kiss the children for me and receive a warm affection from your Sister

Bertie

From Dr. Robert A. Adams, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Camp near Harrisburg  
April 23d, 1864

Dear Rebecca:

I wrote you day before yesterday from your Pa's and mailed the letter at Houston. I added in a post script that we were ordered to Bonham. Before I could get to Camp that order was countermanded and the command (5 companies) is still here awaiting orders. It is still thought we may go to Bonham, but I think it extremely doubtful. The horses are now being



shod and I presume we will go somewhere some time. You can direct your letter to Houston at present. Say to Robert I received his letter last night in regard to the meat. I supposed it was with the old company in Grimes County. I am entirely broken up in housekeeping--as much so as we were after the fire. No water bucket--no lifter--no wash pan--no coffee cup--no salt--no spoons--no nothing except what you in the goodness of your heart put in the box when I left. My wife is determined I shall never forget her. How often am I reminded of my dependence on her for what of comfort, of luxury, and of happiness I enjoy. How warmly my heart pulsates for you and with what manly pride I contemplate the possession of the pure and self-sacrificing love of the best of wives and mothers? But I must not tire you in writing love letters. I feel as if I could go on, however, in this strain untill the ink was exhausted, and then have more to say. May heaven bless my dearly beloved wife, and give her a long life and health and help her so to influence our children that they will follow her example in all that is good and virtuous. I am compelled by force of circumstances to contrast the pleasures of home with what I meet abroad. I then think of you and our dear little ones and am thankful for my large share of happiness in "unrequited love" or friendship whether from brother, sister or other relation, but that increased my family ties. Now you see I cannot stop. I just want to go on and speak, as it were in your own ear (or as I have so often done) the out-gushings of a heart which, it may be beats, too warmly for you. I do not know how to come down from love to business. Since I wrote, I have but little hope of being relieved of military service. If I had done less of my duty and joined the militia last fall, there would have been no difficulty in the matter. About half of them will be allowed to remain out of service, simply because they are not already in the service. I think of making an application directly to Gen. Smith. If I fail then I will have the satisfaction of having done all I could to take care of my family. Failure will by no means make me unhappy. Col. Pyron is not here, but I have notified the Lieut. Col. that I would not at this time receive the appointment of Asst. Surgeon. I am still acting--no other medical officer in the regiment. The officers here all know it and I am satisfied, think less of me for it. This neither disturbs me as long as they will treat me respectfully. I am anxious to hear from you and the children. Did Georgia remain sick? Is little Fannie still improving? Are the rest of you all well? Tell George to keep all the ploughs going--to be certain to thin the corn early--if necessary stop all hands to do it and be certain in cultivating the corn not to throw too much dirt to it. Leave it level as I have always done. How do you spend the time while the children are at school? I want you to get the best price you can for the corn. Inquire of different persons. A sweet kiss for you and the children.

Yours in love,

R. Adams

Tell Robert to have his horse shod and make Pete get a rasp to dress the hoof. Tell him if he rides my horse or Fanny he must not go more than 3 miles an hour.

From Bertie Bass, Sour Lake, Texas, to Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Sour Lake, May 15th, 1864

Mr. Bass is busily engaged reading a novel; and has become so much engrossed can do nothing else, he has therefore ordered me to write "Sister Ann" a letter for him; but I do not think I will encourage him any longer by complying, as he will get entirely out of the habit of writing if I do; will in consequence, be selfish and write only to gratify my own inclination. I have been his Scribe nearly ever since we were married, & since I am a poor one at best, I think I can resign my office with the greatest propriety & cease to spoil him; as he is now getting able to write for himself. If you have observed the Caption of this letter you will see that we have reached Sour Lake--have been here several days and Mr. Bass is already deriving great benefit from the waters. He came here with but little faith--but says now emphatically that he thinks it will cure him. He is looking better and more sasy today than I have seen him in a long while & has had a prodigious appetite ever since we have been here.

We are keeping house and have everything our own way (a consoling reflection) find it much more pleasant and independent than boarding.

I must not neglect to give you a description of our fatiguing and adventurous effort to reach this place by private conveyance. We signally failed. Succeeded in getting about 16 miles this side of Houston & could get no further, as there seemed to have been a good deal of rain & it was naturally a low muddy Country. First the waggon bogged & as night was approaching & it was threatening rain, Mr. Bass thought he had better try and strive to the nearest house (which looked to be four or five miles in the distant)--get some assistance & quarters for me. So on we started, & when we got about a hundred or two yds from the waggon, came to another such a looking place, in we plunged, & there we too bogged. Imagine our feeling? & what to do we did not know. Mr. Bass however had one of the horses unharnessed and saddled with a man's saddle for me & no bridle, so on I mounted, & set-out for the first house. We rode on four or five miles; reached the house, and to our great disappointment found it uninhabited. We still continued to ride, with weary anxious hearts, & at last came across an humble Dutch dwelling & still found ourselves in no better fix, could get no quarters, or no assistance. So back to the waggon was our only alternative--I told Mr. Bass I would prefer riding behind him (resigned my horse to Nace) & in that way reached the waggon about dusk & remained in it all night. It was really more comfortable than I had imagined. I slept remarkably well, as I was so much exhausted from my ride of eight or ten miles. Mr. Bass pronounces me quite a heroine. The next morning we got some assistance, succeeded in getting out of the mud & thought the wisest plan was to retrace our steps to Houston, did so & there took the cars for this place & had no more trouble. I only suffered on George's account; fearing the exposure in his state of health would nearly kill him, but he has suffered no inconvenience from it whatever. I hope I have not taxed your patience with any long description on our tour, but really, I have not told you half.

Kiss the children for us, and tell Davie I would like the best in



the world to see him & have him here with us to hunt squirrels with "Uncle George". They are plentiful here. We still think of paying you the promised visit. I hope nothing will occur to prevent. I have found this paper very unpleasant to write on; it is almost as stiff as pasteboard; which excuse is sufficient to excuse me for my bad writing.

Accept much love from both of us--

Affectionately

Bertie

From Susan Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Robert Adams

Eatonton, May, Sunday 22, 1864

My dear Brother,

You little thought that your letters would be received at the death bed of your brother and my husband. It is even true. While watching his almost dying breath the letter came, the sight broke up the fountain of my tears for I thought to find comfort, but oh how painful were its contents! I will say here I did all I could to prevent this state of things. I prevailed on him to destroy the first letter written, he wrote another which I did not see. I own that you had sufficient cause for outraged feelings, unless you had known the man. Bob, a greater sufferer never lived, both from natural temperament and disease. I know he many times laboured under insanity for his conduct could be attributed to nothing else. At the time his letter was written to you he was a monomaniac upon the curse of slavery, the blighting of the crops, the curse of heaven upon all he did and the consequent starvation of his family. How he suffered no human tongue can tell. Had you seen him you would have pitied. I hoped that while your brother's heart would be grieved that he should entertain such feelings, even in insanity the strength of your love and knowledge of his case would prevent such feelings as your letter discloses.

But it is past, he is dead! Bitterly did he repent of the separation between you and in death his heart was all love. He died in perfect peace after a most painful illness of three weeks. He had hiccoughs of the most violent kind for about two weeks. Pneumonia was the disease of which he died. He had been at the plantation about six weeks nursing sick negroes during which time Wesley, Lee, Ike, and Mary's child died. Instead of making him sick he fattened and was stouter than he had been in years. His disposition and habits of body were greatly changed and he was a happy man. It seemed as if he was beginning life anew and just as I began to regard him as being a man of some health and strength he was cut off.

How I need you and Rebecca here! She on whom I ever looked as a dear



sister and you as a brother, for my love is not alienated. If it is possible, come to Georgia. We had a militia officer for an overseer. He is ordered off next Wednesday. Then everything is left to the negroes. We are living in town.

Trouble clouds and weakens my judgment and I don't know what to do. But I have never yet seen a night to which the day did not break. I have seven children, five little ones fatherless. Stouter hearts than mine would trouble at the prospect, but God alone knows what is best for us. To him I commend us all and will try to do my duty if I can see clearly enough to know it. By your brother's will I am left sole administratrix on his estate to act with your advice if it can be obtained, so you see his feelings were right. I do not see how I am to manage the business.

I wish I could write the circumstances of his sickness fully, but I have no heart for it and today is Sunday. I write because the man leaves tomorrow who will carry it. Write to me and tell Rebecca to write. I will write to her if I ever have a chance to send the letter. Would write now but I am now out mind and body. I have nursed my husband night and day, sit up alone night after night because he could bear no company and I would not trust him with any body else.

Goodbye, in deep trouble,  
your Sister.

Kiss all the children and tell them I love them well--the little baby too.

Sue sends her best love to Julia and says she would write to her but dislikes to write on Sabbath. She will write if there is any other opportunity of getting a letter through.

From R. H. Adams to his father, Dr. R. Adams

At Home, June 1st, 1864

Dear Pa

I regret very much that I could not come to camps before this. I have had a boil on the under part of my thigh ever since I reached home. Billie has been waiting for me, but I have another boil making its appearance & he has given up all hopes of traveling with me, will make a start this morning. I will come to camps as soon as I can ride. Let Capt. Tobin or whoever is in command of the Company know my condition if not they would think of course that I was trying to shirk my duty as a soldier. I would much rather be in camps than to be in my present condition. I can not sit, stand, or lie down with any ease but I expect to be well in a few days, at least make a start for camps if it is possible

for me to ride at all. I don't think there are a dozen men in the regiment who would return to camps exactly at the termination of their furloughs but still this does not justify me in staying over my time.

Ma will write this morning. All well except Roan, Ma will tell you how he is effected.

Your affectionate Son

R. H. Adams

From Rebecca Adams to Dr. Robert Adams

My dear husband

I have advised Robert to stay until the inflammation subsides. He has a severe rising and has another just coming. Riding would bruise the places for the last one in on his seat, but I hope he will be able to go in a few days. Annie has been quite sick since you left. She is up not complaining any but her tongue is very foul. Several of the little negroes have been sick with continued fever four or five days. All up this morning but Roan, he is no better. Dr. Grayson thinks he will have a long spell of fever. He has high fevers with but little intermission if any. His tongue is dark colored in the middle and very red near the edges. If the heavy rain continues I fear we will have a good deal of sickness. We have had three heavy rains since you left. Could not plough for several days afterwards. Corn and grass both growing very fast. I would write more but Mr. Moores is waiting. We all send love to you. No letter from Shreveport yet.

Your wife, with much love

R. Adams

From John H. Bass to Rebecca Adams

Home, June 12th, 1864

My dear Sister,

Once more I write you in hopes that this letter may reach you, whatever may have been the fate of the several others written you during the past six or eight months. I fear we are deterred from writing to each other by the idea that it is so extremely improbable that our letter will ever reach one another. I feel such a sympathy for you, now that you are left alone with such a crowd of little ones, that I take this the only mode I have, of expressing my sympathy with you and my deep concern for you and yours. How I do wish, now more than ever before, that we were near each other so that I might do you all the good I desire and render you what assistance might be in my power. Your little ones doubtless are a great comfort to you and I no doubt that David proves himself to be a little man and is of vast service in aiding you in attending to your business now that Dr. A. has gone. I have great hopes of David & say to him if he does not make a good man a Smart man and a useful man, his Uncle Johnnie at least will be greatly disappointed. And there is Julia too, who now must be nearly a grown young lady and I know a sweet one, she doubtless endeavors to assist her mother in her domestic affairs and in taking care of that numerous (I like to have written numberless) gang of little Sissies. You don't know how very anxious we get sometimes to see you all. Mittie often wonders what Sister Ann and the children are doing now, and Mamie often comes of her own accord & says, "Papa, I wants to see my little Texas Cousins so bad, less go see 'em right now don't lets wait til the war gets done fighting." You know that we have three little ones--all girls--They are fine healthy children, grow fast, and full of mischief & romp when no strangers are about but are as shy as little birds when one is present with whom they are not acquainted.....

(Incomplete)

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Waldeck, June 13th, 1864

My Dear Daughter,

I received your welcome letter a few days ago and was glad to learn that David had arrived home in safety. I had no fear about him, unless he was taken sick on the road. He has more care and thought about him than any boy I ever saw of his age. You need never fear sending him away



from home. I was also glad to hear from all of you and particularly the Dr. For I had lost his where abouts, not having heard a word from him since he left Houston. At that time he did not know whether he would go to Bonham or Louisiana. But from your letter he has not gone to either of those places, but to western Texas. Were I in his place I would much prefer going to western Texas than to Louisiana. For in my judgment there is no place in the Confederacy more sickly than in the swamps of Red River. And I should think he and his horse would fare just as well (since they have had rain out west) as he would in the swamps of Louisiana particularly since the Yankees' last raid up Red River. I do trust that both the Dr. and Bobbie will stand the campaign without having an attack of sickness. I have not heard a word from George and Bertie now in three weeks. The last letter he thought he was improving. I am expecting a letter by every mail. He did not intend staying at the Lake longer than the first of July, when he would come home and after staying a few days go up to visit you. I hope he may be able to do so. I have not heard a word from John since the letter sent to you. I know he has written, but no doubt his letter has miscarried. He is no doubt in the Army, and I would assume in Georgia near Atlanta.

Rev. Dr. Jessie Boring spent about ten days with me about the first of this month. He preached in Columbia several times, and also for the negroes at Waldeck. All the people about Columbia are very much pleased with him. He is certainly a model of a man as well as a christian. We have had the dryest spring and summer up to last week, that we have had since we have been in Texas, and I have the poorest crop. The first rain we had was a week ago to day. And we have had showers nearly every day until we have now a good season. My crop stood the drought astonishingly and is improving very fast. If I can get one more good season I will, owing to the breadth of land I have planted, make corn enough to do me three years. Mr. Knowles has tended it like a garden. I have had an abundance of vegetables notwithstanding the dry weather. I had more garden peas than I ever raised in my life and as fine beets and beans. All from the seed you gave me.

I have been eating roasting ears now for two weeks. I have succeeded pretty well in raising poultry this year. I have fifty three goslings now nearly grown and sixty two turkeys about as large as frying chickens all one age, and every one white. So if the yankees don't break me up next winter I shall be pretty well supplied with turkeys. I go up to Houston and from there to Hempstead tomorrow to get some looms and spinning wheels I bought more than a month ago. I have two dozen wheels and four looms and will as soon as I get them start about fifty women to spinning. I expect to have a time of it, but there is no other chance to clothe the negroes but to make the cloth at home. Col. Smith left me on the first of May and has gone to Europe.

Kiss all the children for me. When George and Bertie comes up I will send the children some shoes.

Your Pa,

Hamblin Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck, June 21st, 1864

Dr. Adams,

On my return home Friday evening last, I found your letter dated June 7th 18 miles west of Columbia. I had not heard a word from you since you wrote me from Houston, and had lost sight of you until I received a letter from Rebecca, written the very day you left home, informing me that you had gone out west with your Regiment and supposed that you, by this time, was out near Mexico. I regretted very much to hear that you had had an attack of fever. It is bad enough to be sick with ones friends where he can have all the attention and comforts that is necessary, but to be sick away from home and friends and where there are no comforts to be had, is horrible. You will have to be very careful and avoid exposure all you can, or chill and fever may follow you all summer and fall. One thought, however, ought to be consoling, and that is, if the accounts be true, you are going to one of the healthiest countries in the world. I see no use myself of sending an army out there at this time. It is, however, in comparison with General MacGruder's dirt digging expedition. He has certainly less administrative qualifications than any General in the field, and it is desired by all except his pets about Houston that he be removed from the department. It was only a few days ago he issued an order to Col. Bates to press one fourth of all the hands, in this and the adjoining counties, but he failed to say where the hands were to go, or what was wanted with them. Consequently the order was not executed. I believe were I you I had rather go out west than to be in the swamps of Louisiana during the summer months. They have had some stirring times in Louisiana since I last saw you, and have no doubt successfully driven the enemy from our state until next winter, and I hope forever, which no doubt will be the case, if Lee and Johnson succeed in defeating the enemy in Virginia and Georgia. It is said, and no doubt true, that Banks has gone, with what men he saved, and also Steel and his men to the support of Sherman at Chattanooga. The last accounts from Johnson was that he had defeated Sherman 8 miles west of Marietta with a loss of 16,000 men. General Taylor has been relieved of his command, and when in Houston the other day, I learned that President Davis would send him as minister to Maximilian Government in Mexico, if so, this means something. All depends now upon Lee and Johnson's success. It is said that Grant will not risk another battle with Lee, but will take Richmond by entrenching. Grant is no doubt making all the force he can get.

I met with George and Bertie at Houston on their way home, and came on home with me on Friday. George is much improved, was not sick at all while absent, and has gained about ten pounds in flesh. His skin looks clear, but I fear he came home too soon. As soon as he rests awhile, he and Bertie will go up to see Rebecca and the children. I do wish I could go with them, but it is out of the question, for me to do so. I have just put up a hill of four hundred thousand bricks and will be busy the summer putting up some negro cabins. I shall burn the lime out of \_\_\_\_\_ I have already hauled from Damans mound about 10 miles off. You speak of having a great deal of rain west and there must of been a great deal north of this. The Brazos River is at this time fuller than I have ever seen it.



We have had but little in this county, none at all in the coast. I had just enough to sustain my corn, nothing like a season. I have the poorest crop I have had since I have been in the state. Still I shall make an abundance of corn owing to the breadth of land planted. I wish now that I had planted half of my corn land in cotton. I have never tended a crop with so much ease in my life. The health of the negroes is fine. My own health never better.

You can buy nothing here only at specie prices.

Yours truly,

Hamblin Bass

From Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

June 26, 1864  
Home, Monday Morning

My Dear Husband,

I received the first letter from you yesterday morning, it was written the 8th day after you reached camps. During the two weeks past I have felt very uneasy about you not having heard a word from you since you left home. Your letter was a great relief to me. I regret very much to hear that you had been sick and that you have suffered so much with so little attention, but I do feel so thankful that you have been spared to us, and that you are now able to be up. Do take the very best care of yourself that you possibly can under the circumstances. Never ride in the sun when you know that you are not well. If you are compelled to go West, I hope it may improve your health, yet I doubt it very much. As you are obliged to be away from home, I can almost reconcile myself to your absence, if I can only hear through your letters that you are well and contented. May a kind Providence watch over and protect you in all of your afflictions and sufferings, and may you be allowed to return to your family is the daily prayer of your devoted wife. I regret very much to hear of the change for the worst in your principle officer, certainly such a man cannot retain an office very long. I know you must have felt uneasy about Bobbie, but I hope you heard from him soon after you wrote. W. Moores would have reached camps sooner but for the high water. Robert would have preferred going on with him, but the risings on his hip was then badly bruised, and he had another just coming, he was not well the morning he left home, could not sit with any ease in his saddle. He said that he could not stay another day if he could get no one to go with him, he must go alone. He left home just a week today, went to Mr. Datys expecting his son and others to go on with him. I have not heard how many left with him. E. Prather came yesterday evening to know if I had heard from you. I told him about the strict officer you had in command. He says he will



leave as soon as he is able to travel. Dr. Jimison is his Physician. Mr. Snead came over last Monday to hear from you, he is just up from an attack of billious fever, had Dr. Ransom to attend him, looks rather worsted, says he is not able to go to regiment, but intends going when he gets well. I believe they are the only two belonging to company F still remaining in the county. Robert can tell you how we have been getting on since you left us. Little Fannie had fever five or six days, broke it up with quinine. Annie had a chill with high fever, but she is very well now. The other children have all kept well. Roan was sick when W. Moores left here, he had an attack of billious fever, was sick about 10 days. The day before Robert left home Old Allen\* was taken very suddenly with high fever

---

\* This must be the slave that belonged to Robert Adams, father of Dr. Robert Adams.

---

and severe pain in his back, head & shoulders, he was quite sick all last week had billious fever. Dr. Grayson attended to him, the fever is now broken up and he is slowly improving. Most of persons are expecting a great deal of sickness as we have so much rain. Mr. Graves' examination came off last week. They had a crowded house; every one seemed pleased, the children seemed pleased with their examinations in their studies, I did not attend on account of Old Allen's sickness. David went with them every day as his teacher attended and assisted in the examination of the girls. I found it quite a task these scarce times to dress five children to attend an examination three days in succession, but if this war continues clothing will be much scarcer another year. I have just had them some dresses wove something like Robert's overshirt. I wrote to Pa the day after you left home, received a letter from him last week, he says they are all very well and he has had a very dry spring up to the first of June, but his crop has improved a great deal since the rains, he expects to make enough to last him three years. Brother George and Bertie still at Sour Lake, his health has improved a great deal. They expect to come up to see us the first of July. Since you left home we have had a great deal of rain, the tanks have been running over so long that the water is perfectly clear. The plantation is badly washed, had two rains since Robert left home. George says the crop is not injured in the least but growing every day. The corn is very tall and a dark green color, I don't think I have ever seen it look any better, some of it is bent over from the hard winds but it is still growing. The crop is fully two weeks later this year than it was last year. George says they will be through with the plowing by Wednesday night all except the cotton patch, they have plowed that out twice since you left. The cotton is growing very fast, it has to be worked often in order to keep down the grass. The wheat was injured some from the continued rain. They finished hauling it up this morning and stacked it in the turnip patch, they have nine stacks such as the one we had last year put up well we will have plenty of flour for another year. They will commence cutting the oats Thursday morning. George says they have worked very hard since you left, I don't think myself that they have idled much. The grass is growing so fast that they are obliged to work. We have corn, okra, tomatoes for dinner today, we all thought of you. Have you had any vegetables since you left, we have all kinds in abundance. Do you recollect what I said about the roasting ears? I thought when you left you would be back in time to help us eat them. I have looked anxiously for that letter from Shreveport, but I have almost despaired of ever getting an answer. I think now your only chance will be to go to Houston.

Kirby Smith is in Houston so I see from the papers, I will not express my feelings about that matter, we know not what is best for us. Dr. Grayson came down yesterday to let me know there had been some changes in the law about last year's tax. He says every body has paid in too much and they expect to get it back today and bond it, says he will attend to yours today. He paid your income tax last week, \$832.00. We got one hundred pounds of wool from the twenty-eight sheep. Mr. Baty sent up a sheep and expected to get a black pig but there was none for him. I heard from Alice Moores that Pyron's Regiment had been sent to Matagorda. I do hope that you will not have to go to Brownsville. We all send a great deal of love to you and write often to your devoted wife,

R. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Pyrons Regiment, Columbus, Texas, to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas.

Columbus, June 29th, 1864

Dear Ma,

I reached the command Sunday evening, which made the journey a long and, I must say, quite an unpleasant one. I was taken with a severe toothache the third day after I left home and it continued to ache untill day before yesterday. My mouth is still very sore. I have had a slight fever for the last two days, but none at present and hope to be perfectly well by to-morrow.

I found the regiment 20 miles west of this place. Pa was not very well when I reached camps, but is enjoying his usual health at present. He has written several times, but owing to the high waters you have not heard from him. Our regiment is now on the march to Harrisburg, from there we expect to be ordered to Galveston. During the time the reg. has been in camps near Columbus, they have been brigaded with Bradford's Reg. and Bankhead (nephew of old MacGruder) was placed in command of the brigade, which caused a great dissatisfaction among the men of our regiment and they finally became so bold as to serenade Bankhead and invite him to leave before a certain time. The next day he ordered the reg. to Columbus, but before they reached here the order was countermanded and they were back to their former camps. All of this occurred before I reached here.

It is the general opinion, I believe, that we will be sent to Galveston and dismounted as a punishment for the bad conduct of men.

I am almost certain by this time you have some letters for me, but I cannot say where to send them. I would rather wait untill we reach Galveston. I will write again as soon as I reach that place. I would write



more but it is growing dark. Pa sends love and kisses to all, and accept of me the love of your

Affectionate Son

R. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Houston, Texas, to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Houston, July 3rd, 1864

Dear Ma,

I wrote to you from Columbus a few days since. At that time I was suffering excessively from my tooth and face. I was troubled with it so much, Pa thought it best for me to come on to this place and have it pulled, but since I reached here which was yesterday evening, it has not caused me the slightest pain whatever. Therefore I have concluded not to have it extracted, hoping that it may quit aching entirely. I am sleeping at the Hotel but eating at a private house. By doing this I can live in the city of Houston with twenty five dollars a day--otherwise it would cost me fifty or sixty.

This morning while walking the streets I inquired the price of peaches and watermelons. The answer was, from 20 to \$35 apiece. I passed on to determine not to eat any fruit in Houston.

I shall remain here untill the regiment comes down. They will not be here before next Thursday or Friday. I left them about thirty miles this side of Columbus.

I am expecting to go down to Galveston tomorrow to see the boys of Capt. Bradley's Co. I have not seen them since last fall, and I do not like this place quite well enough to lay over here five or six days and rest contented.

I am not writing a long letter. I am writing with a very bad pen and it is with much difficulty that I write at all. I am certain by this time you have a letter for me, if so, please send it immediately to this place. I am compelled to confess that I am anxious to hear from the coquette.

Give my love and kisses to all. Tell Sissie to write.

Your affectionate Son,

R. H. Adams



From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Rebecca Adams

Waldeck, July 18th, 1864

Dear Rebecca,

About three weeks ago George & Bertie returned from Sour Lake. His health is much improved, remained with me a week, then went down to Matagorda, and stayed two weeks, returned home on last Friday, and are at this time getting ready to start to your house. Nothing preventing they will leave here on next Thursday or Friday 21 or 22 of this month and you may look for them about the 30th of the month. George's health is much improved and I sincerely hope that this visit to see you & the doctor & the children will restore him entirely. He and Bertie are getting very anxious to see you all. I don't think I ever saw George more anxious and determined to do anything than he is to pay you a visit. I received a letter from Bobbie a few days ago written from Harrisburg, saying that his pa had at last got a detail, and left that morning for home where I trust he has arrived in safety. I don't know when I was so rejoiced as to learn that the Dr. had succeeded at last, and had the privilege of going home, and being with you and the dear little children. I do hope that he will not be called out again during the War, for he will certainly be of more service to his country by staying at home and raising provision than to be in the army. Say to the Dr. that I received his letter from Columbus, advising me of his attack of sickness at Brenham and that I replied to it the next day and in about ten days wrote him the second time. I don't know that he got either of my letter. Had I known of his being in Houston I would have gone up to see him but I knew nothing of it until I received Bobbie's letter saying that he had left for home.

Bobbie did not say what he was doing at Harrisburg, or how long he had been there or where he was going or whether the regiment was there or not. I have written him and asked him to tell me all about his movements, I mean the regiment, and how come him to be at Harrisburg.

The news we are getting at this time from Georgia & Virginia is certainly very good. Such battles never have been fought upon this continent nor hardly upon any other. How long Grant & Sherman can stand such slaughtering of their men. The battle fought before Marietta, Georgia must have been a terrible one. I have no doubt but what your Brother John was there, and I can't help but from feeling great anxiety about the result. I trust and pray that all is right. Time I wrote you last we have had more or less rain every week, and my crop has improved wonderfully. We are now in the midst of taking fodder and find it difficult to save during the showery weather.

Health of the negroes continues very fine, have but little or no sickness now for 12 months. My own health never was better. But George and Bertie are going up in a few days. I will leave the balance for them to tell. I wish I could accompany them, but I have so much building to do

that I can't leave home at this time. Kiss all the children for me.

Yours affectionately

Hamblin Bass

Remember me to Mr. Carrol & Col. Moreland & family.

From Robert H. Adams, Gonzales, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas.

Gonzales, July 26th, 1864

Dear Pa,

I wrote from Columbus last Saturday a very hasty note giving you some idea concerning my present embarrassing situation. I will now tell you why I have made a failure in effecting a design which you thought was half finished when you left. Gen. McGruder ordered Lieut. Samuels to transfer all who wanted to go from this Regiment to Infantry or Artillery. As soon as he received this order he gave me the transfers to Bradley's Co. I thought it my duty to inform Major Nolan of the fact, which I done on reaching Camp from Houston. He did not say anything after reading a copy of the order, but the next morning sent a note into Gen. Slaughter requesting him to revoke the transfer and not hearing anything from his note for three days, he went in to see Slaughter himself and succeeding in having the transfer revoked and on the same morning I sent a copy of the order to Billie, Frank, and Mr. Patton who were at Columbus. They came down on the train the next morning the most disappointed and vexed boys I ever saw. I would have sent a copy of the order to them two or three days sooner, but Lieut. Samuels told me that he would start it to them immediately by Conner. Still he failed to do so and I had the order four or five days before they reached Harrisburg. After we failed in getting to Bradley's Co., I determined to transfer to Capt. Jones Battery, but Nolan had an interview with Gen. McGruder and persuaded him to revoke the remaining order transferring men to Artillery. Then I almost despaired of ever getting out the Reg't. There was only one chance left us and that was to request Capt. Tobin to exchange us, but Billie had made the Capt. mad about exchanges when they first reached Columbus. Still I determine to make a trial. Last Friday I came up to Columbus not expecting the Co. to leave the next day, therefore never brought my clothes. I found Capt. Tobin in rather an ill humor, but treated me kindly. He gave a great many reasons for not exchanging us, some that I could not object to. I cannot write all I wish to for the want of time. We reached here late this evening and I will have to go on guard in a short time. Capt. Bradley's Co. has been ordered to Mud Island in charge of a Battery and drilling as heavy Artillery for stealing some articles from a merchant. I have come to the conclusion that one Reg't of old soldiers are not any better than another.

Say to Mr. Sneed Capt. Tobin declares if he is not with the Co. when



we reach San Antonio that he intends to send after him, have him arrested and brought into Camp as a deserter. Also that I think he might send him to Galveston in irons, if you could persuade him to this effect, that is, if he is well, I could get my horse much sooner. The Capt. is more rigid than I ever knew him. He has ironed Riley and Anderson also arrested Lieut. Hudson, all for horse stealing. Hudson will be reduced to ranks. Capt. says he is determined to break up this horse stealing in his squadron. I am in hopes Billie Moores will go home from Harrisburg. He has lost both horses. All I can say send my horse as soon as possible. I will remain at San Antonio untill I get him. Give my love to all. Direct your letters to San Antonio.

Yours Affect.

R. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Eagle Pass, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams

Eagle Pass, Aug. 17th, 1864

Dear Pa,

I have just received two letters from you stating that you had not heard from me up to the 6th, which I cannot account for, as I wrote very often during the time in which I was making so many useless efforts at a transfer. I hope you have heard long since of what has occurred since I left Columbus, therefore I will not say anything more about that matter, as I wrote from San Antonio stating my reasons for not going back to Co. "C" and remaining with those boys with whom I had connected myself, also my most determined efforts to leave the regiment. I feel confident that you will not object to my reasons for not exchanging into Co. "C", but I fear those boys will be offended with me, still it will be unjustly, for they knew very well that I had told them I would not exchange into any Co. in the Reg. Also that I was very much opposed to such an exchange. I do not feel it my duty to remain closely connected with any friend when he will not be governed somewhat by my feelings and opinions and does a thing which he knows is directly in opposition to my wishes. Still I regret very much that we have been separated and wish they were all back in Co. "F" with me, but have not any desire to be with them in Co. "C" or Bradley's Co. for I do not know Capt. Read as a Captain but know that I would not like his men, and I feel very much relieved that I did not get into Bradley's Co. as it is assigned to duty as heavy Artillery. Of course this is only temporarily, but I am of the same opinion of yourself (as I have expressed myself before) that one Reg. of old Texas troops is not any better than another. You seem to think that I ought not to have allowed Major Nolan to see the transfers. I was placed in such a situation that I could not avoid it. The Co. had left for Columbus and I had permission to remain behind five or six days, and the very day on which my leave of absence expired I succeeded in getting the transfers and I of course had



to give Maj. Nolan some reason for remaining longer in Harrisburg than the time which he had unwillingly granted me, but he is no longer Maj. of the Reg. and if we ever get back to the Reg. we will not be troubled by the little Irishman. He is now Lieut. Col. of some Reg. at Laredo. Capt. Spencer is Maj.

You blame me for not bringing my clothes to Columbus, but I do not think it is any fault of mine and I do not know that it is any one's. Also I think almost any person would have acted the same way under similar circumstances. Billy Moores told me that the Co. would not leave in four or five days and he had just returned the day before from Columbus. I thought I could effect an exchange into Bradley's Co. or Billy could come on with my horse and clothes before the Co. left. I know it was a thoughtless trick, but most any one else would have acted as I did. Billy Moores has charge of every thing that I left behind. He can send the horse, bridle and saddle home by any of those who are going home on furloughs from Bradley's Co. They will be glad to get him and if Dr. Moody is still Surgeon of the Post at Milican Billie could send the blankets and clothes in his charge to that place and you could get them from there by some waggon going to that place. If not in that way, I think as it is not a very busy time of the year with the crops you might spare Buddie and George with a small waggon and they could bring everything home. I know this will put you to considerable trouble, but it cannot be avoided and such things ought to be looked over during this war.

I have caused you all a great deal of trouble since you left me alone to take care of myself, but I expect it is best as it is, for I have learned a lesson which I will never forget and will be of some advantage to me in the future. I have done as well as I could be expected since I left Columbus. I rode in the Capt. ambulance to San Antonio. When we reached there he left the ambulance and bought two horses, one of which he loan me. Capt. has done everything to make me feel satisfied in his Co. I don't think I have acted so as to make him think I was dissatisfied. But he thought of course I would not be satisfied after trying to get a transfer. This is the best country to soldier in I have found, our duty is comparatively nothing. We draw everything, less of beef and corn bread than anything else, plenty of sugar and coffee to use once a day. I have been across the river once since we reached here. I do not like the manner in which the Mexicans live and build their cities, their houses are too low, the streets are entirely too narrow. When I crossed into Piedras Negras of course I wanted to see all the curiosities of Citie, but in walking around a short time I became so warm I had to return before I had seen everything.

Capt. Tobin intends to have John Love and John Womack ordered into camps. I suppose by that time you will get my saddle and you can send my horse by them. I would prefer he would be sent by them, but if they should not be ordered into Camps you can send him by Clay Jennings. He expects to come to the Co. in a short time. I suppose he would remain at home untill you can get my saddle from Galveston. Clay is small and without experience, but I am satisfied he would take care of my horse as for sending John, you will of course use your own pleasure about that, if you can remain at home or out of Camps. I would like to have him with me. I have become accustomed to having my cooking done in Camps and it has spoiled me. I am in a mess with Lieut. Smart, Joe and George Weaver. They excuse me from cooking to bring wood and water. The boys all seem to be glad that I did not leave the Company, several told me they did not want

me to leave. I saw Mr. Brannon in San Antonio. He was very glad to meet me, fallen off so much I hardly knew him. In our conversation he learned my situation and wanted to do something for me. I took money enough from him to buy two shirts and pair draws. I tried to draw clothes in San Antonio, but failed and will not draw any for some time yet, as there is none at this place. He was on his way to Brownsville. Sent his kindest regards to you and hopes you will not have to go into Camps again.

I was surprised and grieved to hear of Uncle Jeff's death. It would have been some consolation if you could have seen him before his death, but no, death is inevitable and when it once places its cold grasp upon man it can not be avoided. Its victim is carried off to eternity, prepared or unprepared, just as his situation may be. Aunt Susan needs the kindest sympathy from us all. She is left in a very embarrassing situation with a large family of little children.

I am very sorry, Ma would not consent to visit Tyler. I feel confident if she had gone and remained there a few days she never would have consented to have gone back to Freestone Co. If you should go over to purchase salt, Pa, don't come away without owning a house in the North western corner of the place, that is, near the Male Academy.

You mentioned that Capt. Tobin wrote to Dr. Moores saying that Billie was on the march to San Antonio. The Capt. wrote that before we were transferred. When I succeeded in getting the transfers I sent them up to Columbus and left the boys at Harrisburg. They remain there untill the Regiment was ordered to Galveston and then they exchange into Co. "C". If you should receive all my letters concerning these transfers I fear you will become tired and almost disgusted reading the same thing over and over so often, but I hope you will read enough to learn that I done all in my power to get transfers and that I am now perfectly satisfied that I failed.

I wish I could have been at home while Uncle George and Aunt Bertie were there. I know the children all love her.

I will not write any more. I am in hopes all will turn out well. Give my love and kisses to all. Do as you think best about sending John. I do not want him unless you think it best. Tell Ma she has not written since I left home. Give my love to all. Write often to your Affectionate Son

Robt. H. Adams

Direct your letters to Eagle Pass.



From Geo. P. Bass, Columbia, to Dr. Robert Adams

Columbia, September 26th

Dear Bro. Robert,

We reached home safe yesterday, Sunday, after a very fatiguing trip, but we are well. Bertie stood it finely--improved from the time she started. We found Pa well and most of the negroes. Pa has had but little sickness this summer among his negroes--a few chills is all they have had. Don has had a serious accident, while putting in the curbing in a well. A pole struck him on the head and has injured him severely. He laid four days without speaking--it has been about five weeks now, and he has not recovered his senses at all, hardly. He probably will never get over it. At Anderson I learned that the Yellow Fever was in Houston, so I am unable to go and see Lt. Samuels in regards to your detail. I have thought best to enclose the application to Lt. Samuels, in a letter from me. I let you know right away, so that you can write to him yourself. I hope that he will grant it, as I know that the family needs your services so much. The Yellow Fever is prevailing as an epidemic in Galveston. There is a great deal of sickness in the country around us. Bertie seems well and sends love to all, and says she will write soon. It has been so long since I have written any I have forgotten how.

Yours truly,

Geo. P. Bass

From R. H. Adams, Pyrons Regiment, Fort Duncan, Eagle Pass, Texas, to Mrs. R. A. Adams, Fairfield, Texas.

Fort Duncan, Eagle Pass  
Oct. 16th, 1864

Dear Ma,

Mr. Weaver reached here day before yesterday which was a day sooner than he expected on leaving home. He made the journey through without any accidents. I was fearful that my horse would be stolen from him as there are so many men of low and mean characters in this western country. Besides the Indians are very bad between here and San Antonio at this season of the year. But George being very watchful over anything entrusted to his care met with no misfortunes. I never was more rejoiced to see a horse and clothes than on the arrival of George. But, Ma, when I was most delighted was on opening my saddle bags, not only delighted, but encouraged in every sense of the word. The clothes were precious to me



because I knew the trouble you experienced in preparing them. The apples and tea-cakes because they were another new proof mingled in with the many thousand proofs of your affection for me. I am very sorry you were put to so much trouble about my clothing. But I hope this has been explained before now why I did not write by George Weaver, therefore it is unnecessary for me to say any more about it, as I have written twice since George left here, once to you and to Sissie. It matters not Ma how much discouragement I receive from others and to what extent this despairing feeling may run while thinking of others and their feelings towards me it is instantly checked when my thoughts are turned and I think of my Mother. All feelings of despondence are immediately crushed and I feel revived, almost as though I had been made anew. I cannot describe my feelings during the past two months. All I can or will say is I have had feelings to come over me that I never experienced before. I am in hopes of coming home this winter. There is an opening and I think I will very likely come. But like all other soldiers I can not be certain. I am anxious to see you Ma. I feel like I could talk to you for hours and not become tired.

I am more home-sick now than ever before. I can not think of anything but home and indeed this and other things which I will not mention are so much on my mind that I can not take any interest in things that are daily occurring around me. I know it is wrong and foolish in me to allow anything to bear so heavily on my mind, but I cannot resist this feeling I must come home.

I am very sorry to hear of Buddie's sickness. He dislikes to be confined so bad I always thought that he endured more pain than any one else. Tell him if I should be so fortunate as to get home that he must be well and strong.

I like my pants very well indeed. I don't think it coarse at all, and they fit so well they look like fine pants at a little distance. All my \_\_\_\_\_ like them. I was not very much surprised to hear that Aunt Bertie had gained the affections of all in and around our home, for it is seldom that a young lady of her amiable qualities ever cross those old sand hills. I do not think Uncle George was very well pleased with the country on account of so much sickness.

I can not write any more. It is very cold and disagreeable today. Give my love to all and tell Jennie I will come to our home if I can. Kiss her for me, write soon and often.

Your Affectionate Son,

R. H. Adams

From Mrs. Susan Adams, to Dr. Robert Adams, Columbia, Texas

Plantation, Nov. 5, 1864

My dear Sister and Brother,

Your letters were received at the same time about two months ago. I now see that I ought to have written immediately for matters have been getting worse instead of better. Sherman has marched his army through the state from Atlanta how far South I don't know. It is said that he is making for \_\_\_\_\_ and that our forces are prepared to intercept and destroy his army. I trust it is true. The Yankee army passed in three columns, one of which passed through Eatonton. They have destroyed a great deal in their course but I have heard of no instance of personal violence or destruction of houses occupied. Ma is in my house in town with some boarders I have (refugees) they were visited by some officers and two privates who conducted themselves very orderly. They were fed, praised their dinner and were very affable with the ladies. I had moved down here just a few days before not expecting such a thing. On Sunday the Yankees entered town. Sunday night two of the negro men, Jim and Insy took two horses and went to them. I felt pretty sure then we should be visited, just as we sat down to dinner the alarm was given. There were three horsemen who came to the house. I went to the door, spoke to the one who rode into the yard. If he spoke I could not perceive it. He rode to the kitchen, asked for the negro men, found them and made them follow with a threat to kill them if they did not.

The mules had been carried off except Sam and a blind mule. They threatened to shoot the negroes if they did not tell where the other mules were, which they had to do. They took off every man except old John and every mule but one. One other got away and came back. The loss of Sam hurt me more than every thing else. My husband loved him and we all loved him. It was some comfort to me to look at Sam after his death. I was reminded so forcibly of the loved one I had lost, but now that comfort is gone. I came very near shedding tears when I saw him taken, but knew I must not give way before the children. They were ready to cry too. My calmness was their courage. Oh, Rebecca, I can't tell you what I have passed through in the last six months, but blessed be God--he has been with me all the while, and my mercies have been greater than my affliction.

Guilford, Fred and Emanuel have come back. They say Henry started back but he has not reached home yet and it has been more than a week since they got back. I am so thankful that this was all the harm we suffered at their hands that I give up cheerfully what they have taken. I have now three mules and four horses (one mule and one horse bought since). The horses came back that Jim and Jessy rode off. I have three men except old John and two boys and the women. I am not at all discouraged and can get along very comfortably if they will only let me alone in the future.

Great hopes are entertained of a speedy peace connected with the destruction of Sherman's army which is deemed very certain. I know this, if our people will turn from their sins we will have peace. That is my hope. I am now killing hogs the second time, killed the first while the men were away. Will have plenty of meat if no accident happens to it.



I am here to stay through the winter if no longer. I see it is all important for me to be here to save what we have got from waste and ruin.

I will not write particularly about business now. Will try to get off another letter after awhile. The mail is now carried in a buggy to Macon where strange to say the Yankees have not been.

I will now write of the subject of most interest to us both. Sue wrote about her Father's sickness and death. Perhaps I can give a fuller account of both. As she stated he had been here for six weeks nursing sick negroes. He seemed to improve all the while, fattened and could eat corn bread for the first time in twelve years, in fact he seemed almost like other men. He had been at home about ten days when he was taken sick as he thought with a common cold, but I insisted from the first he should have a physician for I detected symptoms of Pneumonia.

I think he had first in a slight form a disease which prevailed then, "Menengitis" affecting the front and back of the yead and proving fatal in its bad forms. After being sick about three days he was taken with hiccoughs, which lasted pretty well through his sickness, the most violent I ever knew. After being sick awhile Dr. D. Jarnette was sent for--gave no relief. About the tenth day Dr. White was sent for from Milledgeville discovered Pneumonia of the right lung, applied a blister and gave medicine. The disease progressed until the whole lung became involved, his stomach not being able to bear the remedies that would arrest the disease. Dr. White was sent for again at the end of a week, thought his case extremely critical but not hopeless. The disease was arrested and he breathed through the entire length of the affected lung. His system seemed to have great vitality and would rally surprisingly after prostrating spells. But his stomach could not bear the necessary stimulants and nourishment. He had no relapse but died from prostration combined, I have no doubt, with his old disease. Blood flowed from his mouth and bowels after his death. It is impossible for me to describe his sufferings during his sickness and particularly the day of his death. It was the most intense agony I ever witnessed from nine o'clock in the morning until night. Then he became more calm and died without a struggle except some difficulty in breathing. The day had been warm and sultry which added to his sufferings as night came on he grew more quiet. When everyone had gone to supper and I was with him alone I spoke of his suffering and God's love for him, and, said I, "you are going to live with God, are you not?" He seemed to exert all his strength to say with emphasis "yes". I asked him again, "are you going to live with God?" Again he answered with the same emphasis "yes".

These were his last words. I turned him over and he moved no more. His hand was resting on mine. He clasped it but a little while before breathing his last. Oh! I cannot tell you my sister and brother anything of the agony that paralyzed my whole being when I knew my husband was gone. You knew something of my love for him and can judge my grief by it. It is a great consolation that he was perfectly well pleased with me in his sickness, seemed to have perfect confidence in my nursing, spoke of me in the highest terms which I now love to think of (don't think me foolish). He spoke of his brother with the deepest regret that there had ever been any alienation between them and knew you were a true brother. His heart was all right to you then. No doubt can be entertained of his eternal happiness and when I contrast his present joys with his former sufferings I am perfectly reconciled to my loss which is his great gain. While



I have suffered as only those can suffer who love faithfully and well, I have never murmured or wanted him back on earth. I yearn for his presence and long to hold communion with him, but I cannot desire that he should be recalled to earth from the joys of Paradise. His was peculiarly a life of suffering, therefore, I am the more resigned to the happy change. It is heart rending to look at all these little children as they are now sleeping around me and reflect they have no Father to protect and guide them aright. I commend them to their Heavenly Father and feel that all will be well.

Rebecca, if it was not for the strong abiding trust I have in Him who doeth all things well I could not stand it. When I look to the earth I am weak and all is dark, when I look above all is clear and I am strong.

I have thought a great deal about his peculiar organization and temperament, and particularly since his death I have been forcibly struck with it. I am not fully satisfied that many times he laboured under the effects of insanity, to me clearly proven, and were I to give my reasons you would be convinced too. He had no control of himself when thus affected and was led to do many things that seemed strange to his friends. He became a monomaniac upon whatever subject troubled him. I have no doubt his letter to you was written in one of those spells. I used to look forward with great unhappiness to the time when he should lose his mind entirely and should I not rather rejoice that his intellect is enlarged to take in all the wonders of the universe! When I view it in every light I can see nothing but goodness in this dispensation. I have been chastened for my good, the children that they should have a stronger tie to bind them to a better world and he has been saved forever from all his trouble to eternal peace, therefore I am resigned.

Mrs. Grimes was with him more than a week. Mr. Grimes came the night he died, was deeply affected. Said he was the only man he ever loved. The Senate passed highly complimentary resolutions in their last session which I will try to send when I know you will get it. I have never known a death more universally lamented. He is gone and his place left vacant forever.

I don't know whether I have written intelligibly or not. Let me hear from you soon.

Sherwood Moseley has recently been killed in battle. Lou Grimes and Lou Trippe have died since Sue wrote. The children send their love.

I must stop though I have a great deal more to say. I hope we may meet again on earth but if not let us all meet in Heaven.

Goodbye dear sister and brother. Remember me to all the children.

Yours in truth,

S.

The news is highly favorable to us in Georgia.

From Geo. P. Bass, Waldeck, to Robert H. Adams

Waldeck, Texas  
December 11th, 1864

Dear Brother Robert,

Your letter dated Nov. 24th was received about ten day's since and read with great eagerness, as we had not heard one word from you since Bertie's and my departure. We were indeed sorry to hear of David and Little Annie's sickness. What a hard time they must have had. But how rejoiced we all are that they have recovered and how thankful we should all be that they are spared to us all. You have no idea how bad we want to see them now. I am glad that you were so successful in obtaining the promise of a permanent detail, by which you can remain at home all of the time with Sister and the children, for if you had not have been home when David and Annie were so sick, I am fearful they would have died. I have never heard from the application sent to L. R. Samuels, but have since learned that he was relieved from that duty at that time. I felt very badly about it. But since you have been so successful yourself probably it was all for the best. I would have gone immediately to Houston on my arrival home, but you know the Yellow Fever was there. I will try to get your "effects" from Galveston. I cannot go now as the Yellow Fever is in Houston.

Now I must tell you what Pa is doing in the way of improvements. He has put up one brick negro cabin, and has nearly completed one of the best smoke houses in Texas--it is twenty seven feet square inside the building--and intends putting up five more cabins. The smoke house is built near where the old hen house stood--at the farther end of Abba's and Hannah's rooms, on a line with the servants rooms and kitchen. Don has gained his bodily strength, but his mind is impaired greatly. I never saw him notice anything until yesterday. He was in the weaving room and helped to clear up the thread. Tell Sister that I have got entirely over my dislike to weaving and now Bertie and I are principle weavers on Waldeck Plantation. We are getting along finely. Give my best love to Sister and all the children. Pa and Bertie join me in love to all. Write soon.

Yours truly,

Geo. P. Bass

P.S. I forgot to mention that we are all very well. We have no sickness among the negroes at all. Have had none scarcely this summer or fall. My own health is decidedly better than it was last winter and summer. You must excuse my paper, as I have no other kind.



From Robert H. Adams, San Antonio, to his sister

San Antonio, December 18th, 1864

Dear Little Sister,

Your affectionate little letter reached me yesterday evening about dark. I would have answered it then, but it was too near night and you know that it is entirely too extravagant for a private soldier like myself to buy candles. But my first thoughts this morning after rising from quite a refreshing slumber was of my little sister's letter. And immediately after breakfast was over I made preparations to answer it. I am very glad to see you improving in writing. You asked me to excuse bad writing. I think it is written very well, much better than your first, and as well as some of Sister Julia's. Say to Sissie that I must say that I could read it with a great deal more ease than I could one of her's written about four weeks since. You say that Ma was making peach puffs the day on which you wrote. It makes my mouth water to think of them. Oh, you have no idea how much I could enjoy good cool, sweet milk and a large dish of puffs made by Ma. I am very fearful that it will be many a long, long day before I can come home. Tell Buddie I tried very hard to get home by Christmas. I expected to enjoy myself finely at home this winter. But alas! a poor soldier can not have his wishes complied with at all times. Tell him I hope he will enjoy himself hunting during his holidays and every time the dogs run a deer, to cheer them on and think of me. He is well now I want him to write to me.

Tell Sis Jennie that I cannot come home now, but I am going to come as soon as possible and stay there all the time provided there is any honorable way of doing so. Tell Hon I want her to write too and tell me what she is studying. I will write a longer letter next. You must answer this immediately. Give my love and kisses to all.

Your Affectionate Brother,

Bob Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. and Mrs. Adams

Waldeck, Dec. 27th, 1864

Dear Dr. & Rebecca

Your letter of the 16 inst. came to hand by yesterday mail, and I assure you we were more than glad to hear from you. I was out in the yard when Hilliard came from the Post Office with the mail. Bertie got



the letter and came running out to me, saying O pa, here is a letter from Dr. Adams, do open it, and let us know the news. We were all truly glad to hear of Davids and little Annas health being restored. We all congratulate you upon the birth of your tenth child, and a Son at that. You certainly owe the Government a tithe now, you can't get out of it, so pay up by promising to make a good Confederate Soldier of him. I am glad to learn that you have the prospect of a final detail. I trust your application will be approved and returned to you in time. If any man in the Confederacy is needed at home with his family, you are certainly one, and if I failed in this, I certainly would make another effort. There is nothing like perseverance. As soon as you get your detail do let us know, for I assure you, we feel great anxiety about it; you stated in your letter that you had killed thirty hogs and as the weather had turned suddenly warm, expressed some fears about saving it, but that you had hogs enough without them to do you another year. This I am glad to learn for what....

Turn to the second leaf (Missing)

Page 6.

P.S. I find when I came to fold my letter that I had written on two sheets of paper, and I have paged it else you might read it backwards.

As I find I have one page left, I will say, that we are now getting along fine in the way of making cloth. We have now wove about six hundred yards. Our best weaver makes about eight yards a day. George and Bertie has taken that as their part of the business to attend to. We have the loom up in Shufords house at present but I within ten days more (will) have the house I commenced the first summer we came out here finished, when I will put the loom in it, which will make a very convenient weaving room. As to my tan yard I have succeeded beyond my expectation. The leather we have made this year is far better than that Col. Smith made from the simple pact, that Col. Smith attempted to make leather out of damaged hides, which I find cannot be done to much profit. All the leather I have made has been from fresh hides, and from such, I find but little trouble to make good leather. I have 500 hides now tanned. I do wish you had enough of them for all of your purposes. There is no sale for them, every body near is making their own leather. A steamer ran into Matagorda Bay the other day on which there was a large lot of blankets, I bought 120 pair at seven (7) dollars a pair and paid for them in cotton at 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents per lb. The blanket was full of quarters, very heavy. It was a big price to pay but my negroes needed them, and I did not know when I would get another opportunity to get more.

The blankets was sent to Columbia at which place I delivered the cotton. Give my respects to Col. Moreland and remember me to your neighbor, Mr. Carrol.

H. Bass

From Bob Adams, San Antonio, to his sister

San Antonio, Jan. 4th, 1865

Dear Sister,

Your letter reached me this morning. I acknowledge that I owe you a Christmas gift, but how can I pay it. I suppose not until I reach home. I expected to have had the pleasure of spending Christmas at home, but was sorely disappointed on account the old part of the Company being furloughed. I was one of the last ones to come into the Co. last year therefore I will be among the last to be furloughed this year. I will procure one the very first opportunity for I never was more anxious to be at home than now. For the past month it has been very troublesome to me because I knew that I was wishing to be at home when it was an impossibility.

I am very sorry to hear that Buddie is still having chills, he has had a very hard attack of it. I would like very much to see that little brother of mine. I think you said in one of your letters that he favored me, if such be the case I would like very much to see him to know what my appearance was at his age. I spent a very good Christmas and attended several Balls & parties. Had the honor of being introduced to three young ladies by Col. Pyron. I had no idea that he was such a ladie's man. He dances as well as any young man. I know Pa will be surprised to hear of his dancing. Capt. Tobin made me acquainted with his wife, who has been a beautiful lady, but now she looks careworn, depressed, as if she were grieving all the time. I had a much more pleasant time than I anticipated. I can not write a long letter for I have several to write this morning.

Give my love & Kisses to all especially that little Bud. Write of him.

Your affectionate Brother

Bob Adams

From R. H. Adams, San Antonio, to Miss Lizzie Adams, Fairfield, Texas

San Antonio, Jan. 10th, 1865

Dear Little Sister,

I have treated you entirely wrong in not answering your letter as soon as Sissie's. But thinking a day or two's difference would not be much and knowing if I postponed writing untill today I would take a great deal more pains with yours than with Sissie's also knowing that all the



care and pains I could bestow on your letter would not ballance with the care taken by you in writing to me, do you not agree with me because I am not so careful as to write my letters off on a slate first and then on paper. If you will continue to do this you will also continue to improve in writing. Your last letter to me was written equally as well as some of Sissie's, especially those that are written on "cold" days, for Sissie invariably pleads this as an excuse for all badly written letters.

I am very sorry that I could not be at home during your Christmas holidays, but I (like a great many other soldiers) was disappointed in not being at home to enjoy a Christmas dinner. When you write again you must make Buddie write also. Tell him he need not think because he is at home enjoying himself and I am out in camps every day going through with the heavy duty of a private soldier, that he is too good to write to me. Also make "Lou" write some, if it is not more than four lines. I am getting very anxious to see you all again. I am more affected with homesickness now than ever before, because I have always been with Pa before this winter and did not feel so lonesome. But now, I feel like it had been years since I had been home. I think I can procure a furlough now in about a month, if not, I will be badly disappointed again. Tell Ma my clothes are not wearing out as yet, and I think they will last me untill I can come home, provided I am successful in getting this long wished for furlough at the time I expect it.

Give my love & Kisses to all and tell Ma & Pa to write. Write often to

Your Affectionate  
Great Big Bud

Robt. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, San Antonio, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

San Antonio, Jan. 25th, 1865

Dear Pa,

I received Sister's letter this morning through which you requested me to give you some information in reference to your detail. I hope you have heard from me on this subject before this, as it has been at least three weeks since I wrote to you. But this morning I spoke to Capt. Tobin and Lieut. Wallace again in regard to your detail, both telling me that it has been approved and forwarded on through the regular channel. Capt. Tobin told me to tell you to remain at home untill you heard from it or it came back, either approved or disapproved. He says that he is satisfied you will succeed in getting it. I expect to start home as soon as Mr. Jefferson returns to the Co. I will send on an application for furlough tomorrow. But Capt. Tobin will permit me to go home on detail and remain



untill he sends my furlough to me, by which means I will be at home two or three months provided my furlough is approved. I remain in good health. Give my love to all.

Your Affectionate Son,

Robt. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, San Antonio, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams, Fairfield, Texas

San Antonio, March 7th, 1865

Dear Ma,

Knowing that it has been a long time since I have written to you and feeling ashamed that it is the case, I now write and hope I will succeed in making this long enough & good enough to over-balance my former negligence, as you might call it. But indeed it cannot be so called, for lately I have not been in this place but very little, therefore, I have neglected to write to every one. I have become so disgusted with San Antonio that I volunteered to go on all scouts untill my horse became too poor & jaded to carry me any longer. I am now detail as beef herder. I applied for this detail for the purpose of getting full rations of corn for Charlie. He is doing very well at present. All of the horses are reduced to half rations except those on daily duty. But to speak of something which fills my mind day and night. You knew that I had sent up a furlough also that Capt. Tobin promised to send me home on detail. In the first place, about the time my furlough was started up, Col. Pyron left here for Houston, leaving orders with Capt. Tobin prohibiting any leaves of absence during his stay in Houston, which cut off all hope of a detail. After a long time my furlough reached here disapproved. Still feeling that there was some hope left, I went to Col. Pyron and tried to get a detail to go home after a horse. But in this like all other attempts at leaves of absence, I failed. He told me that he had special orders not to grant any furloughs or details under any circumstances. Let Wallace read the order to me. You cannot imagine how badly I was disappointed, after feeling so certain of being at home in a short time, and then not get there at all, not even for five days. I told Col. Pyron I would not stay at home, but five days. He said that he would gladly permit me to go, provided it was in his power. There was a young man belonging to Co. "G" who received a letter from home stating that his father was on his death-bed only ninety miles from here. He was refused a leave of absence to go and see him. I state this to show you what strict orders we have at present. Wallace told me this morning he thought I could not get off under three months. He advised me to have such things as I needed from home sent me immediately or as soon as possible. He would not tell me why. But I think the officers are thinking of going against the deserters and Indians of this north western country sometimes they come down in forty miles of the place committing all kind of depredations. It is rumored that our Regiment

is ordered to Arizona. But if they go up there I do not intend to go if there is any possible chance to avoid it. I do not feel disposed to go up there and starve out for two or three months. I feel perfectly willing to perform any duty that would be to the advantage of the Confederacy, but I know too well to whose advantage such a trip of that kind would be, therefore I am not willing to go on any such trip and more over I will not.

I know of several different ways to keep off. I am almost certain that this was Col. Pyron's business in Houston.

I suppose Ma whatever you intend for me to have from home in the way of clothing will have to be cut out and made.....

(Incomplete)

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck, May 25, 1865

Dr. Robert Adams,

My Dear Sir,

The enclosed letter came to Columbia by yesterday mail, and was put in my box and sent out to me, open just as you see it. I looked to see who it was from, and seeing it was from Mr. Andas of Sparta, I attempted to read it, but was but little wiser at the end, than I was at first, not being able to make out one word in ten. It is more difficult to read than any writing I ever saw, Col. Smith not excepted. What terrible and sad reverses has overtaken our armies since I last wrote you, on the first of April. Six weeks ago, we had an army, supposed to number 250,000 soldiers, buoyant, hopeful and confident, of gaining their independence and liberty. Today we have no army. Like spaniels we have laid down and taken the lash. After so much treasure spent, and rivers of bloodshed, is it possible, we have to submit to such degradation. Sooner than to submit to this, I had rather see the last dollar spent, and every man, woman, child, and the Confederacy sunk in the Gulf. We will be scoffed, sneered and jeered by all the nations of the earth. We will be serfs and paupers as long as the present generation lives. No nation that submits their rights and liberties as we have done are worthy of liberty and independence and if they had it they would not appreciate it. If I was twenty years younger, I never would remain in such a country. We are disgraced forever. Kirby Smith has not yet surrendered this department, but no doubt will, in a few days. In the present demoralized condition of the army, I can't see how he is to do otherwise. There was two weeks ago, about 30,000 soldiers in striking distance of Galveston, but since they have become so demoralized, fifteen or twenty are being furloughed each day, out of every company, so as to send them off in small squads. They



made a threat last week to sack Houston, and Magruder had the cannon planted, and a regiment put in position to defend the city. It was however quieted in the course of the day, and the most of them furloughed the next day and sent home. There has been for some weeks past about six thousand troops stationed at Sandy Point. Last Friday as the train was on its way to Columbia, they stopped the train, and ordered him (the conductor) to take them to Houston at once. In order to save the cars and the road, he took on as many as could get on, and returned to Houston with the promise that he, the conductor, would return the next day, for the remainder. What a state of things. God only knows to what point we are drifting. George and Bertie left here for Matagorda on the 15th of April. They were, in consequence of the very bad state of the roads, four days going. They had been there ten days when George wrote me that Bertie had given birth to a fine son. I have heard from them several times since, Bertie and child doing well. I shall look for them home in about two weeks. We have had no rain now for two weeks longer than we have been, since last Sept. I hope never to see such another winter and spring. The slough running through my yard, has several times been up in the smoke house, and in my gin house. Every bridge on it was overflowed, and we were completely blockaded from the negro quarters, until I raised the bridge. Tell the children if they were only at Grandpa's, they might catch plenty of fish in the yard out of the slough. No one knew of there being any fish in it until last Saturday evening. The negroes pitched in to fishing with hooks and lines Sunday morning and they caught over two hundred little blue cat or channel cat, as they sometimes are called. I have had to plant all of my corn this month, consequently, it is young and small. It looks healthy and I have it in fine condition for growing, the land having been planted twice before put it in fine order, and if the seasons are favorable I may have made a good crop. I have a fine supply of old corn on hand, enough to do 12 months. My cotton prospect is the finest I have had since I have been in the state. I planted it in March, and it being on high beds, stood the rain better than the corn. The corn prospect in this county is very poor. Tell Rebecca I have one hundred and seventy little turkeys, every one white, so she need not raise any this year, if she will send down next fall for them I will divide with her. Where is Robert now, I have not heard from him in a long time. George's health is little or no better. I have little or no sickness among the negroes. My own health is excellent. Give my love to Rebecca and all the children.

Yours very truly,

H. Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Adams

Waldeck, June 5th, 1865

Dr. Adams & Rebecca,

I have written you several letters of late, but know not that any of them have ever reached you, as I have heard nothing from you, except the letter you wrote soon after your return from Shreveport. I wrote you about ten days ago enclosing a letter from Mr. Andas of Sparta, Georgia. We are certainly living in an eventful age. The wonderful, rapid, and astounding events that has occurred within the last three months is such, as the world's history knows nothing of. In all ages of the world, but this, in which we live, would have required a century to have accomplished what the abolitionist has done within the last three months. The steps the abolitionists are now taking will shock the wheels of the commerce of the world for the next half century, to say nothing that such a course will bring in the way of ruin, misery, and starvation, upon individuals. It is too appalling to contemplate. I fear the way in which this department has been surrendered will bring trouble and difficulties upon us. The Federal General, or Government, will no doubt demand the arms and the Government property to be delivered up. How this can be done, as matters now stand, I cannot see, unless General Kirby Smith can make it appear that the army under his command mutinied and destroyed the property before they were surrendered and I have but little hope that this would avail anything.

We received news here yesterday that the notorious Jack Hamilton had been appointed Military Governor of Texas, and that he was off the Island of Galveston with two thousand white troops, and that Sheridan would shortly be here with the 25 army corps all composed of negroes troop to Garrison Galveston and various other points in Texas. It is thought by some that Columbia will be garrisoned, it being the head of navigation and the terminus of a Rail Road. It is said that General McGruder has run away and gone to Europe with a large amount of money in specie. This I only give as a rumor. It seems that we are to be (that is all the Confederate States) under Military rule. How long, God only knows. We will know in a short time, I suppose upon what terms we will be allowed to keep our negroes upon our plantations which I reckon will not vary much, if any, from those adopted in the State of Louisiana, which I presume you have seen in the papers. I said to you in my last that if I was twenty years younger I would leave the country, but I have since given the matter a great deal of reflection, and my second conclusion is to remain where I am if my land is not confiscated, and hire my negroes and work the plantation. I have meat & bread plenty where I am, and if I was to go away, I am sure I could not even get that. So I have on the whole concluded to make the best of it, and submit to the powers that be. Cotton is obliged to be high for the next several years and if the negroes can be contracted under the new arrangement (which I very much doubt) we can probably make a living. I am anxious to hear from Georgia & Alabama since Wilson's last raid through those states. No doubt he destroyed all of Southern Georgia & East Alabama. We have now been four weeks without rain, and I have never seen the crops suffer more since I have been in the State, not even excepting the first year when we went 4 months without rain. All the early corn

in this county is already very much injured and cannot make a full crop. My own crop of corn is very young. All planted in May. Looks healthy and if I can get plenty of rain by the last of this month will make plenty. I have 1250 acres in cotton, and the prospect is better than any I have had at this time of the year. I have plenty of hogs, and a fine prospect for pork next winter. Tell Rebecca I am sending 25 pounds of butter to Houston every week for which I get thirty five cents per pound. George and Bertie are still at Matagorda. George was up two days last week, and I am glad to say has improved in health very much. He tells me that they have named their little boy Edward Hamblin. They will be home in about two weeks. I may have given expression to some things in this letter that I ought not, as I know not whose hands it will fall in the mails, which are very irregular and as we are in a transition state from Confederate to Federal authority we perhaps ought to be careful in what we write. I shall like a good citizen submit to the authorities and make the best of it I can.

My love to Rebecca & all the children.

Yours very truly,

Hamblin Bass

From Susan Adams to Mrs. Robert Adams

Eatonton, Oct. 7, 1865

My Dear Sister,

I have written so many letters to you all recently and received no answer that I now scarcely know what to write. I will report the most important things written in those letters.

We are well. All of my children have been quite sick but by the blessing of a kind Providence they have been restored to health.

In one of my letters I gave an account of Sherman's visit taking off eleven mules and all the negro men except old John, three of them came back. In another I spoke freely of the unfaithfulness of the overseer, Cordy Batchelor, claiming the plantation as his for the year, refusing me the keys, denying me the right to direct the business otherwise treating me with disrespect and insult, if insult can be received from such a hog as he is. I ordered him to quit the place, he positively refused and it seems that there is not enough spirit among the men or force of law to make him leave.

As regards emancipation, of course that has about ruined us in the way of property. The plantation hands remain at home thus far but are very lazy. The house negroes all left but I am getting along very well



with others from the plantation. In my last letter I wrote about our indebtedness here. I propose to take the dower to which the law entitles me and sell so much of the remainder as is necessary for the payment of the debt, unless Bob can suggest a better plan. There are three notes unpaid each calling of 2449.60 with interest, or about that amount. Mrs. Jenkins holds the note due next year and will want money I cannot pay her. She may be troublesome, from the administrator I have nothing to fear. Mrs. Jenkins is troubling him unjustly and he seems to have sympathy with others. Bob must write me particularly about these things.

Fannie Reid's husband, Capt. Lunsden, will carry this to Texas and I hope will go to see you. He can tell you all about us.

I have written so much about my own feelings that I will say no more now. The hand of God has sustained me in every trial and enabled me cheerfully to submit to His will.

My children are doing well. Sue is as good a daughter as ever blest a mother's heart. Robert has the praise of his teachers. He has his father's mind.

Write me a long letter all about yourself, children and family. I wish I could talk with you once more. I wonder if it will ever be?

Give my love to Bob and kiss all the children. Sue would write to Julia but has been from home all the week. Robert sends love to "Cousin David". I think of Bobbie as he used to be. Tell the negroes "howdye." I write in haste.

Goodbye my dear sister, may Heaven bless you.

Truly

Susan Adams.

I wish I had time to write more fully but I have been called away so much during the week that I have had to put it off to the last moment. Write me everything.

Tell Bob to write particularly whether he is willing I should take a dower, as his consent is necessary.



Indenture between Robert Adams and various freedmen, dated Jan. 22, 1866.

STATE OF TEXAS

FREESTONE COUNTY

This indenture made and entered into between Robert Adams of the one part and the following freedmen - viz - Abram Robertson & his wife Lotty & their five children & his Son in Law Jeff Robertson & daughter Harriet & child on the other part witnesseth that the said freedmen & women & their children bind themselves to work on the plantation during the present year 1866 in the cultivation of the different crops & gathering the Same & to do any other work on the place or about the house or any other reasonable Service during the whole year for the Said Robert Adams or his family that they will be industrious, faithful & obedient to all reasonable Commands - that they will work nine hours per day in winter & ten in Summer months - that they will feed & take good care of all stock put in their charge & that all lost time either from Sickness or otherwise will be deducted & that in consideration for their services the said Robert Adams binds himself to pay Abram & his family (\$100.00) one hundred dollars & Jeff & his wife (\$150.00) one hundred & fifty dollars and he further agrees to feed and clothe the whole of them, furnish house & fuel & attend them in sickness free of charge when he is at home, but if he is absent & medical attention is needed by them, they will pay the bill.

Robert Adams  
Per R. A. Adams

Abram     x Robertson  
Lottey    x Robertson  
Jeff      x Robertson  
Harriet   x Robertson

We the undersigned signed Witnesseth January 22nd, 1866.

L. G. Grayson  
G. C. Rollin

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Waldeck, April 7, 1866

My Dear Daughter

Your very affectionate and welcome letter enclosed in a letter written by Dr. Adams from Galveston, reached me several days ago. I would have answered your letter at once, but expecting to go to Houston every few days. I have deferred writing until now. Nothing preventing I will go up to Houston on Tuesday next, and will mail my letter there, thinking it will likely be more apt to reach you than by mailing it at Columbia.

I was truly glad to learn that you were bearing the new order of things so well. I know it was a hard trial for you all to give up your old servants who you and the Dr. had been so long training. But God in his wise Providence has for some good purpose permitted the powers that be, to emancipate the institution of Slavery, and it becomes us all to accept the situation, and make the best of it we can. We would only make a bad matter worse by taking it to heart, and mourn and lament over that we can not help. There is not a day of my life, my Dear Daughter, but that I remember you and your dear & lovely children, to a rich throne of Grace, asking the mercy and blessings of God upon you and your blessed children. May the guidance and protection of our Heavenly Father ever be with you to comfort and console you, in all the changes through which you may be called.

You ask me about George & his little Eddie, and request that he write to you. George left here on the 12 of February for San Antonio, and I have not heard a word from him until yesterday, when I received a letter from him dated 24 March. He says that he has written me half a dozen letters, but this is the only one I have received. He writes me that his health has very much improved and that he has gained ten pounds in weight since he went there. Says he is doing a good business on a small way and that he will return home as soon as Mr. Caldwell returns from New York where he has been all winter. Mr. Caldwell will bring on a stock of goods when he comes which will be about the first of May. Little Eddie has been with me all the time and he has become such a great comfort to me I hardly think I can give him up. George and Mr. Caldwell expects to live together & Mrs. Caldwell (Eddie's only Aunt on the Williams side) will take him. I have written to George that he must abandon the idea of taking the child away as I am clearly of the opinion he will be better off here for a year or two than among strangers. He is certainly one of the most quiet little fellows I ever saw, yet very sprightly and playful. He can crawl all over the house, get up & walk around a chair and begin to stand alone. He is certainly one of the healthiest children, never sick in his life and has never taken any medicine. He sleeps in the bed with me every night and never disturbs me after going to sleep. If he wakes during the night never frets, but feels for me and soon as he finds me lies quietly down and goes to sleep. Emaline, his nurse, is as attentive to him as she can be. She is the same humble obedient servant now that she always was. She seems to love the child very much. In fact all the negroes seem to be fond of him. The Dr. has told you no doubt that all of my negroes left me except Ellin, Abbia, Nace, & Emaline. I



would have been glad to have got clear of Abba and Ellin but could not do so without driving them off. In fact, George and I concluded it might be best on account of retaining Emaline to let them stay. But the very first offense I shall send them both off, as I now know Emaline will stay without them. Nace is all that he ever was, and if any change he is more attentive. Fifteen or twenty of my old negroes came over last Saturday to see me and from what I learned were anxious to come back, but advised them to remain where they were. In fact, I doubt the policy of letting them come back, for I am of the opinion that strange negroes will do better than the old ones. I have about 100 hands that go the field. Have planted 1000 acres in cotton and 150 in corn, leaving 450 acres of my land out. But I have but little hope of cultivating what I have planted, for they will not work more than 7 hours in the day nor more than five days in the week.

Give my love to all the children. I wish they could see Eddie.

Yours Affectionately,

Hamblin Bass

From Hamblin Bass to Dr. Robert Adams, 1866

My Dear Dr.

In your letter from Galveston you say that you had declined the idea of coming to Houston this spring for reasons therein stated. Perhaps it may turn out in the best that you declined it for the present. It was certainly a great change in your business, and time sufficiently should be taken, to mature any future change before going into it. But I have pretty well come to the conclusion that any business a man is capable of doing is better than planting with free negroes. I am clearly of the opinion that if I had of sold all of my property, stock & tools I would have made more money than by planting. It is generally the opinion of the planters in the County that there will be a failure this year. While they are respectful, they are indolent, lazy, and wasteful. You mentioned in your letter the want of confidence in certain companies in Houston and Galveston. I can join you in this and I am confident there is not a house in either place but what swindle both the County merchants and the planters. I am of the opinion that they make from twenty five to  $33\frac{1}{3}$  per cent off of all the money that goes through their hands. I have tried some half dozen and find them all sharpers and Shylocks. I have not been able to get a settlement with either of the houses I did business with last year and fall. I have heard nothing from John since I saw you.

Write when you can.

Yours truly,

Hamblin Bass



From Susan Adams, Eatonton, Ga., to Robert Adams

Eatonton  
June 18, 1866

My dear Brother:

Your letter with Rebecca's was received some time ago but remained unanswered for various causes. At the time of its reception two of the children had measles. I gave up everything to wait on them, thinking as a matter of course all would have the disease but no more cases occurred. Only Robert and Sallie have had it. The children are quite healthy but except Irby are small. In respect to digestion I think they are remarkably healthy.

We are getting along very well and living comfortably on money I had rather invest in some profitable way, but there is nothing else to live on and I think it is Mrs. Jenkins' plan to take all she can get hold of. We are willing to give up the land and farther than that I am determined she shall get nothing. It was her intention to garnishee Mr. Jenkins for the note he gave for the rest of the plantation. I have secured it by getting the money \$930.00 for the thousand, losing only \$70.00. That money is now in hand, is it best to hold it or lay it out in family supplies to be bought and kept by a trusty friend for me?

Half of that money is yours but of course whatever is necessary to secure our part will be necessary for all and I shall save all. Now, do you hold me bound for the use of your part of the property? I have a good note of \$1300.00 which shall go to you in case you hold me so bound and that is all I can do at present. If you do not I want to put the money in your hands to be used for the benefit of my children. I do not believe there is any dishonesty in saving every dollar possible and I intend to do it. We have already lost enough by the war by the dishonesty of others. I tried in vain to stop the waste and loss on the plantation after Mr. Adams' death, and especially after the negroes were freed. When I would go there everything would be wrong here, come here and it was all wrong there. I found it was impossible to do even half justice to both places so I determined to take the risk of selling out the perishable property and renting out the land. I have not yet heard from you in regard to the sale of the plantation next fall (of this year). There are some notes of small value belonging to you not collected, I will do so if I can. Money is very scarce here.

Perhaps I did wrong to insist so much on your coming next September. I want to see you but don't let my request have too much weight. I know you can settle up the business better than anybody else and if you can spare the money and the time you had better come. You can judge of all these things for yourself and do as you think best. Write me plainly and fully about all business matters. I expect I have managed but poorly, but have done the best I knew how in the confused state of everything. Give my love to Rebecca and tell her to write soon. I cannot write more now. My head is aching. Has been for several days. Give our love to all the children. Sue answered Julia's letter immediately. I thank you for your kind offer in regard to Robert's education. I do not want him to go

to college but am determined he shall have a good education. His teachers give him the highest praise. He is very much like his father. I have some four or five hundred dollars worth of stock and wagons, carts, etc. on hand which I shall sell before court week.

We have had an unusual quantity of rain. Severe winds doing great injury. The wheat crop is a failure or thought to be.

Love to all, your sister S.

(Susan Adams - widow of Jefferson  
Adams)

From Dr. Robert Adams, Waldeck, to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Waldeck, July 30th, 1866

Dear Rebecca,

I reached Columbia last Friday evening--found your Pa there and came out with him. He has no company and we have been together ever since I reached here. His health is good--has been a little sick and I am glad to find that he is bearing the present state of affairs with more patience than the most of us. He tells me that the negroes quit work in the field about the first of July and have only gathered a little fodder since that time. The army worm (Catterpillar) has attacked his cotton, but they advance slowly--if they increase and become general his crop will be an entire failure. With the best I doubt his getting more than 3 bales to the hand--one half of which goes to the negroes. None of the old negroes are here except Eli and Abby. George was here about a month since and carried the baby with Nace and Emiline to Matagorda. Mrs. Caldwell is there, sick at this time, but will take her departure to San Antonio as soon as able. George's health is much improved--he weighs 165 lbs. Your Pa says he is doing a very good business. Mrs. Caldwell lost her baby and I have no doubt she will be a kind mother to little Eddie. It seems to be healthy here. Your Pa says he very rarely gives any medicine. There is not a single case of fever here among 175 blacks. Had I known this I would have wanted you to come down and stayed here until I returned. You will see some cases of Cholera reported at Galveston. It was brought from New York with Federal troops. I have no fear of its spreading at this time. If yellow fever and Cholera should both prevail in New Orleans and Galveston this fall, I will be compelled to take the route by Memphis and Shreveport and Tyler on my return. Your Pa received a letter from Johnnie lately. He says he will not make more than 3 bushels of corn to the acre--that his negroes are doing comparatively no work. I am glad to find that the negroes here seem to have respect for Mr. Bass, though they do not always obey him. He is very much disposed to send by Afleck for white hands--either Scotch or French. There is a planter in this county working laborers from South France. They have done well and are healthy. Men, women



and children all work in the field--prices the same as for negroes and they take the best care of every thing. The crops from Fairfield to Houston are very poor. A large part of the country will not make enough corn to do them until next planting time, unless there is more economy used than formerly. Tell Robert to save the corn and if he should gather any before I return to have the cribs fixed securely so that it cannot be got out by thieves or by the stock. Also to commence gathering the cotton as soon as he can get 20 lbs. to the hand. Caution them to pick it clear of trash and to see Dick Davis and tell him to get about 500 ft. of plank to put a floor in Dick's house and make a door (to be kept locked night and day) stop the cracks and cover the chimney to keep the rain out. I forgot to leave a memorandum for Robert to give in my Federal tax to Capt. Roberts--2 watches, two carriages and I sold \$760.00 worth of cotton in 1864 and 65 together. We had about 18 hands to make this cotton and Capt. Roberts can make his own estimate as to the cost of production. Let him attend to this immediately. Tell David to drive the cattle in the old field this side of our house. Tell him also to learn more about making calculations and counting money. If I live we will not always remain at Fairfield and I shall want somebody to clerk for me and as a matter of course I should prefer Robert and David. If it were not for this trip I am certain I would not come back home until arrangements were all made for a move. By the way, I dreamed of covering the house last night. I hope it is in the way of being done. As I write I am fronting the shrubbery, etc. that was once so well kept. Weeds and grass are luxuriating in the sick soil and all look as if this place was deserted. Weeds and cuckle burrs are all over the plantation higher than corn and cotton--roads unkept, houses falling down and this is the common picture of the country. My health has improved since I left home. I left Dr. Moore's at Navasota and I am afraid we will not get together again as I cannot get to Galveston before Wednesday next. I have lost more than a week by coming to see your Pa and yet I do not regret it. He had an unfinished letter to you at the time I arrived. I regret very much we are not living near him as I know it would increase your own as well as his happiness.

Give my love and kiss all the children--Robert, Julia, David, Lizzie, Sallie, Lou, Anna, Georgia, Jennie, Fanny and Jeff, that's all I believe, and tell them to kiss you for me. Prevail on Miss Alice Moore to commence a school and start Georgia. You have my best love and may Heaven protect you all is the prayer of your

Husband,

R. Adams

I have sent Godey's Ladies book to your address and will send the Advocate if I have time at Galveston.



From Robert H. Adams, Fairfield, to Dr. Robert A. Adams, Houston, Texas.

Home, August 30th, 1866

Dear Pa,

As Sissie is writing I have concluded to write a few lines in reference to the corn and hogs. Since I got well I have succeeded in keeping them out excepting a few that get in at night, they have not destroyed but very little since I have been well enough to go to the field. Still I will commence gathering it as soon as possible. Old man Carrol says that it would not hurt it to pull now provided it was not put up damp. I had the cribs cleaned out about ten days ago and hope the weavels will be gone by the time I pull the corn. I have seen no sign of the worm in the cotton as yet. That which was open has been greatly injured by the rain, but there was not much open except where the weed was small. I am in hopes the rain is done for a while at least. I will commence pulling corn in ten or twelve days if I do not hear from you.

Your Affectionate Son,

R. H. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck Plantation, to Mrs. Robert Adams

Waldeck Plantation  
Near Columbia  
Monday, September 3, 1866

My dear Rebecca

Your letter of the 18th and Bobbie of the 22d August reached me by last Friday's mail. In the very beginning of your letter, you set out by apologizing for not writing oftener. I know you have a heavy charge upon your hands, and I am satisfied that it is not for the want of parental affection that you write so seldom and as a matter of course I freely excuse you.

I was truly sorry to hear of the sickness you have had among the children. Bobbie writes that David's attack was Congestion of the brain, which is a dangerous attack. You certainly were blessed in having the services of a good physician. What a great charge and care you must of felt, and especially as the Dr. was so far away. I do hope the children have all recovered and that you will have no more sickness at least until the Dr. comes home. I had but a day or two before I got your letter, received a letter from George, saying that he had got a letter from Julia

in which she stated all the children and family were well. George writes that his health is very good, but that his little Eddie has again been at the point of death. What affliction the little fellow has had. His lot is a hard one, having so many different nurses and all changes his diet and habits. I have little hope of his ever being raised. I protested strongly against George's taking him from here, but Mrs. Caldwell seems to think that she ought to have the child, and I yielded.

You say in your letter that you are all coming down to see me as soon as the Dr. returns from Georgia. I assure you that I know of nothing that would please me better than to have you all come to see me. What a treat it will be to the dear children. You must let me know as soon as the Dr. returns what time you will likely start, so I can let George know the time you will be here. I have written to him today, that you expected to come down and that he must certainly come and meet you here. George in his letter said a great deal about you, Julia, Bobbie, and all the children, and how glad he would be if it was so he could live near you and have little Eddie with you all. I do hope the day may come when we may all live near each other, and enjoy the company of one another. I received a letter from John last week by Mr. Knowles, and he thinks right hard of the Dr. for not stopping to see him as he went on to Georgia. He writes that he intends to pay him for it by taking Mittie and his children and going over to Eatonton the next week to see him. John writes that they are all well, but there is a great deal of sickness in the country round him. Says his crop is a very poor one and that he will not make corn enough to last him til Christmas. He says his negroes are respectful, but lazy and will not work. I also received a letter from Mr. Alexander last week, wanting to know if he could buy land near me well improved, with plenty of good spring water and convenient to a good school at five dollars per acre. I wrote him that he could not, for the fact that there was no springs to be found in this lower country, and that there was not a school except in the cities worth patronizing. I wrote him that there was plenty of good rich land, but could not be bought at five dollars. He writes me that he is determined to move from where he is and asked me where you and the Dr. lived. I advised him to go to the upper counties of Texas into the wheat region, if he intended to plant, where he would get clear of the lazy, impudent negroes. I have almost failed in a crop this year. Will not have more than a hundred bales of cotton and not more corn than will do me to March. I am all alone--no white person with me. My health is only tolerably good. We have had rain here nearly every day for the last six weeks. The worms have completely destroyed the cotton crop of this County.

My love to all the children and tell them I shall expect many a kiss when they all come down.

Yours Affectionately,

Hamblin Bass



From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck Plantation  
September 20, 1866

Dr. Adams

My Dear Sir,

Your letter of the 8 inst. written at Galveston did not reach me until yesterday, owing to the failure of the mail from high water. Col. Smith told me he met with you in Houston and that you had written me from Galveston. Had I have received your letter at the time you expected I would certainly have gone up to Houston on Tuesday as you stated you would remain there until Wednesday morning for I never wanted to see you worse in my life. The Cars came down to \_\_\_\_\_ Prairie the day you saw Col. Smith, but owing to the tract being under water the Cars went back to Houston with the mail and did not return until yesterday. Col. Smith with a few other passengers procured a hand car at Oyster Creek came through to Columbia where they arrived about midnight on the day you saw him, and the next day out here. We have had the worst spell of weather I ever saw in my life. The very oldest settlers in this county say they never witnessed anything like it before. We have had a great deal of rain for the last two months but the last two weeks the rain has been almost continuous and fell in such torrents as to flood this whole lower country. Every little stream and hollow was swimming and every causeway and bridge was washed away putting a stop to all traveling. The cotton crop of this lower country is ruined, what the worms left has been destroyed by the continual wet weather. There cannot probably be seed saved to plant another crop as the seed are all sprouted in the boll. I have picked out only about thirty bales and I have no idea that I shall get as many more. The destruction is complete.

I received a letter from Rebecca, while you were gone (to which I immediately replied) saying that as soon as you returned, you would all come down to see me. I have spent one of the loneliest summers I ever spent in my life, and I shall be more than glad to see you all and all the children. You must not let the bad spell of weather we have just had prevent you from coming down. I want George to meet you here if possible, so you must write him and let him know the time you will be here. I mentioned in my letter to Rebecca that I did not know whether little Eddie was alive or not. He is still alive and at Matagorda but was not expected to live. He has the measles which settled upon his bowels. Poor little fellow, he has had a hard time of it. I regretted to learn from your letter of the affliction of Mr. Innis and Maude. You said you were at Mr. Alexander's. From the letter I received from him, he seemed anxious to move to Texas. I wrote him if he concluded to do so by all means to go to the grain portion of the state, that the raising of cotton with free negroes would not pay at least in lower Texas.



My love to Rebecca and the children.

Yours truly,

Hamblin Bass

CONFIDENTIAL

I now approach a subject that gives me great pain. My loss on the cotton shipped to Liverpool last winter and my failure to make a crop this year, will prove my utter ruin, and not only mine, but my Dear Son John's. O, how my heart sinks within me at this thought. If it was only myself I might possibly bear it, but to think John is ruined on my account is more than I can bear.

Had I have realized from my cotton last winter as I fully expected I could have relieved John entirely, and the failure of making a crop this year would only have fallen upon me. I have lived, my dear children, longer than life is worth living for, and if I could only relieve John I would not desire to live any longer.

After having paid seventy thousand dollars in gold for the place I live on (which is considering the change in the times is all it is worth) it is hard to have to give it up. Col. Smith is here ding donging me for money. I have told him it was out of the question to pay him a dollar. I do not know whether he will attempt to foreclose the mortgage or not, which he cannot before January, as I have paid all the notes due up to January next. If he attempts it I will endeavor to throw it into the Supreme Court where I can keep it for several years. Great pity that I had not of given up the place last winter and kept the thirty thousand dollars. More of this, however, when I see you.

Hamblin Bass

From R. H. Adams, Fairfield, to Dr. Robert A. Adams

Fairfield, November 2, 1866

Dear Pa,

Two letters reached here for you the first of the week. I have kept them until now expecting a letter from you thinking I would send them when I wrote. The one from Duval I thought was to me and after opening it I read it. I hear through a man who is well acquainted in this fellow's county that he is considered a low, mean, swindling scamp, and no doubt he will give you all the trouble he can at a distance, which I am anxious to stop and will stop if he will meet me. I will not say anything more about him. Of course this will cause you some uneasiness on my account, but I beg you not to feel too much so, for I have not done anything rashly and do not intend to and will settle this affair if you will trust me.

I am getting along very well with the cotton. Some of the girls are having chills. If you have not started more bagging and rope when this reaches you, Dick Davis says he has more than enough to supply you and that the country is over stocked. There is more here than is any necessity for. If you should want to sell your rifle, send the price. There are several who want it. I will not write any more at present. Give my love and kisses to all. Tell ma and Sissie to write.

Please write on receiving this.

Your affectionate Son,

R. H. Adams

From R. H. Adams, Fairfield, to Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas

Home, Nov. 11th, 1866

Dear Pa,

My letter to you some two weeks ago I fear has caused you some unnecessary uneasiness; all feelings of which I hope will be removed on reading this. Two days after receiving Duvals letter, I answered it telling him of our departure for Houston, that I knew everything you had said to Price in reference to coming here, also that he could prove himself to be a gentleman by meeting me at Parker Bluff on the 10th which was yesterday, which gave me about two weeks to hear from him in. But I have not had a single word from him. I do not believe he ever intended to meet you. But if he should condescend to answer my note & we should meet, my

actions shall be governed a good deal by his. I will now say something in reference to Price. Last Monday morning two Yanks came here enquiring for Freedman Price. They were in the passage before I knew of their visit. They told me their business was to arrest Price. I requested them to let me see their orders, for which the little Irish Seargeant became insulted, saying that it was not necessary for non-Coms to have written orders to make arrests. I then told him he could not take any negro off of this place without such orders from his commanding officer. After a few minutes he came to his senses and told me very politely that as I was not satisfied about it we could ride back to town and there see a lawyer Wood & Dr. Johnson of Centerville who knew him personally & they could tell me whether or not it was customary for him to make these arrests without written orders. I then consented for Price to be arrested. I went into town. Saw Capt. Wood, who told me he thought it was all right, that this Seargeant was considered a clever Irishman & did not believe he would do anything of the kind without proper orders.

When these men first came, I believed them to be men hired by Duval. I had no reason for believing otherwise, but it has since proved to be all right. Price was taken to Centerville put in jail for one night & in the morning was questioned about the contract between him & Duval, was asked if he was persuaded off by any of us. He was told to come back here, get his family and go back to Duvals and carry out his contract, which he has done. He left here last Friday. Polly who was not well enough to walk is here. I told her she would have to pay board. I charged Price for his meal & also the saddle, which came to \$12.15. I then owed him five dollars which I paid. He still says he never made any contract with Duval for the year.

Since you left here Col. Moreland & Tony has been here several times to see about living on this place another year. He comes merely as a renter & proposes to buy hogs, corn, plows and probably two mules, also wants one hundred acres of land. I told him to hold on you would be here between now and Christmas, which he is going to do.

I saw Tom Williams, he did not tell me then what he would do only that he would write to you. He promised to come over but has not done it. I have weighed very near 29 bales. I think there is thirty one or two bales gathered, packing now in the young cotton, will get a bale or two more out of that, there will be a pretty fair picking going over the 3rd time. Had some rain last week, got in nearly half of the fodder. I have had two chills but not severe ones, if I could keep from getting lonesome, I would be doing well, but that is impossible. Tell Ma & Sissie to write. Give my love & kisses to all, write soon tell me what to do about such things as are for sale, several are wanting the pots.

Your affect. Son

R. H. Adams



From Robert H. Adams, Fairfield, to Dr. Robert A. Adams, Houston, Texas

Home, Nov. 18th, 1866

Dear Pa,

Your letter by Billy reached me yesterday. Also the clothes and I regret that both suits are too small excepting the largest coat. I like them very much and am sorry that I will have to sell them.

At the time I wrote last to you I had out 29 bales. I have only picked one bale since making 30. We have had wet weather and I have hauled up the fodder and stacked it according to your directions. Will dig potatoes tomorrow which I expect will turn out better than you thought. The negroes are picking on the far side of the "dug out" in the flat. They are getting from 500 to 600 a day. I have no one except Mely picking by the hundred and what Phoeby does after breakfast. I will get through with the cotton in about ten days after finishing the potatoes provided I do not have to pick it over the fourth time which I think is very probable. I think we will gather between 35 to 40 bales. You have not said anything about the cotton being hauled over to Mr. Drivers, but I suppose of course it is still to go there, but will not do anything about it until I hear from you. I am having a great deal of trouble with the hogs. They are scattering so badly. I am afraid I will lose some, but have not lost any as yet. I see all or nearly so every day, but never find them in the same place two days in succession. Everybody is wanting meat hogs. I have sold some, was compelled to do it to get some money, although I got the full value of the hogs. I hated to sell them because you had not told me to sell and because I believe meat will be very high. I sold seven to Scott living on Capt. Peck's place averaging, I think, about 75 lbs. for four dollars. They were hogs running outside, also to Kirksey four averaging probably 100 lbs. at five dollars each, making in all \$48.00 which I have paid out and charged myself with it.

Billy Moores seems to think that Ma and the children will return to this place next spring, Pa, if such a thing is in contemplation, and it were possible for you to come to some decision between now and Christmas, don't you think it would be greatly to your advantage to do so, also for me to remain here at least for another year. I know that I can be more help to you here than in Houston. I do not advocate staying here because I am pleased with the county or following this kind of life, but as I said before I know I can make it to your interest for me to do so. Still I like farming a great deal better now than at the first of the year. More negroes are wanting to live here than there is land for, unless the woods lot was put in cultivation. I tell them to hold on until I hear from you. But they say they can not wait much longer as they want to get homes to be settled for another year by Christmas. Everybody is hiring hands for next year. The majority of the negroes in this community have contracted at least three weeks ago. Col. M. has almost compelled his to stay by getting them to let him ship their cotton and he will not get returns until next spring. He has succeeded in making them believe they will not get their money unless they remain. Lucius told me that a great many are doing the same thing.

I think it would be well if possible for you to come up sooner than you expected for the purpose of disposing of your place as everybody seems to be in such a great hurry I am afraid you will think this letter was written merely to advise you, Pa, but still I know you will understand the feeling that has prompted me to make these suggestions and hope you will consider them worthy of your notice. I believe it best for you to come up immediately provided you can attend to all your business without making two trips. Polly is quite sick and has been for three or four days. I have had Dr. Starley to see her once. He considers her in a very bad condition. I got a note from Duval a few days ago saying at Price's request he would let me know that he (Price) wanted her to remain here until Christmas. He did not say anything about my letter to him.

My health is very good, weigh more now than at any time before this year. If you do not come up, please write to let me know what to tell the negroes.

Give them all my love and kisses. Tell Jeff I wish I had him here to ride him on the horse.

Your affect. Son,

R. H. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas

Waldeck, Brazoria County, Texas  
December 3, 1866

Dr. Adams:

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 29th, the kegs of nails and the barrel of flour are at hand. Many thanks to you for the barrel of flour. On reaching the cars the morning I left your house, I found the window had been left up all night and the seats all dripping wet and the floor of the car covered with water, making it very unpleasant. Still we had to submit to it. In this condition we plodded along at a snails trot and reached Sandy Point about seven o'clock the same evening, when to our great mortification, we were told that the wood was all out and none to be had nearer than four miles. The Conductor hired a wagon which by mere chance happened to be at Sandy Point, and sent off for a load of wood. About 12 o'clock at night the wood arrived, and as soon as steam could be got up we started again, and reached Columbia again about three o'clock the next morning, having no stove on the car and consequently no fire, it was anything but comfortable. As soon as we got to Sandy Point I went in and bought four coarse blankets and made myself tolerably comfortable. After getting to Columbia, I preferred remaining on the car all night and left about day



for home where I arrived safe and well in time for breakfast. Mrs. Red Terry living about two miles from Sandy Point came down on the cars with us and none of us having had any dinner, very kindly offered to send us some supper as soon as she got home and about ten o'clock at night here came a large basket of provisions. We all accepted it with many thanks and devoured the contents with a keen appetite. I found when I got home we had had a great deal of rain, perhaps more than you had in Houston. The planters in this county are running crazy on the negro hire, offering fifteen and eighteen, and some as high as twenty dollars per month. Others are offering one-half of all they make and furnishing everything, the negro at no expense whatever but his labor. But few negroes will even enter into contract at these high prices, wanting still higher. It is the height of folly to attempt to farm at such ruinous wages. My love to Rebecca and all the dear little children.

Yours very truly

Hamblin Bass

From Robert H. Adams, Fairfield, to Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas

Home, December 20th., 1866

Dear Pa,

I have written to you twice in the last two weeks and to Sissie some time before that and not receiving an answer to either of the three. I write again my letter in answer to yours of the 30th of last month. I was very anxious to have answered as I asked for information I was greatly in need of in regard to carrying on the farm next year and as to your wishes in reference to the hogs in the pen, for fear you have not and will not receive that letter, I will write as near as I can the same thing. The first thing is to tell you how many negroes I have to live here. Abram, his family with Jeff, his brother and two other boys of the old Roberson negroes, one about the age of Jeff, who is a very stout and sensible boy has been living near Navasota nearly all the year and has not made anything. Appears to be willing to work hard another year, the other his brother is about the size of good Sam. Old Abram was very anxious to get these two boys. Says he raised them and can make them work, these and also Candis are to work with Abram, making I think about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  hands. He says he can make them tend the whole of the Price field, but that will be settled when you come up. Joe, his family, with another man and his wife who are spoken of as being good working negroes, wants the upper Gin house field. Now comes in our old negroes and I had much rather have any one of these we have had this year than any of them except Berry. He is perfectly willing to be governed by yours or my directions in everything. But I will tell you something about George and Dick. They were here Saturday before last to see me. Came in after I finished supper. I asked them if they had come to live with me next year. Dick said well he didn't



know. George, "Yes, Sir", "I came to see if you would let me." I then told them on what terms they could live here and be governed by your directions while here and mine in your absence. Dick immediately said in very impudent manner, "Well, you must recollect we are old farmers and we know more about it than you do." Besides I had not noticed that up to that time he still had on his hat--they were in my room. The shovel was closest to me. I used that and might have hurt him badly but he came down considerably in a few moments and pretended to be very sorry. I then talked to George and from his actions I am satisfied he was the cause of Dick's acting as he did, because Dick has been coming here every Sunday and never failed before to take off his hat and talk respectfully, but still George was polite enough. I would not let them say what they would do that night, but told them to come back in the morning, which they done and were well satisfied with what I told them, not only said so but showed it in their faces. George did not like it much because I told him old Crab should not live here, but I gave him good reasons for not wanting him. He said his only reason was that Crab was very anxious to live with him and would be disappointed. George and Dick are to work together and Berry and Price together. Berry says they settled that before Price left. George and Berry are the only ones who have any corn. They have enough to do then. Dick says he can buy enough to do him at 75 cts. per bushel. I advised him to do so immediately as it is selling at a 1.00. Now all of these negroes except Berry will have to be furnished with plow team, also Dick and Jeff, but feed will not be able to do much plowing. Jeff wants me to trade him for something larger, if possible. I asked you in my other letter if you did not think it advisable to bring your mules back and put them on the place as you could not get their value in Houston, besides these negroes will have to be furnished mules and I was thinking it cheaper to bring them back than to buy here as the people here have been selling to negroes and they have raised the prices a great deal.

I asked you if you wanted me to kill the hogs but now it is too late to wait unless this letter will travel a great deal faster than my others or yours to me. Your last was nine days on the road and Jeff was 13 days on the road. Says he was water bound, but to the hogs. If I do not hear from you I will kill during Christmas. Will have to get salt in town at \$5 $\frac{1}{2}$  per sack. Mr. Carrol is killing today. Dr. Grayson killed last week. I would have killed last week but the negroes were hauling the cotton and I would not stop them. Mr. Driver put me off at least ten or twelve days about the cotton. I would have been done hauling by the time I commenced if he had not done so, as it is I have not finished yet, because I have had bad weather. He says the first bill of iron he gave you, has not been filled, he thinks by his sending the second you probably thought he would not want the first, but he wants it filled and is anxious to get the broad iron.

I have written until my fingers are so cold and stiff I can hardly write. If you have received my other letter this will be a very tiresome one. My health is very good. I have had two chills since you left. They were two weeks after you left. I was at Mr. Carrol's a few days ago. He has not hired a single negro for next year. Pete is going to live with Mr. King. I am sorry for the old man. It seems to fret him a good deal. In my last letter I told you about the bagging and ties. I saw Mr. D. says there will be more than enough. Says the last ties were the best he ever saw but the first were not good. I wish you were here now, but the negroes are well satisfied--everyone of them. If you want to make any

changes in anything after you come they will be satisfied with them, in fact I never saw negroes better satisfied in my life. Tell Ma she would be surprised to see Lucy start from the kitchen to the house--in a trot. If you do not intend to start up immediately, please write. Give my love to all.

Your affectionate Son,

R. H. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas

Waldeck, Feb. 11, 1867

Dr. Robert Adams  
Houston, Texas

My dear Sir:

Your letter of the 6th inst. came duly to hand, would have answered by return mail, but was in bed sick at the time. My Scotch laborers reached Columbia Friday evening about dark in the midst of the severest Norther we have had during the winter. They came on board the steamer Bay City. Mr. Adriance was kind enough to send me word at once, and I sent in for them early on Saturday morning. There are twenty men, one boy about fifteen years of age, four women and two small children making 27 in all.

Mr. Creighton the head man tells me that five men of his deserted him at Galveston, one of whom was a good mechanic who I need and regret losing him above all the others. They are all busy today washing their clothes, fixing up their homes, making mattresses. I have them all to eat at one long table, the women doing the cooking.

When they arrived here on Saturday they expressed great pleasure at having at last arrived home. They express themselves as being very much disappointed, from all they had learned before they left Scotland and after their arrival in Galveston fortunately they learned that they would be treated worse than negroes and did not expect any comforts at all.

They seem and express themselves delighted and move with great briskness. How long this will continue I don't know. You know a new broom sweeps clean. Mr. Creighton the headman tells me that they were out eleven weeks at sea and was put upon short about four weeks of the time, which I suppose is true from the way they eat. As they devour everything before them and I have not yet been able to fill them. This I suppose will last only a short time. I find their principal bread is oatmeal and irish potatoes, which I want to plant largely of. And I find now say if



the irish potatoes are to be had in Houston at any reasonable price send by the first train six barrells for planting. The barrel you sent me when I was last up was fully one third rotten. If the potatoes are not at Houston perhaps they can be had in Galveston. I will hand you the money the first time I come up, which will be soon.

My love to Rebecca and the dear children.

Yours in great

H. Bass

From Rebecca Adams, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck, February 12th, 1867

My Dear Husband,

We concluded to send David tomorrow morning although he has to run some risk in crossing the river. Knowing that he was detaining you in Houston, I have sent to the river every day hoping there might be some chance of his crossing. Since you left us Pa has been quite sick, had two chills--he came out to breakfast yesterday morning for the first time in a week. He says he is more feeble than he has been since the first year he came to Texas. He had Dr. Anthony out to see him during his sickness. Pa is now taking a preparation of iron and quinine to keep off the next attack. He insisted that Dr. Anthony should prepare something similar for our children that were having chills regularly. I have commenced giving it. You must write me what to do about it, how long to continue it. Jeff, Fannie, and Jennie had a chill the week Pa was sick. Dr. Anthony wanted to give Jeff and Fannie Fowler's Preparation of arsenic to keep off the next attack. I opposed it unless you had recommended it. Jeff and Fannie had been sick since last Thursday with disordered bowels. The discharges are bloody mucuous. Jeff had fever yesterday morning and this morning. I have tried what I usually give, syrup of rhubarb, oil and paregoric. It checked it for a day but does not cure. Jeff seems better this evening and I hope it may be lasting. You must write me what to do for them in case it does return. The other children are all well except colds. We have had little rain as yet, having some very damp weather. Furniture and doors perfectly wet. Today is very bright. Pa is having some gardening done. Julia is teaching the children regularly. I assisted until Pa was taken sick. Since then I have had most of his business to attend together with the many wants of the Scotch cooks which has not left me much time to hear lessons. My cough continues about the same, took some cold during the norther. I think I need something stimulating in this climate. Suppose you send me some wine in the box Pa sent to you for. My only complaint is weakness. Have you improved any since you changed your boarding house, if your appetite is good you certainly will. The piano is at the depot, but there is no telling when



we will get it. The crossing is so bad that it may not be brought over in several weeks. The Scotchmen are giving me some trouble. The two Texas men left last week, carried several Scotchmen with them. Tried to carry more. Mr. Knowles and someone from Columbia followed them, brought the Scotchmen back, they seemed to regret it and promised to do better in the future. They are doing a great deal better this week. Pa has two new laborers from Col. McNeils. I hope he may succeed with them, but I doubt it very much. The children are out fishing this bright evening, caught some good size fish. Write as often as you can find the time. Your wife with much love,

Rebecca Adams

February 15

David started to Houston the morning after I wrote this letter but had to return on account of the sleet and very cold weather. The ground is covered with sleet frozen over. The children are better this morning except Sallie Lou, she is up but complaining a good deal. It is so uncertain about coming I have concluded to send this by mail.

Rebecca

From Julia Adams, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas

Waldeck, Monday morning  
Feb. 25th, 1867

Dear Pa,

Buddie Jeff has just had a hard chill which prevented Ma from finishing a letter that she had commenced to you. We arrived here early Friday evening without any accident, and received a hearty welcome from Grand-Pa, who was not able to meet us at the depot. He has been quite sick for a week, and looks very badly, though he has improved since our arrival. Sis Jennie had a chill on the cars, and fever continued two days; she is up today, though her bowels are very much disordered.

All of us are delighted here, & enjoy ourselves finely. We have all been fishing this morning, in the slough, which contains a great many fish. Ma says send the citrus ointment for sister Lizzie face, which has breaking out again. We all want to see you before you go home, if it will be possible for you to come. Ma says you must come and bring her some bosoms for your shirts. Do you think it is best to send the Piano down here? I hope it is. All send their best love.

With much love, your daughter,

Julia

P. S. Ma says Grand-Pa needs some sugar & flour. He has three or four barrels of dark for the Scotchmen. We forgot to pack the box of candles, which you will find in the closet.

From R. H. Adams, Fairfield, To Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas

Home, March 1st, 1867

Dear Pa,

Billie Moore leaves here today for Houston & I have only time enough to write a short letter. I have been trying to get mules but have not succeeded in getting any, except the one I wrote to you about some time ago gotten by Dick Davis from Mr. Graves, but you say you have had no letter from me since December. I wished you could have received that letter as I wrote to you concerning some money I got from Billie to pay off the negroes. I gave you my reasons for so doing then, but have not time to do so now. Hope to see you soon & then will explain every thing satisfactory, I hope. The amount got from him was \$150, one hundred & fifty dollars. I have not been able to collect any money due you & therefore could not return the money I got from Billie. I have not time to write any longer. Will commence planting corn next week. Had a great deal of rain.

Your affectionate Son

R. H. Adams

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. R. Adams, Houston, Texas

Waldeck, February 25th, 1867

Dr. Robert Adams  
Houston

Dear Sir

I did not get your letter telling me of Rebeccas coming down until Wednesday the day she was to come. David reached here Wednesday evening about 8 o'clock and told me his Ma & Sisters would come down on Friday. The cars reached Columbia on that day about three o'clock in the evening and as the carriages were all in waiting for them they all reached here safe about five o'clock without any accident. Rebecca tells me that



Jennie had a chill soon after leaving Houston, and was quite sick all day and during the night until Saturday noon, but she is up today, and was yesterday and looking very pert. I think Rebecca and all the children have already improved. The dear little children are perfectly delighted running about the yard playing with everything they see to amuse them, and enjoying the free circulation of air. I have not the least doubt but that Rebecca and all the children will be greatly benefited by the change. When I wrote you for the Irish potatoes I expected to have been in Houston before this, but the very day I wrote you I was taken with an ague from cold, and was confined to my bed for about ten days, was in bed at the time I got your letter, but the next day, Thursday, I sat up a little, and have improved all the time. Rebecca & the children coming has been of great benefit to me, as I never recovered from a spell of sickness faster in my life. I have received the six barrels of potatoes and planted them. They were very fine and sound, scarcely a rotten one in the whole six barrels.

Two of white laborers have left, the Irish Sailler, who was a very bad man, and one Scotch woman he carried off with him. This Sailler was the meanest looking man I ever saw, and the other Scotchmen were all glad to get clear of him, but hated losing the woman. I am glad to say that the rest of them are all content and working very well indeed, and their deportment towards me is all I could ask. How long they will continue in this way I don't know. Two of the best men, Creighton says he had, in coming up the river, got off the Boat and went with Mr. McNeill. I intend sending Creighton down tomorrow to see if he can get them and will send him next week to Galveston to get those. As these seem to be so well satisfied it may be that they will be willing to come.

They work regularly ten hours per day by the watch never varying five minutes and taking good care of their team. So far I am well pleased with them, and as it is an experiment, I intend to use my best efforts in every way I can to make it a success. I am a little afraid of their health from intemperance in eating. I never saw men eat so heartily in my life. I thought I could have filled them up by this time, but there seems to be no end to their eating. I reckon the hot sun will stop them. If you have any good cheese, mild flavored, send one down the first train. I have no butter, and a small cheese will do in the place till I can get some. Write soon and let us know when we may look for you.

Yours very truly,

H. Bass

P. S. Rebecca tells me you have some fine flour if you have not sold it all send down two barrels for me.

I am very much in want of the Army regulations for issuing rations to my Scotchmen, and they have agreed to be governed by the same amount of rations issued to the Army. I have tried to get them here, but they cannot be had. You will oblige me if they can be had in Houston to send them to me by the first opportunity. All I need is a mere statement of the part of the rule relating to the issuing of rations. If this cannot be had separate, which I suppose it cannot, send me the work entire.

Yours in haste, H. Bass



## TOLBERT'S TEXAS

# About That Weird Brazos 'Crossing'

By FRANK X. TOLBERT

When reading the old letters written from Waldeck Plantation, we soon learned that Hamblin Bass and other members of our family often traveled by train or "cars," to and from Houston and Columbia.

Crossing the Brazos River at Richmond must have been a most unpleasant experience.

Several years ago I found the following article in the Dallas News, and we are indebted to Mr. Frank Tolbert for giving us a good description of the old railroad bridge, which was used from 1857 to 1870. We hope the bridge used for wagons and other vehicles was better.

THERE'S A HANDSOME STEEL AND CONCRETE bridge over the Brazos River at Richmond, Fort Bend County, today. Unless you're looking out the window you don't even know you're on a bridge. Yet in the olden days, the crossing of the Brazos here was the most perilous thing about a railroad trip through Texas.

Lt. Col. Arthur James Lyon Freemantle of the Coldstream Guards was on furlough from the British Army and traveling through Texas in the spring of 1863. And in an April 30 entry in his famous diary, the urban colonel commented on that dreadful railroad bridge at Richmond.

★  
"I HAVE TODAY ACQUIRED MY first experience of Texas railroads," said the British tourist. "Each passenger is allowed to use his own discretion about breaking his arm, neck or leg without interference by the railway officials. . . . Richmond on the Brazos River is crossed in a most peculiar manner. A steep inclined plane leads to a low, rickety trestle bridge, and a similar inclined plane is cut in the opposite bank. The engine cracks on all steam and gets sufficient impetus in going down the first incline to shoot across the bridge and up the second incline. But even in Texas this method of crossing a river is considered dangerous."

Colonel Freemantle was en route to join the Confederate Army as an unofficial observer. And in the notes to his diary it's indicated that he thought riding Texas railroads of 1863 was more perilous than observing on the States War battlefields.

★  
**P**ARMENAS BRISCOE, a conductor on the line during States War days, said that the weird bridge at Richmond was used from about 1856 to 1870. "And it was very trying on the nerves of passengers."

Mr. Briscoe said it was an "ordinary piling bridge except that it had a flatboat for a 50-foot removable span in the middle." This flatboat moved out when a large boat wanted to pass up the river. Parmenas Briscoe described the crossing about like Colonel Freemantle: "The bridge was approached on each side by a very steep incline. So it was necessary for trains of any length at all to cross with all speed possible in order to go over the opposite bank." Train crewmen would congratulate one another after a successful crossing, which did not make the passengers less nervous."

Still, there were only two wrecks and only two persons were killed in crossing the "River of the Arms of God" at Richmond between 1857 and 1870.

From Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas to Mrs. Rebecca Adams

Houston, Texas  
March 3, 1867

Dear Rebecca,

I arrived here safely about 3 o'clock yesterday. The place is duller than usual as to business. I send one barrel of R. E. Lee Flour and 1 box of candy. I will send the piano by the train on Wednesday and probably some hams. I send you a letter I have just received from sister Sarah and also a valentine to Julia and letter to her from Fairfield. Say to your Pa that I have not obtained the information he wanted as to army rations but will do it tomorrow. I think however he will find the rations costly and too abundant for labourers especially when they have access to a vegetable garden. The rations for railroad hands I think would suit better as they (the Scotch) claim the wages of negroes they ought to have the rations of the same class. I send a letter to David from Lizzie McNeill, it was handed to me by Joe Lumnsden on the Cars yesterday. Joe is here now says he is going to cut wood for someone on Mr. McNeill's land near Sandy Point. No letter from Robert. Col. Darnell is here from Fairfield. I think he will take my mules back with him. He brought 4 and expects to sell them and has two wagons at Navasota, and I do not know whether to let David go or not. I rather think not. He tells me there were two children frozen and starved to death last cold spell, got lost from home. They were about Butler, also that 4 or 5 negroes were killed near Woodland College just before he left. Does not know what for and could not name the parties. Billie Moores has not arrived here as yet. I feel very lonesome here. I was with Major Bradley and his wife until bedtime last night. Heard the Rev. Mr. Walton today at the Baptist Church. Col. Diamond has moved back to his former residence near the Methodist Church. I will send Godey's Ladies Book by the next mail. Mr. Bute called on me for the rent yesterday and refused to take the house back. I do not know whether he will sue me or not. I can write no more. Kiss all the children and tell them they must have regular hours for studying and writing. My love to all

Your husband,

R. Adams

From Julia Adams, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck  
March 4th, '67

Dear Pa,

Anticipating your anxiety for the non arrival of Buddie, Ma requests me to give you the cause of his delay. He had a slight chill Sunday; though Grandpa and Ma decided it would not prevent his starting this morning. He left here early accompanied by Mr. Knowles, who was to carry him to the crossing at "Bolivar", which route is eighteen miles nearer than the other, on reaching the place they found the boat had washed away, the river very high and full of logs, he then came back and we learned that the flat at Columbia had broken (or at least the ropes had) and floated some distance down the river. Buddie will come as soon as he can. Grandpa had a chill this morning, but is better this evening. All of us are well. All send their warmest love.

Your affectionate daughter,

Julia

Don't forget to send Ma the "shirt bosoms".

From Alice Grayson to Miss Lizzie Adams, Columbia, Texas  
(Alice Grayson married Judge Kirven of Fairfield and was mother of Carter and Billy)

April 20th, 1867

Dear Lizzie,

Several weeks have passed since I received your welcome letter. I was glad to know that I was not forgotten by you. I am going to school at the College. Miss Abby Rudolph has charge of classes & I am much pleased with her. My studies are Dictionary composition, grammar, algebra, arithmetic and reading. Fannie Milner is my most intimate friend. I love her dearly. Know you will be surprised when I tell you I am going to dancing school, all of the girls are going. Fannie Bailey has left Fairfield, and gone to Bryan station to live. We are going to have a May party at the college. Conny Womack is to be the queen. Meta Griggs is the first made of honor. I am second, Martha Watson the third, Mittie Scott the fourth and Minnie Milner is crown bearer.

Annie Barnes is going to school at Independence. I have just got a



letter from her and she is delighted with the school and place.

Give my love to Sallie Lou and Annie. Tell Sallie Lou to write to me. Please excuse this letter, and let no one see it. I will close as I have told you all of the news that would interest you.

Write soon and often to

Your true friend,

Alice

From Rebecca Adams, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck, April 24th, 1867

My dear Husband,

I have just received your letter written a few days after you reached home. You certainly had a very unpleasant trip, and then to have found things at home so very different from what you expected. It is distressing to think of our old home being in such a condition, but Oh, how much more so to think of son having gone so far astray from his duties. It is true Robert has acted very shamefully, but I cannot think that he will continue such conduct. He is just at the age when he needs your influence around him. How unfortunate for him that we ever left him with such a charge. Robert is easily led astray. I regret very much that Bob Carter ever found him. I remarked to David the day that Carter left Houston, that I never wanted Robert to associate with him. I did not think him a correct young man, and I hoped that he would not remain in Freestone but a short time, but contrary to our expectations he has been with Robert near three months. I feel a great deal for you under the circumstances for I know you have suffered very much both in mind and body. I could write more but I think I had best not, under the circumstances. We can only act with proper judgment at the same time putting our trust in our Maker, who has promised that if we commit our troubles to him, he will always relieve.

You speak of having the garden fixed up, seed planted as if you expected to enjoy some of the vegetables this summer. I have been looking for you back, but not since I received your letter. I am very sorry I said anything about your coming back in my last letter for I know you have so much to detain you. You will feel better when you receive our letters and hear that we are all well, and contented. The children seem perfectly happy. Lizzie is the only one that ever says anything about going home. Pa is all kindness to us, and seems very cheerful, though he has many trials to contend with. Those of his Scotch laborers that remained are doing very well. He is always busy, always finding something to do with his own hands. The vegetables are growing very fast. We will

soon have a good many to use. We are getting little milk, not any butter yet. I have near a hundred little chickens all very healthy. We are getting on very well in our household affairs. Everything works smoothly, the servants perform their duties well and we try to do our part. I don't think I ever saw better house servants than Pa has around him now. I received a short letter from Maj. Brady telling me he had heard from you and that you were well, which I think was very kind in him. He sent down the Advocate and several other papers.

Julia had a letter yesterday from Willie Milner, one last week from Amelia Moreland. Tell Bobbie we hear from home oftener through others than we do from him. He must answer my letters. I will write to him soon. I know he will beel fetter and fulfill his duties at home more cheerfully if he will write to us oftener. It's never too late to correct our faults, and he will only commence with a determination to do right he will succeed. Some of us will write to David soon. You will bring him back with you. We all send love to you David & Robert. Pa sends his love to all. Come back when you think best.

Your loving wife,

Rebecca A.

From Rebecca Adams, Waldeck, to Dr. Robert Adams

Waldeck, May 16th, 1867

My Dear Husband,

I received your letter of the 14th, would have written to you before receiving it, but I rather expected you back this week. I regret very much on your account to hear of your being so unfortunate in your business; it may be for the best. We cannot see into the future. Let us feel thankful that your health is not entirely gone, that you are yet able to do something. I suppose from your letter that you will leave Houston soon. I am willing to go almost any where, but I can't say that I am willing to stay, and for you to leave us, but you must not think I am dissatisfied here, there is not another place that I would be willing to stay at, away from you. Pa does all in his power to make us happy and contented. Several of the children have been sick since you left. Julia was sick last week. It is the first fever she has had in five years. David was very sick yesterday, high fever, violent headache. Pa gave him Ipecac when the fever was highest, gave calomel last night, this morning he is better. Fannie is having a chill since I commenced this letter. I think the sudden increase of sickness is caused from the heavy rains we have had, another rain last night, the slough has been very high, water nearly to the store room in the yard. Injured the garden very much, good many vegetables entirely covered with the water. Pa's crop is injured. We are having plenty of nice vegetables--peas, beans, potatoes, squashes etc. The



children assist in gathering them every morning. We are getting plenty of milk and butter, which the children enjoy very much. David has been attending to the cows for his Grandpa, he sees them milked every night & morning. He says you must not forget to send or bring him some boots. Lizzie says please bring her three or four pieces of music suitable for her to learn. Julia's music is too difficult. There are a few articles that I am obliged to have for the children though I dislike to send to you for any thing under the circumstances--1 bolt bleached homespun, 20 yd. homespun thin for linings, 10 or 12 yds brown linnin, for aprons, 6 yds. white Jackonet muslin. Perhaps you can get them at auction. I see that a great many goods are being sold at auction. The children are all needing shoes. Don't you think you can get them cheaper in Houston than Columbia. Lizzie (No. 4) & Sallie Lou (No. 2) are needing two pair each, one pair nice shoes, the other pair for every day wear. Julia (No. 2) a pair for every day. She wants two yds of black bead fringe about an inch wide. You can get that at Sternes. Annie (13) Georgia (12) Jennie (12) Fannie (7) all need every day shoes. If you get all I have mentioned I am afraid you will think it is a good many instead of a few articles. Pa is very well, my health is about the same, but little change, sometimes I feel better, then worse, if you don't come soon you must write. We all send love to you. Buddie says you shan't go away any more. Your wife with much love,

R. A. Adams

Send some Postage stamps, a few.

From Hamblin Bass to Dr. Robert Adams, Houston, Texas

May 20, 1867

Dr. Adams,

Dear Sir,

I write to say that David is quite sick. He was taken with a chill or ague on last Wednesday about 11 o'clock in the forenoon, high fever with severe headache and sick stomach. I gave him a dose of Ipecac hoping to relieve him, and although it acted finely, did not have the desired effect. His fever continued to increase as did the pain in the head until I feared congestion of the brain. And although his fever was so high with a violent headache, he could not bear cold water to drink without producing chilly sensations as if he was going into a chill. His bowels being in a torpid condition, I gave him at night ten grains of calomel in broken doses which seemed to relieve him and we entertained the hope that his attack was broken up. We gave him quinine all Thursday and Friday. Saturday he was up nearly all day in the yard in the evening playing with the children. Sunday morning just before day, he was taken with considerable fever and frequent discharge from the bowels with a good deal of blood.



He is much reduced and while I do not consider him at this time in danger, yet if there is not a change in his condition, he will become so in a few days. I have sent for Dr. Antony to come out and stay with him tonight. Fanny has been quite sick but is well and at play, the rest all well. I will write you again tomorrow morning.

Yours truly,

H. Bass

Waldeck Plantation, Near Columbia  
Brazoria County, State of Texas

July 20th, 1867

- - - - -

TO FARM LABORERS WITHOUT CAPITAL I OFFER THE FOLLOWING INDUCEMENTS:

I propose to furnish as much open land as each laborer can cultivate, with comfortable houses to live in, permission to get fire wood, team, and all necessary tools to cultivate the crop, free of charge, and will give one-half the crop to the laborer making it.

The laborer will be required to furnish all the provisions, both for himself and team, and to put and keep the fence in good repair, and cultivate the crop well. The provisions, both for the laborer and the team, can be furnished on the place by the proprietor, at the market price, and paid for out of the laborer's portion of the crop, at the end of the year. So there will be no money really needed on the part of the laborer to carry this plan into operation; and if desired by the parties so contracting, this plan can continue for one, two, three, or five years.

This tract of land contains 2,512 acres, 1700 acres of which is now in a high state of cultivation; well drained by a large number of ditches, well located; lies in Brazoria county, State of Texas, west of the Brazos river, and three miles above the town of Columbia, to which place steamboats are now running at all seasons of the year from Galveston. There is also a Railroad from Galveston by the way of Houston, to Columbia, making it very convenient to get to and from market.

There is on this plantation two settlements, each having accommodations sufficient for 75 hands, well supplied with an abundance of cistern water. On the place, is a large fine brick gin-house, with three stands of 80-saw Gins, capable of ginning 25 bales of cotton in a day; a good grist mill, that can grind 300 bushels of corn per day; a saw mill, a bark mill, all propelled by steam. There is also a Tannery on the place.

The lands on this plantation are equal to any on the Brazos river, and with its locality and convenience to market, and the comforts surrounding it, make it one of the most desirable plantations in the Southern country.

In point of productiveness, there can be, with fair average seasons, and a thorough cultivation, from fifty to seventy-five bushels of corn, and one bale of cotton made to the acre. It will require about 125 laborers to cultivate this plantation, and I would prefer to make an arrangement with one or two energetic gentlemen, to put the laborers on the place and take charge of them. As I expect to remain on the place, I will give the parties (if desired) all the aid and assistance I can, in directing how to plant and cultivate the crop. I have spent all my life in planting and profess to know something about it.

Parties desiring to go into this arrangement should be on the place, with the labor, by the first of December, or sooner if possible.

H. Bass

P. S.--There is a neat brick church on the place, in which divine service can be had every Sabbath, and which can also be used as a school house.

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. and Mrs. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

August 5th, 1867

Dear Dr. & Rebecca,

What a time you had in getting from here to Richmond. I thought of you every hour in the day. What an undertaking with so large a family of children & Rebecca & most of the children in feeble health. Mr. Knowles tells me that he went with you across the river at Richmond and through the bottom. How thankful I felt to hear from him, that no serious accident happened to you, apart from the detention, labor & great patience & anxiety of mind. I do hope that you have had no further trouble and that by this time you are safely at your home.

For several days after you left I never felt more lonely in my life. I would often find myself listening for some of the children to call Grand Pa. I don't recollect ever to have in my life hated to part with you all than on this occasion. The Tuesday after you left I went up to Houston & to Galveston & returned home Friday evening. I did not stay in Galveston more than four hours. Great panic there in consequence of yellow fever, and the Citizens were leaving in all directions, although it was not an Epidemic, from five to eight deaths a day, but mostly in the Hospital. Perfect stagnation of all business. Since you left the rains have continued as when you were here up to this date, and it looks as if it might continue for some time to come. The week after you left the worms reappeared, and eat up all my cotton in about four days, not leaving a leaf on the place, and I suppose from all accounts there is not a leaf of cotton in Brazoria Cty. I have no idea that Brazoria will make



100 bales of cotton. What a terrible disaster. All the planters who are paying monthly wages are discharging their Freedmen. The twenty-two I discharged before you left have got no employment to this time. Hundreds are going about hunting a home. Since you left here the Scotchmen that left me have sent me word that they would come back and work for five dollars per month until the end of the year. I declined to hire them at any price.

When I returned from Houston, I called on Mary Ann for the butter she made during my absence, (taking before I left all that was on hand and locking it up), and to my great surprise she only produced about a half a lb. the result of four days milking. I at once discharged her. Isabella & Margret are still conducting themselves very properly & attentive to their business. Isabella seems to be perfectly delighted with the settlement you made with her. The only objection I have to her, which is a very great one, is that she is so wasteful or rather so heavy handed in getting out flour, lard, coffee, sugar and in fact everything that is to eat. I shall have to keep everything under lock & key and a close watch.

Tell Sally Lou I counted all the chickens the morning after she left, and to my astonishment I had 183 in all. I do wish you had 100 of them. After the Spanish fly left the Garden, there was a small black bug made their appearance on my cabbage and have nearly destroyed all of them. I mentioned all these things thinking Rebecca & the children might take some interest in hearing them.

I do not know that I shall remain here another year or not, but still I feel it to be my duty to make as far as I can, all necessary arrangements to stock the place with labor provided I can do it without much expense. When in Houston the other day I had printed a few hand bills, several of which you will find here enclosed, which if you have an opportunity I will thank you to send up to the Counties above you. From all accounts there will be a heavy Emigration from the old States to the Northern portion of Texas this fall, and it may be possible that some of them might be induced to come this way upon terms that will cost them nothing, but their labor. Don't put yourself to any trouble about sending these posters up the county.

I called at Judge Hill's office to see him in reference to what we were speaking about, but was sorry to find him absent from the City, so I did not accomplish any thing. His son was in the office but I did not name the subject to him.

I shall be very anxious to know how you got along after Mr. Knowles left you. Write as soon as you get this and let me know. My Love to Rebecca & all the dear children.

Yours very truly,

H. Bass

N. B. Bill \_\_\_\_\_ has married Miss Carsons, the young lady he was shot about, which step has partially reinstated him with the community.

Yours,  
H. Bass



P. S. August 7

Since writing the above I have met with a man going directly to Marshall & Shreveport and who promises me to put up the posters at those two places, so I only enclose one.

H. Bass

From Hamblin Bass, Waldeck, to Dr. Adams

Waldeck, October 21, 1867

My Dear Doctor

By last Friday's mail I received two letters from you, one dated Sept. 29, the other dated October 9. The latter containing the sad, melancholy, & mournful news of the death of my first born, my dear darling daughter Rebecca, one who had the strongest hold upon my affections than any other being upon this earth. Is it possible, Oh is it possible that Rebecca is dead, and that I shall never, never, never see her again this side of Eternity. Oh how heart rending is the thought. Of all earthly separation from my only Daughter, my Dear loving and affectionate Rebecca. My heart sickens, and my inmost soul is stirred at the idea of so sad and mournful an event. And how she loved me, how strong & devoted her affections were towards me. No Father on earth was ever beloved more by a Daughter, than I was by my dear Rebecca, and I can truly say that there never was a daughter more beloved by a Father than I loved Rebecca. Being my first born & oldest child & the only one living by my first wife, I always felt & had a closest attachment for her. A deep & tender affection that took hold of the very depths of my soul, an affection & love that is undescrivable.

Since the death of my lamented Lizzie & lamented Augustus, all the love I had for them seemed to have entered upon my only living Daughter, Rebecca. Again I say is it possible that I shall never see her loving face again. God give me grace and fortitude to bear up under this sore trial with a Christian resignation.

But Oh my dear Doctor & Dear Grand children if the loss of Rebecca falls with such a heavy blow upon me, what must be your feeling and loss of one who as a wife and mother occupied so important a place in the family as she did. Your responsibilities and duties as a Father is terribly increased by the death of your dear wife & Mother.

I do deeply sympathize with you my Dear Dr. for I was once left in the same situation when I lost Rebecca's Mother, but not with half the responsibility as you have.

God give you patience and Christian grace to bear up under this heavy

and sore dispensation of his loving providence. What shall I say to Robert, Julia, Lizzie, David, Sally Lou, Anna, Georgia, Jennie, Fannie, & dear little Jeff. What a heavy and irreparable loss upon each & every one of you is the loss of your own dear Ma. Oh how she loved each & every one of you. How many restless nights & sleepless hours has she been up in watching over you and in administering in every possible way to your comfort.

Never, never, was children blessed with a more devoted mother than you had. How anxious was she, and often has she asked me to assist her in imparting such instructions to you as might assist her in raising you to be useful men & women when you became grown. And how often has she implored the Divine assistance on your behalf that you might not only be a blessing and an ornament to the family but that you might be an ornament to the church and the country in which you live.

God forbid that either one of you should ever disappoint her wishes in this respect. The obligations, my Dear Grandchildren, are many since the death of your dear Ma, more binding upon you than ever, and especially upon you, Robert, Julia, Lizzie & David, in assisting your Pa in raising your dear little sisters & your dear little Brother Jeff. Under all circumstances be obedient to your dear Pa; render him all the assistance you can; you Robert & David can assist your Pa in attending to the outer door business such as the plantation & stock, and you My dear Julia & Lizzie can greatly aid your Pa in attending to the household duties and in watching over & comforting your younger sisters & brother Jeff. Never suffer yourselves to get angry with your dear little Sisters. If you find at any time that you're the least out of Humor, withdraw at once in a private room and ask God in fervent prayer, to aid and assist you in the great duties you have to perform. By pursuing this course faithfully and with a good will you have no idea now what a great blessing and great good will result to you & not only you, but to all the dear little children. And then what a comfort & consolation to your own dear Pa to see his children using all the means in their power to promote his comfort & happiness. What a lovely family if each one will only do his part.

I deeply regret, my Dear Doctor, that I am so far from you. I feel that if I was nearer, I could perhaps aid you in raising the dear little children. I feel that I want to embrace them all in my arms. Kiss them all for me, don't let them forget Grand Pa. God grant you all the Christian graces that you may bear up under this sore affliction.

Yours affectionately

Hamblin Bass

I will write again soon. Do write often as I shall be anxious to hear from you. My health is good. No sickness at all in the family & scarcely any in the county.

Yours,

H. B.



From Geo. Bass, San Antonio, Texas, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

San Antonio, Texas  
Oct. 24th, 1867

My dear Bro. Robert,

Your letter announcing the death of my dear Sister, has just reached me, this morning. It is with feelings of the deepest sympathy and love that I write you, and the feeling arises from similar affliction, which affliction has long been considered the most severe in the world, Dear Bro. how can I express anything in the way of condolence. I look upon your affliction in the same light that I looked upon mine, with the exception that you have ten children. I had but one, and your wife was my only darling sister. Oh! Bro. Robert, if the offer of an \_\_\_\_\_ man can \_\_\_\_\_ in the least the sorrow of a brother allow me to extend it. My sister, my sister. Oh! God what a future! My dear Brother, what can I say to comfort you. I feel that it is the "blind leading the blind." I have never yet recovered from the loss of my dear Bertie and child, and to tell the truth I do not want to. May God help you, and my darling nephews and nieces. Bro. Robert you know not what a warm heart I have, but the death of my darling Bertie & Eddie, has made me desperate, mad, careless. I am coming to see you and the children. I do hope and pray that we may be of mutual benefit--to each other. I have lost everything here, and want to leave, as soon as I can reach your house, after the 1st of November you may look for me. I want to talk to you. I want your advice. I want to be of as much comfort to you as possible. I want to see the children. And God! how I pity them and you. I shall probably be at your house within the next two weeks with a young friend of mine, living now in New Orleans; but formerly of this place. He travels in a buggy to Shreveport, on his way to N. O. I think it would be a pleasant trip to accompany him. His name is Tunstall.

With love to all and hoping to see you soon, I am,

Very affectionately,

Your Bro., Geo. Bass

From Susan Adams Young, Eatonton, Ga., to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Tex.  
(Susan, widow of Jefferson Adams, married Mr. Young.)

Eatonton, Ga., Oct. 29, 1867

My dear Brother,

We heard on Sunday of the melancholy event that has deprived you of



one of the best of wives, your children of an excellent mother and us of a dear sister. Truly Rebecca was my sister. She seemed more so than any of my own sisters. Often have I recalled her many acts of kindness to me and hoped we might meet once more, but she is gone, and the only hope is, so to live that we may meet where parting is no more.

I have been uneasy ever since I heard of her bad health and feared it was not a trifling matter.

I knew Rebecca was a Christian years ago. It was this grace operating on a naturally kind heart that prompted to so much self denial and goodness. Living a Christian she could not fail to die one.

My sympathy for you and the children is too deep for words. I wish I could do something for the dear children, if you were only here we could help you to take care of them. Is there no way this can be done? Poor dear Julia, how I feel for her! but I have every confidence to believe she will do all that a girl of her age can do. Encourage her by great consideration and kindness, for hers will be a trying lot. May this affliction lead the children to their Heavenly Father. Teach them to reflect that He doeth all things right and that He has taken their mother to heaven to furnish an additional motive for living right themselves that they may meet her there.

You have seen the power of religion manifested in the life and death of that dear one, avail yourself of the consolation and support of that same religion, for I do assure you that nothing else can afford any comfort. I speak knowingly for have I not too waded through these same deep, dark waters? I have seen the light fade from the eye loved best, and the dear form cold in death and felt that if I could not trust in God I too should die. Trust Him, my Dear Brother, and you will find Him a very present help not only in this but in every time of need. The religious education of your children will devolve more than ever on you now. May you be fitted for the duty.

Tell all the children how I sympathise with them and wish they were with me. Kiss them all and especially the dear little boy. If I can ever in any way be of service to you or them let me know it.

We have had a great deal of sickness in this state, our children have had chills and fever. We have a little boy (Willie) three months old. Mr. Young deeply sympathizes with you and wishes you were back on the old place or with us in some way. Write to Robert as often as you can. There is no male school now. He is anxious to get into business that will enable him to complete his education in a mercantile college, choosing to be a merchant.

Sue has written to Julia. Tell the little children their little cousins here would be so glad to see them.

I do hope you may be enabled to bear up under these accumulated troubles and spend the remainder of your days in serving God and doing good, thereby bringing peace, the peace that he giveth to your wounded soul.

Truly your sister,

Susan.

P. S. I suppose you have heard that Mrs. DeJarnette is dead. Died of congestive chill in the low country.

Bobbie, Julia and David,

Dear Children, how I feel for you in the loss of your dear Mother. I loved her well for I knew her worth. You have lost a treasure which nothing can replace. Live to follow her example, love and be kind to each other, comfort your father by strict obedience to his wishes and kind care for the little ones. You, Bobbie, are the oldest. You cannot be too careful to set a right example before your brothers and sisters. Shun evil company, respect the laws of God and man, follow your Mother as she followed Christ and may you all meet her when death shall come to you. Write to me.

Your Aunt,

Susan

Send me a lock of Rebecca's hair if you have enough for the children and me.

From J. H. Bass, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas

Home, Oct. 31st, 1867

My dear Doctor,

Two days ago I mailed a letter to Julia. Yesterday the mail brought me your letter of the 10th. with the sad information of the death of my dearly beloved Sister. A letter from Pa sometime ago informed me of her condition when she left his house in the summer & I was somewhat prepared for this mournful intelligence. True I had ardently hoped that a higher climate would restore her health as I knew that she never enjoyed better health than when in Freestone Co. before. But a wise Providence has willed it otherwise, we can but submit. God help us to do so with humbleness and true Christian resignation! It does appear to us hard & very severe for her, who was so important, so essential to her devoted family to be snatched away in the very midst of the task she was performing so well, the rearing & training of the numerous dear ones God had seen fit to give her. But we cannot, ought not, must not judge of the wisdom of God's acts. "He doeth all things well." It may be very difficult for us to realize this under some circumstances. He has taken a devoted wife from her husband, a beloved mother from her children, an only daughter from her father, a dear Sister from her brothers. But it is God that has done it and it must be right. Let us bow to His will in this as well as all things else, love Him, serve Him all our days & then when our time



comes, as come it surely will, we can then reunite with her and our other loved ones, gone before. We sympathise with you, my dear brother, from our hearts we do sympathise with you and all the dear motherless children. Would that I could say something that would afford some comfort to you but I feel I cannot. To the children I would say while you weep for your mother determine to imitate her virtues, follow her example, obey her instructions & then her words will follow her & "though she be dead, yet shall she live." You have cause to be thankful that Bobbie & Julia are so grown so as to share with you the responsibility that rests upon you. I know they will prove equal to the task. Mittie & I regret so much that we are not with you & we would like so much to have some of the children with us if it were possible. There has also been an unusual amount of sickness & a great many deaths in this section. Our family has in a great measure escaped. We have had a few chills & recently our babe has had a spell of fever--now nearly well. Today I rec'd a letter from Pa with the same sad news. I am glad to learn that his health is restored. I have been very uneasy about him, in fact have been prepared to hear of his death at any time. I trust he may be spared now to a ripe old age. He said nothing about George. I never hear from him--feel almost as if I had no brother. I had the misfortune a few weeks ago to get my fingers severely cut in my gin & hence I write with difficulty. This is an accident I certainly never expected. I am usually so cautious. I have succeeded in making a fair crop this year. Will get about 90 or 100 bales cotton & 1600 bushels corn. Will farm here again next year I reckon. Mittie & the children send love to you all. Do write to us & try and get the children to write. My love to the children. Very truly,

Yours,

J. H. Bass

From Robert Adams, Fairfield, Texas, to Mr. D. H. Reid, Eatonton, Ga.

Fairfield, Texas  
April 15, 1868

Mr. Reid,

Dear Sir,

In a letter received from Susan a few days since she mentioned that the administrator on my brother's est., had sued you for the rent of our place for last year. I cannot understand how they are managing the business. I do not know how the note is formed--whether payable to the firm of J. & R. or to the admts. on my brother's est. I left Tom Lawson as my agent and I expected he would attend to my interest in the matter--one half of the interest is mine and my agent there should have the entire control of the place as I am a surviving partner. Will you attend to this business for me--claim one half of the rent as my agent and if by



the power of attorney you can get the management of the whole thing and will take the trouble to do it send me the necessary paper. I will return them duly signed. I have never heard from Lawson although I have written--have never heard one word from the suit. Susan writes me that Young will attempt to foreclose the mortgage. I wish to contest it, will you get a competent lawyer who will run it even to the Supreme Court of the United States for an interest in the land--I can give you nothing else--I have been unfortunate every way since I was in Georgia--my troubles commenced that fall and have continued until I am now without even the title to my own home--All this, however, does not and did not depress entirely until I had to bear the loss of my dear wife. My health is now very bad--I have an attack of fever more or less every two or three weeks--have just got up from an attack that was quite severe. David is now very sick with inflammation of the liver--the rest are well. We are not attempting much with negroes this year. I lost 1500 to \$2000 by them last year--nearly all my stock killed, so I have now to start from the stump. I attend when I am able to the garden and orchard and Robert and David with five negroes in the field--I have a good garden. I suppose you like everybody else to be short of money and I merely mention that if you can manage this thing to benefit yourself at present and lighten your difficulties I shall not expect you to pay me until perfectly able and if you die before doing so rest assured I shall bring no claim against your est. Say to Sister Sarah that I answered her letter--have received no answer. We all send our love to all the family.

Yours truly,

R. Adams

(NOTE: This letter was written to D. H. Reid Esq., Eatonton, Georgia. His wife was Sarah Adams. After Jefferson Adams' death, his wife Susan married Mr. Young, who is mentioned in this letter.)

From John H. Bass, Hurtville, Alabama, to Dr. Robert Adams, Fairfield, Tex.

Hurtville, Ala., June 29th, 1868

My dear Doctor

This evening's mail brought me yours of 16th. You were right in supposing that we had never received dear Julia's letter. We had looked long and anxiously for letters from some of you & could have written again but for having my mind so occupied with business cares. I do think that we both ought to try to do better in our correspondence. This is the first letter rec'd from you in 9 months. You and yours are so dear to us that we are not satisfied unless we hear frequently from you. You occupy places near our hearts I assure you. I say our hearts, for Mittie loves you all fully as well as I do. We are constantly regretting that we are not near neighbors--our children associating and growing up together.

Julia is proving to be just what Aunt Mittie predicted for her when we were informed of dear Sister's death. We both thought that she would come as near filling her Mother's place as it was possible for her to do it. May God bless her! & prepare her fully for the duties that have devolved upon her. We regret exceedingly to hear of yours & David's ill health--trust & pray that you both may be restored. We were not aware of Bobbie's marriage. Suppose Julia must have written us in the letter that miscarried. Hope he has done well. Give her our love. We must know who she was, her name etc. I am thankful that I can say that Mittie the children & myself enjoy our usual health. Neither of us are but seldom ever sick. Our four little girls are growing rapidly. Mamie, our sedate girl, is very large for her age--is going to school & learning very well. Sallie Berry our pretty child, is as modest as a little daisy, & Bertie, the mischievous, is as bold as you please & is much like dear brother George. Our babe, Jennie Loula, is now 8 months old a fine well grown child & we think as sweet as can be. Now a word about my business. I made last year 97 bales cotton & 1500 bushels corn with 20 hands--bought provisions mostly at credit prices, paid 1/3 my hands money wages, sold my cotton at 7 & 8 cents (tax off). So we barely came out even. I have corn sufficient for this year, am working 14 hands, have 200 acres cotton, 120 acres corn, 7 cuba cane, 7 sorghum, & 5 potatoes. I spent \$100 for extra help to chop my cotton & now have it in a condition that we can tend it with ease. The weather has been favorable for destroying grass & we are now needing rain very much. Some of the most forward corn in this section is now ruined for want of rain. My corn has been thoroughly worked & stands the drought well so far. If we get rain in a week or 10 days I will make plenty of corn. Cotton is small but healthy and growing rapidly. I have a fair stand & if no disaster happens I shall make a good crop of cotton as I have good land planted. 100 acres of best on my place & 100 of best land on an adjoining place which I get free of rent to keep up repairs on. But for my being security on Pa's paper I could get along very well. I have succeeded in putting off the cases from court to court and am now trying to compromise on terms that I can comply with. I have some prospects of success, will let you know if I do, as I know you will be rejoiced to hear it. Dr. Parsons (father-in law) intended helping me but he has been unfortunate in attempting to aid his brother-in-law. Gave him means and the use of his name in merchandising. He proved a scoundrel & Dr. has \$20,000 of debts of the store to pay. Dr. and I made an unfortunate trade last fall a year ago. You remember it. We paid  $\frac{1}{2}$  & still owe half \$8000.00 gold. We paid nothing but interest last fall. Last November we bargained away the place for 360 bales cotton to parties that had but little means all on time in 4 payments. They proved to have less means than they represented. All they had however they mortgaged to us & are running the place this year with aid from us, or rather from our credit. If they succeed we will yet make a good thing of it if cotton stays up. They are industrious, good farmers & will succeed if any one else does.

If I am not mistaken David has been in bad health for several years. Mittie suggests that it may be of advantage to him to come in and spend a year with us. Now what say you & he? We would like to have some of the girls at least one of them. We insist that you let them come & while with us they shall be our children & we will claim the privilege of clothing and paying their tuition etc. I feel that I owe you a good deal for your kindness to me when a boy & your attention while passing through the severe spell of typhoid fever at your house. I am anxious to repay it in some measure & it will afford us pleasure to have the children with us for



a while. Do let them come. We have a good school in Hurtville & they might come in this fall & start to school. I will collect the money from Trentlen when I see him & send it to you. It has passed out of my mind & I suppose he must have forgotten it. I seldom see him but will be sure to remind him of it when I do. Mittie & all the children send love & kisses for you & yours. Should brother George be with you when you get this give him our best love & tell him we would like so much to have a visit from him.

As ever yours

Jno. H. Bass



















































